PORTA LINGVARVM,

Trilinguis Reserata & Aperta;

K Sive Komensky (Ja.)

Seminarium Linguarum & Scientiarum omnium.

Hoc est,

Compendiaria Latinam, Anglicam, Gallicam (& quamvis aliam) linguam unà cum artium & scientiarum fundamentis sesquianni spatio ad summum docendi & perdiscendi methodus, sub titulis 100. periodis 1058. comprehensa.

Latinè primùm.

Nunc verò gratitudinis ergò, in Illustrissimi Principis *Caroli*, Britannicæque, Gallicæ & Hybernicæ, pubis gratiam, Latinè, Anglicè, & Gallicè in lucem eruta.

Tertia Editio.

Opera, studio & elucubratione Ioh. Anchorani,
Theol. Licenciati.

Æstimat ut sapiens pretio non pondere gemmas,
utilitate probat sic quoque mentis opus.

Joh. Porta

LONDINI,
Excudebat *Anna Griffin*, Sumptibus
Michaelis Sparke 1637.


BRITISH MUSEUM

THE GATE OF TONGVES unlocked and opened.

Or else, A Seminarie or seed-plot of all Tongues and Sciences.

That is,

A short way of teaching and thorowly learning within a yeere and a halfe, at the fartheſt, the Latin, Engliſh, French, and any other tongue with the ground and foundation of Arts and Sciences, compriſed under an hundred Titles, and 1058 Periods.

In Latine firſt,

and now as a token of thankfulneſſe brought to light, in Latine, Engliſh, and French, In the behalfe of the moſt Illuſtrious Prince CHARLES, and of Britiſh, French and Iriſh Youth.

The Third Edition much enlarged.

By the labour and Induſtry of IOHN ANCHORAN, Licentiate in Divinity.

LONDON,
Printed by *Anne Griffin*, for *Michael Sparke*, dwelling at the Blew Bible in greene Arbor, 1637.

BRITISH MUSEUM

ILluſtriſſimo omnibus veris Dei cultoribus optimæ ſpei, Magnæ Britanniæ, Franciæ & Hiberniæ Principi CAROLO, Davidico-Salamonicas, veréque Regias Avitas, patriaſque dotes ab omnium donorum fonte devotiſſimè precatus, hunccе trilinguem libellum publici juris factum humillimè D. D. C.

Ioannes Anchoranus,

BRITISH MUSEUM

ILlustrissimo omnibus veris Dei cultoribus optimæ spei, Magnæ Britanniæ, Franciæ & Hiberniæ Principi CAROLO, Davidico-Salamonicas, veréque Regias Avitas, patriasque dotes ab omnium donorum fonte devotissimè precatus, hunccе trilinguem libellum publici juris factum humillimè D. D. C.

Ioannes Anchoranus,



Ad CAROLVM Principem.

Auchora ter gemina veneratur voce puellum,
Cuius in imperii iam statione latet.
Sic est augurium: sic Tu spes maxima rerum,
Regna Latina domes, regna paterna iuves.

Ad Plurimùm Reverendos, Amplissimos, vigilantissimos, eruditissimosque Patres ac Fratres in Christo colendissimos florentissimæ Christi vineæ, in magnæ Britanniæ, Franciæ & Hiberniæ regnis, per verbi divini præconium plantatæ, Dominos, Archiepiscopos, Episcopos, Pastores, necnon celeberrimarum Academiarum & Collegiorum eorum Præpositos & Socios, Scholarumque publicarum Scholarchas Præfatio.

COgnitum Scholis non satis fuisse verum & genuinum linguas tradendi modum hactenus, res ipsa loquitur. Consenescebant plerique, qui se dediderant Litteris circa vocabula. Soli Latinæ Linguæ decem & plures anni tribuebantur, imo tota ætas, tardissimo eoque exili & operæ pretium non refundente, profectu. Quæsti id sunt jam pridem viri magni. Ascamus, Vives,

Eraſmus, Sturmius, Friſclinus, Dornavius, alii, quorum ſatis luculentæ de ea re proſtant querelæ, non idem radicitùs malum tollendi remedia. Ideò excellentiora ingenia, Scaligerorum, Lipſiorum, &c. vulgari illa infœliciter trita via relicta, per devios quoſdam, directiores tamen tramites, ad linguarum & ſcientiarum faſtigia fœliciter enixi ſunt. Verumenimverò paucis illi veſtigia ſua, qua ſequendi eſſent commonſtrârunt: nec cujuſvis eſt propriâ indagine inſueta tentare, aut (quod aiunt) nare ſine cortice. Quo factum ut ſcholæ ataxias ſuas (quicquid ſeculi felicitatem & literarum lucem jactarint) majori ex parte retinuerint hactenus. Diſtinebatur nimirum, imò diſtendebatur, atque etiamnum multis in locis, proh dolor! diſtinetur imò diſtenditur, iuventus præceptionibus Gramaticis infinitè prolixis, perplexis, obſcuris, majorem in partem inutilibus, annis aliquot. hæc prima crux: tum per eoſdem ānos effarciebatur vocabulis rerum ſine rebus: id eſt, nec res vocibus illis exprimendæ (quo facilior, firmior, & evidentiori cum utilitate, impreſſio fieret,) Monſtrabantur, nec vocum iuncturæ, cuivis linguæ propriæ oſtendebantur: manifeſto utrinque errore. Voces enim quia rerum ſigna ſunt, his ignoratis quid ſignificabunt? Noverit puer millies millena vocabula recitare, ſi rebus applicare non noverit, quem apparatus iſte uſum habiturus eſt? E ſolis etiam ſeparatis vocabulis orationem exſurgere poſſe qui ſperat, idem ſperet arenam

in

in manipulos colligari posse, aut è cæmento murum erigi absque calce. E vocabulariis igitur & dictionariis studium nimis est impeditum. Sed mederi animadversis incommodis putantur Authores boni, magnorum consilio virorum in Scholas introducti: Terentius, Plautus, Cicero, Virgilius, Horatius, &c. tùm quia cum linguæ cognitione variarum simul rerum notitia inde acquiri: tùm quia castissima Romani sermonis puritas ex antiquis illis scriptoribus, tanquam ex vero fonte securissimè hauriri possit. At verò institutum hoc ut plausibile, ita maximè incommodum est.

Primò enim, tot Authores, quot requiruntur comparare, non cujusvis fortuna permittit: deinde, ad horum Authorum (plerumque sublimiora quàm pro pueritiæ captu & à nostro usu aliena tractantium) tam vasta volumina iuventutem adigere, est Cymba exiguo ludere cupientem lacu, in Oceanum vastum, vel æternis jactandam erroribus, vel absorbendam fluctibus, vel certè sine ullo fructu reddendam littori, propellere. Adhæc, si maximè quis omnes istos perreptet, reperiet tamen se finem suum (sufficientem videlicet linguæ cognitionem) non assequutum: quia authores illi materias omnes non tractarunt, & si tractassent omnes illorum temporum, nostras tamen nec tractare, nec nosse poterant: ut necessariò, tandem plures antiqui & recentiores (Rei nimirum herbariæ metallicæ, rusticæ, militaris, Architectonicæ, &c.) scriptores, quos in sui Nomenclatoris præfa-

prælatione recenſet Friſchlinus, ut & Volgeius i totius linguæ Latinæ Ephemeridibus,) adjunge di, legendi, & relegendi, forent : quibus certè cu mulandis non facilè reperiretur finis. Denique, ſi quis linguæ diſcendæ gratia tot tranſmittat an nos, ecquando ad realia veniet? Quando ſanior philoſophiæ cognitione imbuet animum? Quan do vel in Sacroſanctæ Theologiæ adyta intrabit vel Medicorum arcana perquiret? vel magna Iu riſconſultorum volumina evolvet? Quando ad fi nem ſtudiorum perveniet? & quod maius, quan do tandem anxiè quæſitæ eruditionis praxin in Eccleſiæ & Reipublicæ bonum exercebit? Certè vel (propter huius vitæ brevitatem) nunquam, ve ſe ò ad modum, ſentietq; vitam præparationibu vitæ conſumptam eſſe.

Omnium itaque votis optandum erat, Epito men aliquam Linguæ totius ita conſtrui, ut omne quotquot habet Voces & Phraſes in unum redacta corpus, brevi temporis ſpatio, laboreque exiguo perceptæ; facilem, iucundum, tutum ad reales Au thores tranſitum præſtent. Verè enim Ieſuitæ in ſua Ianua ſcripſerunt, (ſed quod minus prudenter quidam ad dictionaria trahit) Quemadmodum, inquiunt, multò facilius fuiſſet viſu dignoſcere omnia animalia viſitando arcam Noe, continen tem ex omni genere bina ſelecta, quàm peragran do totum terrarum orbem donec caſu in aliquod animal cuiuſcunque generis quis incidiſſet; ea dem prorſus ratione, multò facilius omnia vocabu

la addiſcentur, ex Epitome Linguæ, in qua fundamenta omnium continentur, quàm audiendo, loquendo, aut legendo, donec casu in tot vocabula quis incidat.

Animadverterunt id paucis ab hinc annis è Ieſuitis nonnulli, qui uno falsce complexi Linguam Latinam totam vulgarunt (ſub titulo Collegii Hybernici Salamancæ Hiſpaniarm) *Ianuam linguarum*, Latinè & Hiſpanicè, ubi ſententiarum duodecim centuriis comprehenſa ſunt omnia uſitatiora Latinæ Linguæ vocabula, eoque modo diſlocata, ut nullum eorũ (exceptis particulis *Sum*, *Ex*, *In* &c.) ſemel poſitum recurrat, unumquodq; tamen in debita conſtructione & phraſi decora audiatur.

Sed non ſpecificis rerum differentiis expreſſam, multis vocibus uſitatis mutilam, plurimiſque polyſemis ſemel ab ipſis, idque tropicè adhibitis refertam.

Sed quia patres iſti tale hoc totius Linguæ compendium primi tentarunt, quod inventum eſt, grate agnoſcimus, quod erratum condonamus benigne. Ea quia inventis addere, ut & unius inventi occaſione invenire aliud, non æquè difficile, quidni aliquid plus ultrà moliamur? Suaſerunt id certè Doctiſſimi, & de Scholis perquam meriti viri D. Brinſley, D. Rhenius, & D. Vogelius, ut ſi quibus noſtrorum forte plus otii ſuppeteret, aliquid accuratius effingendi non detrectarent laborem: ſed admoviſſe aliquem manum nondum conſtat.

qu

quo factum ut nos è postremis licet minimi, expe-
riri, & quod ibi desiderabamus, suppletum ire
animum induxerimus. Non certè ulla ingenii au
eruditionis (cujus nobis umbram vix esse, & ultrò
agnoscimus & deploramus) fiduciâ; nec quòd ni-
mis otio abũdaremus, sed unico juuentutis cõmo-
da promovendi desiderio permoti. Quid autem
hic vel præstiterimus, vel præstare voluerimus, si-
lentio prætereundum non est, sed ut Tyronum
informationi, ita vestrorum Patres ac Fratres
in Christo colendissimi, aliorumque corda-
torum virorum iudicio & Censuræ exponendum.

1. Principiò, quia nobis inter immotas dida-
cticæ leges, hæc est, ut intellectus & lingua pa-
rallelè decurrant semper, & quantum quis rerum
apprehendit, tantum eloqui consuescat, (nam
qui intelligit quod exprimere nequit, à mu-
statua quid differt? dare autem sine mente so-
nos psittacorum est) necessariò faciendum pu-
tavimus, ut rerum ipsa universitas per classes cer-
tas, ad pueritiæ captum digereretur, eóq; mod
id quod sermone exprimendum est, (res ipsæ) i
maginativæ parti primùm imprimetur. Factum i
taq; est, & enati sunt nobis centum communissi-
mi rerum tituli.

2 Proxima inde cura fuit, evoluendo lexica
usitatiora seligere, & ad exprimendas res quibu
significandis vel primùm inventa, vel pòst adhi
bita fuerunt ita digerere, ut nihil necessarium o-
mitteretur, nihil nisi suo loco quærendum relin-

quiretur

quiretur : Redacta igitur sunt circiter 9000. vocabula in periodos 1058. quas primùm breviores & non nisi unimembres, pòst longiores & plurimembres formavimus.

Quia verò Ciceronis testimonio didicimus, *multum referre, pueros à primis statim annis ad proprietatem Vocabulorum adsuescieri : propria autem vocabula sunt* (ut August. lib. 2. de Doctri. Christi. cap. 10. inquit) *cum his ipsis rebus significandis adhibentur, propter quas inventa sunt* : anxiè prorsus in id elaboratum est, ut pro primo puerorum conceptu omnes voces proprio & nativo suo significatu extarent, exceptis paucis quæ vel proprium amisisse usum deprehenduntur, vel propria latina quibus Anglica & Gallica exprimerentur (ad hanc enim respectus fuit perpetuus) deerant.

3. His positis metis, juxtà & Hybernorum sequuti Ianuam, non nisi semel quamliber posuimus vocem, homonymis exceptis, quorum si diversa significatio exprimenda fuit, diversis locis (in diversa nempe materia) omninò repetenda fuerunt. De connexivis particulis, Et, Sed, Quia, Omnis, &c. nemo speramus litem movebit.

4 Synonyma & contraria plerumq; juxta invicem posuimus, atq; ita coordinavimus, ut alterum alterius genuinum recludat sensum. Alterum parenthesi inclusum appositimus : ut periodo 38. Sirius (canicula) p. 40 Luciferum (phosphorum) p. 136. Helenium (Inula) p. 581. sapone (smegmate) &c.

5. Angli-

5 Anglica & Gallica cum Latina ita cohærent, ut non ſolùm earundem omnia themata, cum prioribus derivatis & compoſitis, nativo ſenſu exſtent, ſed & exſurgentes inde tropi poſtmodum, veluti face ad hibitâ, ultro queant intelligi.

Habituri itaq; videmur *Portam Linguarum* ſolidis (rerum ipſarum) poſtibus benè firmatam, præſentaneâ (Grammaticæ) clave promptè reſerabilem, tam diu inquam habituri, quamdiu nondum aliquid conſummatius ab excellentioribus ingeniis ſubminiſtratum fuerit. De quo ut nihil dubitemus, efficit fervidus ille multorum in eruendis didacticæ fundamentis ardor & æmulatio. Novum itaq; tentaſſe vadum, novam fregiſſe glaciem ſatis eſto.

Viſum autem eſt Seminarii potius inſignire nomine opellam hanc, quia rerum & ſermonis par hîc cura, illudq; enixè quæſitum, ut & confuſum rerum Chaos, diſtinctionis aliquam lucem in ſapientiæ Tyronum oculis nanciſcatur, & vocum phraſiumq; infinitæ congeriei certæ ſubſternantur radices, eoque modo primi & fundamentales totius eruditionis, morum & pietatis formentur conceptus. Hic ſanè ſcopus fuit, quem attigiſſe tantum abeſt ut gloriemur, ut primi etiam defectus agnoſcamus, & confiteamur. Veniæ autem apud cordatos ſpem facit Horatius, opere in magno (etiam in parvo minutiarum pleno) fas eſſe obrepere ſomnum autumans. Et verò quid unquam ſimul efflоruit, & maturuit.

Interim

Interim verò, utinam aliqui eximiè docti, Latinæque Linguæ potentes exorari queant, ut hac eadem, vel simili methodo, easdem materias plenius pertractare velint, classicorumque Authorum phrasibus non iam amplius propriè solùm, sed eleganter insuper & nervose omnia eloqui, & docere velint! Ita fiet, ut amœnissimum Vniversitatis rerum, puræque latinitatis viridarium, collectum pretiosissimæ scholasticæ eruditionis Thesaurum, Iuventus studiosa habeat. Faxit Deus ut omnes audeamus aliquid publici boni zelo!

IOH. ANCHORAN.

I.A. Comenius

Iesus Anchora Nostra.

Duplici Nomine mihi Compellandus es, Excellentissime Domine Anchorane, primum quidem, ut pro benigno in me affectu agam gratias: deinde, ut adolescentes hosce tuæ pietati commendem, &c. his conclusionibus Deus retribuet. Ego autem officiis pensare tam amicum officium prorsus laborabo. Vale dilectum Deo caput, eumque inter tuos reputa & ama, qui te amat & colit Iohannes Ames Comenius, Dat. Lessivæ polonorum, 11. Octob. 1632.

The Preface to the Learned READER.

THat the true and genuine method of teaching the Tongues, hath not yet beene knowne in Schooles, is very plaine and manifeſt. The moſt of thoſe who addicted themſelves to learning, grew old even in ſtudying words: ten yeers labor or more was beſtowed upon the Latine Tongue alone, nd yet the proficiency but ſlow and ſmall, not able to quit the rice of their paints. This was long ſince complained of by hoſe renowned men: Aſcam, Vives, Eraſmus, Sturmius, 'riſelinus, Dornavius, and others, who were more large in mplaining, than ſucceſſefull in applying remedies. The ore excellent wits therefore of the Scaligers, Lipſius, &c. aving that vulgar and unhappily trodden road, by cerain devious, nevertheleſſe, more neere paths, did climbe the ight of Tongues and Sciences. But theſe men left few rints of their foot-ſteps, whereby the followers might tract hem, nor can every one by his owne power atchieve difficulies, or (as the proverbe hath it) ſwim without a bladder.

Hence it is that the greater number of Schooles (howsoever some boast the happinesse of the age, and splendour of learning) have not as yet shaked off their ataxies. The youth was held off, nay, and distracted, and is yet in many places delayed with grammar precepts, infinitely tedious, perplexed, obscure and (for the most part) unprofitable, and that for many yeeres.

This was the first mischiefe: but furthermore, during the same time, it was stuft with the names of things, without the things themselves, that is, neither the things expressed in those names were explained (which enforces a more easie forme, and evident impression) nor the idiomes or phrases proper to every language were declared; the neglect of both producing manifest errour. For names which are the significations of things, without the things themselves what can they signifie? What use can it bring to a boy to be able to repeat a thousand names, if hee cannot apply them to the things? For he that hopes to compose an Oration of mere words abstracted from matter, hee may as well hope to binde up Sand-is bundles, or to build a wall of stone without lime and mortar: it's apparent therefore that Study is too much impedite and involved by Vocabularies and dictionaries. But classicall Authours have beene brought into Schoolas, by the counsell of learned men, as remedies against the forenamed diseases; such as Terence, Plautus, Cicero, Virgil, Horace, &c. both because together with that of the tongues, the knowledge likewise of diverse things is attained; as also because the chastest purity of the Latine Tongue, may be drawne out of those ancient Writers most securely, as from the fountaines of it. But this worke hath not proved so profitable as it appeared plausible.

For first of all, every ones meanes could not extend to the attaining of so many Bookes as were required: besides, to enforce raw youth to the vast Volumes of such Authors (who for the most part, handle such matter as either

cer-

erues not, or is above their capacity) were to drive a ſmall oat into the maine Ocean, to be perpetually toſſed with the winde, or ſwallowed of the waves, or fruitleſſely to be againe caſt upon the ſhoare. Furthermore, hee that can the beſt ramble over them, ſhall nevertheleſſe come ſhort of his intent (namely a ſufficient knowledge of the Tongues) becauſe thoſe Authours have not handled all ſubiects; and if they had handled all of their owne, yet could they neither treate of, nor knew thoſe of our times: ſo that it ſhould be neceſſary that many ancient and later Writers (as Herbaliſts, Mineraliſts, ſuch as have written of Agriculture, Military affaires, Architecture, &c.) which Friſchlinus reckons up in the Preface before his Nomenclator (as likewiſe Vogelius in his Ephemerides of the Latin Tongue) ſhould be adioined, reade, and turned over in heaping of which there would be no end. Laſtly, if for the Tongues alone, ſo many yeeres are to be ſpent by any one, when ſhall hee arive at realties? When ſhall his minde receive the tincture of more ſolide Philoſophy? When ſhall hee overcome the difficulties of Theologie, or finde out the ſecrets of Phyſicke, or turne over the voluminous writings of the Law? When ſhall hee compaſſe the end of his ſtudies? And (which is the greateſt) when will hee be able to exerciſe the praxis of his ſolicitouſly ſought for, learning for the benefit of Church and Common-wealth? Surely (ſuch is the brevity of life) that not at all, or very late; and then he will perceive that he has ſpent his life in only preparing to live. It was therefore the common vote, that ſome Epitome of the whole Latine Tongue might be compoſed, in ſuch manner that all the words and phraſes compacted in one body, being apprehended in a ſhort time and with little labour, they might open an eaſie, delightfull, and ſafe paſſage to reall Authours. For what the Ieſuites ſaid (which one leſſe diſcreetly applyed to Dictionaries) in their Ianua, is true, Even as it were much

more easie to have knowne the shape of every creature by viewing them all in the Arke of Noah, wherein two of every kinde were contained, than by tracing over the whole Earth, untill wee should accidently finde some creature of every kind; so, likewise is it much more easie to learne every word of the Latine Tongue, out of one Epitome (in which the originall of them all were included,) than by the hearing, conferring, or reading, untill we should by accident happen upon every particular word.

This was observed not many yeeres since, by some of the Iesuites, who winding up the whole Latine Tongue on one clew, published in Latine and Spanish, The Gate or Entrance (as they call it) of the Tongues, under the name of the Irish Colledge at Salamanca in Spaine.

But this was deficient in exepressing the specificall differences of things, and wanted many usuall words; many words of divers significations were but once repeated, and that sometimes in a tropicall sense. Nevertheless in as much as they were the prime inventours, wee thankefully acknowledge it, nor will upbraid them with those errours they have committed.

And for as much as being helped by the opportunity of a first invention, it is not so difficult to adde a second; why should not wee endeavour to goe forward, seeing that the learned Brinsley, Rheinus, and Vogelius, men of great merit in the Schoole, have declared it to be a worthy labour, for them whose leisure would permit, to perfit something more accurate in that kinde; but as yet none hath put his helping hand to the worke; wherefore it came to passe that wee (though of lowest ranke) resolved to make triall, and to supply what wee there found defective. Not, surely, being instigated by the confidence of our owne wit and learning (of which wee confesse, and grieve that we have not the shadow) nor yet because we did

abound

bound in leasure, but onely being overcome with a desire of being profitable to youth. But what wee have here performed or desire to performe, both for the information of young Schollers, and satisfaction of the iudicious Reader, I must not passe in silence.

1. In the first place, seeing wee assume this as an immovable rule in teaching, That the understanding, and the tongue must alwaies move together, and as much of matter as any one shall apprehend, so much must hee use to expresse in words (for whoso understands what he cannot utter, how differs he from a dumbe Statue? and to speake what wee know not, is but a Parats prating) we therefore thought it necessary, that the universall frame of things should be digested into certaine formes to boyes capacity, that so what was expressed in words, might be first imprinted in their fancies; it came to passe therefore, that wee raised a kundred most generall titles of things.

2. Our next care was, that by perusing the Dictionaries we might cull out the most used words, to expresse the things for which they were first invented, or to which they were afterwards applied, and to digest them in such order, that nothing needfull might be omitted, nor any thing inserted out of its iust place; we therefore reduced about 9000. words into 1058. Periods, which at the first we framed in briefe, forming them but of one, afterwards more at large, consisting of divers members.

And because wee have learned from the testimony of Cicero, that it is very expedient that boyes even from their infancy, should be accustomed to the proprietie of words: and words are then in their propriety (as August. lib. 2. de Doctr. Chr. notes) when they are used to signifie those things, for which they were invented: wee were therefore very laborious, that according to youths first apprehension, all words might stand in their proper

and native ſignification, except ſome few which wee conceiv
to have loſt their proper uſe, or certaine Latine words for who
expreſsion (for to this we alwaies had reſpect) the French an
Engliſh were defective.

3 Obſerving theſe limits, following alſo the method of th
Ieſuits in their Ianua, wee reiterated no word, excepti
Homonyma's, whoſe diverſe ſignifications if wee would ex
preſſe, they muſt have beene (according to the diverſity of ma
ters) repeated in ſeverall places. As for the connexive particl
And, But, For, All, &c. none will call their reiterations in
queſtion.

4 Wee have for the moſt part placed the Synonyma's an
contraries together, in ſuch a ranke, that one may unfold th
genuine ſenſe of the other.

Wee include the one of them within a parentheſis, as, Siriu
(canicula) Luciferum (phoſphorum) ſapone (ſmegmate) &
The Engliſh and French, doe cohere with the Latine
ſuch ſort, that not onely all the Themes, with the firſt deriva
tives and compounds, are exſtant in their native ſenſe, but tha
the tropes likewiſe which doe ſpring from them, may (all ob
ſcurity being taken away) be eaſily underſtood.

Thus we ſeeme to have exhibited a Gate of Tongues ſolidl
faſtened to the things themſelves as poſts, and eaſie to be open
ed with the ready Key of Grammar: and ſo long ſhall wee b
willing to retaine it, untill ſomething more compleate ſhall b
ſubminiſtrated by better wits, which the fervent deſire an
emulation of ſome in laying the foundations of teaching, mak
us undoubtedly expect. It ſhall be ſufficient for us to have ſoun
ded new deeps, and to have broken the Ice of an untroden en
terprize.

And wee thought good to intitle this our worke with th
name of Seminary or Seed-plot, becauſe here is an equall re
ſpect both of words and things: and this we did earneſtly ſeek
afte

after, that the confused Chaos of matter, should be made some-what cleare to the eyes of novices in the Schooles of wisedome, and that the numberlesse rootes of words and phrases should be collected into one bundle; that by this meanes the prime, and fundamentall notions of all learning, manners, and piety might be instituted. This is truly the marke wee aimed at, which if we have attained, wee are so farre from boasting, that we shall be the first in acknowledging our defects. And that wise men will be ready to pardon those defects, that of the Poet Horace makes us confident, In a great (nay a small one filled with matter of lesse moment) worke, saith hee, it is easie to be overtaken with sleepy oversight. And indeed what did ever blossome and ripen both together?

In the meane while, some who are more accurately learned and skilfull in the Latin Tongue, should be perswaded in this or a like method, to handle those matters more fully, and to teach to speake in the phrases of Classicall Authors, not only as they are used in their property, but also in their strength and elegancy. So should the studious youth inioy the sweetest Paradise of the Universe of things and of the purest Latine words, and have gathered to its hands the precious treasure of Scholasticall learning. God grant we may all indeavour something in Zeale of the publique good.

IOHAN. ANCHORAN.
I. A. Comenius.

BY a double tie am I obliged to ſalute you (moſt worthy M. Anchoranus) *Firſt to give you thanke for your liberall love and affection toward me. Secondly, that I may encourage theſe youths both to piety, &c.* His Concluſion is, *God will requite you; and I will earneſtly endevour to repay ſo friendly a courteſie with my beſt abilities: Farewell my beloved in the Lord, and reckon him in the number of thoſe that love and eſteeme you.* Iohannes Ames Comenius: *At Leſſ. in Polonia,* 11 *Octob.* 1632.

Erratum.

Reade in the fifth line of the Epiſtle, dated Leſſivæ Polonorum, 11 Octob. 1632. *for* his concluſionibus, *His concluſion is,*

Ad Authorem, de Secunda hac Operis eius Editione.

Plaudite iam pueri, vento nunc Porta secundo
Linguarum, denuo, ierna, reclusa patet.
Tam cito, tam scitis cymbam rediisse refertam,
Anchorane, tuam mercibus, hanc facile;
Gratam opus hoc gratas & opes, fœliciter, atqui,
Tu, trivia pueris utilitate refers.
Panduntur Portæ, Studiosis, Anchora cymbæ,
Anchorane, tua, jamq; refixa manet:
Gallorum gazas, igitur, Latiumq; Britannum,
Musarum cupidi, ferte, referte bonas.

Ioannes Vicarsus, Christi Orphanotrophii Schola Hypodidascalus.

Quantum Anchorano debet discensq; docensq;?
Et sapere & fariiussit utrumq; simul.

N. G.

In Portam Linguarum a Ioh. Anchorano dextrè reseratam.

Panduntur portæ, trivium patet, institor intret;
Profert Romanus, Gallus, & Anglus opes,
Quas quo mercantur pretio, vendant & eodem;
Si quanti quæres? ecce. Labore licent.

Nicolaus Augur.

In Portam Linguarum fœliciter reseratam, Ad operis Authorem.

Cæca domus reserans Portam penetralia pandis
Anchorane, patet Ianua clausa prius,
Ferrea qui quondam pulsarunt ostia frustra,
Invenient faciles, te reserante, fores:
Iure igitur proprio Musarum Ianitor audis,
Clavis Apollineæ ius quis solus habes.

T.W.

In Portam Linguarum eruditi viri Ioannis Anchorani ſtudio fidiſſimè reſeratam: Iambic.

INgredere Lector: Porta Linguarum patet.
Romanus-Anglus-Gallus, en Pollux tibi.
Non iam Ioanni, Iulio nomen magis
Erit Anchorano: Nomine hic gaudet novo.

Ro. Brook Suttonian. Ludimagiſter

In Portam Linguarum Trilinguem apertam & reſeratam. Probante Scholâ Weſtmon.

QVi toties variæ pulſaſtis ad oſtia linguæ,
Cernite quas Ianus liberat arte fores.
Linguarum durus iam ſternitur ecce Geryon,
Cerberus & blando mollior ore ſonat.
Introitum præbens in rerum viſcera, monſtrat
Quicquid Natura nobilis Hortus habet:
Anglia, Roma, tuas peragas & Gallia grates;
Vnum pro triplici Gente laborat opus.

R. C.

In Authorem Portæ Linguarum Trilinguis. Probante Scholâ Westmon.

CLusius introitum jam post tua nomina claudat:
Cedat, in hoc vestro limine, porta minor.
Iane triceps Suadæ placidè currentis origo,
Linguæ quæ pueris instar es, atq: viæ,
Plus sperare iubes: O quàm speciosa supellex!
Et quàm culta domus, sic ubi porta nitet!
Vtque aditum præbet tua Porta Fatulcie linguis,
Sic pateat laudi plurima porta tuæ.

G. L.

In Portam Linguarum Trilinguem à Iohanne Anchorano reseratam & apertam.

ANchorane rogas à me laudarier? æquum
Haud rogitas, vati conveniensue tuo.
Scilicet ut par sim meritas tibi reddere laudes,
Cum vix una mihi, sit tibi lingua triplex.

Ed. Abbot.

In eandem Portam.

NOt that thou't let this worke at any rate,
Presume I fixe a bill upon thy Gate:
The Portall speakes it is already prest,
And stands wide open for a Princely Guest:
Onely beseech him enter once, and then
He will be follow'd by whole troupes of men.

Ed. Abbot.

In Portam Linguarum a Ioh. Anchorano reseratam.

NOmenclaturæ taceant æraria vocum,
Linguarum sileat Fanna: Porta patet.
Illic quæ fuerat rudis indigestaque moles,
Materiæ primæ vastum & inane Chaos,
Hic Anchorani solertia dia disertè
Disposuit Formam Materiæq; dedit.
Grammaticæ accedat Privatio, sic admussim
Quæ cæmenta apte materiamque struat,
Partibus ut coeat fabricæ iunctura: Columbi
Argo nil opus est: hic Novus orbis erit.

Thomas Farnabius.

ANchora Muſarum firmiſsima, fautor, alumne,
O decus, & patriæ gloria prima tuæ.
Mortalis nemo poterit deſcribere laudes,
Angelicos niſi qui mittit ab ore ſonos.
Ianua Linguarum clandatur: Porta patere
Incipit: hoc juvenes ingrediantur iter.
Lumina nam latiæ pandit quoque limina linguæ:
Hoc ergo merito Porta vocatur opus.
Anchorane tibi ſemper, dum ſydera mundo
Volventur tacito: nobile nomen erit.
Gallorum tu ſolus honos, tu lumen, oœllus,
Opto Gallus ego ſecula multa tibi.

Guido Monachus, origine Gallus, humanarum Literarum Profeſſor.

Ad Iohannem Anchoranum, qui Gallicam D.D. Primroſii Tubam Sionis in Latinam tranſtulit, & Linguarum Portam reſeravit.

PRimroſii, cuius ſonuit Tuba Gallica Gallis,
Dulichia linquam facta canenda Tuba.
Sed tua, quæ totum ſonat, Anchorane, per orbem
Clara Tuba, eſt noſtræ anchora pacta Tubæ:
Qua celebrem tua facta Tuba? non, vertice lauros
Si mihi connectat Mantua, digna loquar.
Huic labor accedit par laus, non gloria diſpar;
Laus tibi maior honos, gloria major erit:

Qui

Qui pandis trinæ ſinuoſa volumina linguæ:
Linguarum clauſa eſt porta recluſa tibi.
Gentibus an portata tribus tua Porta trilinguis?
Fœlicia portu Navita carpit iter:
Anchor a ſe teneat, Deus, Anchorane ſecundos
Det ventos, Portæ vela ſecunda tuæ:
Ad portus placide trinos appellere Gallis,
Romanis, Anglis, Iunius alter eris.
O pulchras animi dotes! O mentis acumen
Soleis! O ingenii pignora rara tui:
Iuſta operi: Æternum tibi tollet ad Æthera nomen
Famæ grandiſona porta recluſa tuba.

Robertus Spencæus Scotobritannus.

PORTA LINGUARUM aperta.

Introitus.

SAlve Lector amice, & literarum ſtudioſe.

Si rogas, quid ſit eruditum eſſe; Reſponſum habe, *Noſſe rerum differentias, & poſſe unumquodque ſuo inſignire nomine.*

Nihilne præterea? nil certè quicquam.

Totius enim eruditionis poſuit fundamenta, qui Nomenclaturam rerum perdidicit.

Sed id difficile forſan.

Eſt: ſi invitus feceris, aut prævenien. te Imaginatione, teipſum terrueris.

Tandem quicquid aſperitatis erit, initio erit.

Annon & literarum

THE GATE OF TONGUES opened.

The Entrie.

GOd ſave thee loving Reader, and deſirous of learning.

If thou askeſt, whats to be learned; have for anſwer, *To know the differences of things, and to bee able to give its name to evrie thing.*

Is there nothing more? Truly nothing at all.

For hee hath layd the foundation of all learning, that hath throughly learned the ſurname of things.

But it may be, its an hard thing.

So it is: if thou doeſt it againſt thy will, or if thou be terrified with a foregoing conceit.

At the laſt, if there be any tartnes or unpleaſantneſſe, it will be at the begining.

Doe not even the

LA PORTE DES LANGUES ouverte.

L'Entree.

DIEV te gard amy Lecteur & deſireux d'apprendre.

Si tu demandes que c'eſt, que d'eſtre docte, m'a reſponce eſt que c'eſt, Scavoir la difference des choſes, & de pouvoir atribuer à chacune ſon propre nom.

N'y a il rien d'avantage? Certes rien du tout.

Car Celuy a mis les fondements de toute doctrine, qui a apprins parfaictement la nomenclature des choſes.

Mais c'eſt peut eſtre vne choſe difficile.

Si eſt il: ſi tu le fais contre ton gré, ou ſi par une imagination preconçeuë tu t'e ſpouvantes toy-meſme.

En fin, s'il y a quelque aſpreté, ce ſera au commencement.

Les characteres des

characteres

characteres pueris primo intuitu mira monstra videntur?

characters of letters seeme to children at the first sight strange monsters?

let tres, ne semblent-ils points de premiere veuë des monstres estranges aux Enfants?

Ast ubi paululum impenderint operæ, ludum & jocum esse animadvertunt.

But after they have spent a little labour therein, they see it's but a pastime.

Mais apres qu'ils y ont employé vn peu de peine, ils apperçoyvent que ce n'est rien qu'vn jeu.

Idem in omni re evenit, ut aspectu exteriore operosa appareat.

The same chanceth in every thing, to appeare toylesome in outward shew.

Le mesme advient en toute chose, c'est de sembler laborieuse au dehors.

At si aggredi pergas, nihil est quod non cedat, & se subdat ingenio.

But if thou goest on to undertake it, there's nothing but yeeldeth to the understanding.

Mais si tu poursuis a l'entreprendre, il n'y a rien qui ne cede & s'assubjetisse a l'esprit.

Qui cupit, capit omnia, præeunte legitima institutione.

Who hath a desire, perceives all, good instruction going before.

Qui desire, comprend tout, pourveu qu'il soit bien instruit auparavant.

Itaque quisquis es, sperare te jubeo, desperare veto.

Therefore whosoever thou art, I bid thee hope well, forbid thee to despaire.

Partant quiconque tu sois, je te commande & veux que tu ayes bonne esperance, & te defends de te de-sperer.

En vide exiguum hoc opusculum.

Behold here this little worke.

Oa voicy vn bien petit ouvrage.

Hic tamen universum mundum exhibebo, totamq; Latinam, Anglicam, & Gallicã linguam, atq; adeò artium medullam.

Yet shall I shew thee herein ỳ whole world, & marrow of the Latine, English, and French tongues and of arts.

Si t'y monstreray-ie pourtant tout le monde & la moelle de la Langue Latine, Angloise & françoise & des arts.

Tenta, quæso, evolve & disce aliquot has pagellas.

Try, I pray thee, doe but turne and learne these few little pages.

Essaye, je te prie, fueillete & apprens vn peu de petites pages.

Facto hoc, oculatum te ad omnia humanitatis stu-

This done, thou shalt finde thy selfe truely quicksighted

Ce faisant, tu te trouveras de faict clair-voyant

dia reipſa comperies.

for the ſtudies of humanitie.

toutes les eſtudes d' humanité.

Titulus 1.

De Ortu Mundi.

1 DEVS initio creavit omnia ex nihilo.

2 Primitùs enim expandit vaſtiſſimam abyſſum, informem, immenſam; ubi nunc cœlum, mare & terra exiſtunt.

3 Et replevit eam tenebricoſa quadam caligine.

4 Ex qua tanquam materia formavit creaturas corporeas, diſtinctas formis, & veſtitas accidentibus variis, prout cujuſque Ideam intra ſe conceperat ab æterno.

5 Implantavitque cuique naturam ſuam, id eſt, vim obſervandi aſſignatum locum, modum, genuſque ſium.

The firſt Title.

Of the beginning of the world.

2 GOD at the beginning created all things of nothing.

2 For at the firſt hee ſpread out a moſt wide or verie great bottomeleſſe pit, a ſhapeleſſe & fleeting frame, where Heaven, Sea & Earth doe exiſt.

3 And filled it with ſome darke thickneſſe.

4 Out of which, as out of a matter hee formed bodily creatures, diſtinct in formes, & inveſted with divers accidents, according as he hath conceived within himſelfe an Idea of everie thing from everlaſting.

5 And he implanted in every one its nature, that is, a vertue to obſerve the place, manner, & kind aſſigned unto it.

Tiltre premier.

De L' Origine du Monde.

1 *DIEV crea toutes choſes aerien, au commencement.*

2 *Car premierement il eſtendit un Abyſme treſ-large, informe, ou le ciel & la terre exiſtent maintenant.*

3 *Et le remplit d' une tenebreuſe eſpaiſſeur.*

4 *Dont comme d' une matiere, il en forma les creatures corporelles, diſtinctes en formes, & veſtues de divers accidents, ſelon qu' il avoit conçeu au dedans de ſoy l' Idee d' une chacune de toute eternité.*

5 *Et planta en chacune ſa nature, c. a. d' une force d' obſerver, le lieu aſſigné, la maniere, & ſon eſpece.*

II. De Elementis.

6 ANte omnia verò confusum istud Chaos juxta densitatis & raritatis gradus, in quatuor species disseparavit.

7 Subtilissimam partem fecit lucidam & calidã, & appellavit ignem seu lucem.

8 Aliam iterum tenuem, pellucidam, et humidam, dixit Aërem.

9 Tertia portio fluida, & frigida fuit Aqua.

10 Sub qua mansit sedimentum crassum, limus (seu terra.)

11 Atque hæc sunt simplicia corpora, ex quibus composita exsurgunt.

12 Omnia enim reliqua ex his constant.

13 Quippe ex iis generantur, iis nutriuntur, in eadem dum corrumpuntur resolvuntur.

II. Of the Elements.

6 BVT before all things hee separated according to the degrees both of thickenesse and rarenesse, this Chaos into foure kindes.

7 He made the thinnest part bright, and hot, and called it fire, or light.

8 Another likewise, thinne, cleare, and moist, he called aire.

9 The third portion flowing and cold, was the Water.

10 Under which did remaine a thicke drosse, Slime, or Earth.

11 And these be the simple bodies out of which or whereof the compounds doe arise.

12 For all the rest consist of them.

13 Because they are therewith generated, nourished, and being corrupted are dissolved into the same.

II. Des Elements.

6 OR avant to[u]tes choses il [s]para ce Chaos con[fu] en quatre especes, se[lon] les degrez d' espes[seur] & rareté.

7 Il fit la parti[e] plus subtile, claire [&] chaude, & l' appella [feu] ou lumiere.

8 Il appella sembl[a]blement l' autre delic[a] claire & tiede, air.

9 La troisieme p[or]tion coulante & fro[i]de fut l' Eau.

10 Soubs laquelle [de]meura un affaissem[ent] espaiz nommé Terre.

11 Et ce sont [les] corps simples, d' où [se] viennent les compos[ez]

12 Car tous les [au]tres se font d' iceux, [ou] en sont composez

13 Veu qu'ils en[s] engendrez, & nour[ris] & se résolvent [en] iceux quand ils se [cor]rompent.

III. De Firmamento.

14 ASTRA sunt lampades in æthere superiæ, ut indefinenter circumcirca rotatæ, lumine suo tenebras illuminent, cursu autem temporis vices dimetiantur.

15 Planetæ sunt septem, quisque in peculiari suo orbe.

16 Inter quos infima est Luna, quæ incrementa & decrementa patitur, retardationeque sua menses producit.

17 Nam aliàs se rotundam, modò dimidiatam, modò gibbosam, aliquandò falcatam se exhibet; semel singulis mensibus obscurata & intermestris.

18 Sol revolutione sua dies & annos efficit.

19 Ortum ejus præcedit Aurora, & diluculum, quum diescit & lucescit.

III. Of the Firmament.

14 Starsare lamps hanging up in the skie, that being unceſſantly turned about, they might by their light illuminate the darkneſſe, and by their courſe meaſure the changes of times and ſeaſons.

15 The planets are 7. each one in its peculiar ſphere.

16 Amongſt the which the loweſt is the Moone, which hath its increaſing & decreaſing, and by its ſtaying lengtheneth the moneths.

17 For ſometimes it ſheweth it ſelfe round or full, ſometimes halfe full, ſometimes crooked, other whiles like a horne: once every moneth it is darkned about the change.

18 The Sun by its revolution makes the dayes and the yeares.

19 The dawning of the day goeth afore its riſing, when it waxeth day & bright.

III. Du Firmament.

14 *LEs eſtoiles ſont des lampes pendues au firmament (ou ciel) afin qu' inceſſament rouës à l' entour, elles illuminent les tenebres par leur lumiere & meſurent par leur cours, les viciſſitudes des temps & des ſaiſons.*

15 *Les planetes ſont ſept, chacune en ſon propre cercle.*

16 *Entre les quelles la plus baſſe eſt la lune, qui a ſes accroiſſements & decroiſſements, & produict les mois par ſon retardement.*

17 *Parce que quelquefois elle ſe monſtre ronde ou pleine, autrefois demie pleine, quelque fois courbee; auſſy dautrefois en croiſſant: Joint, qu' elle ſe change & renouvelle, une fois tous les mois.*

18 *Le Soleiel par ſa revolution ou par ſon retour, fait les jours & les ans.*

19 *L'aube du jour precede ſon lever quand il vient à faire jour & à luire.*

20 Occaſum ſequitur crepuſculum, quum veſperaſcit & nocteſcit.

21 Aſcendens ad noſtrum Zenith facit Ver, rurſúmque deſcendens, Autumnum & utrobique Æquinoctium.)

22 Imus dat Brumam, orditúrque Hyemem & ſolſtitium hybernum; ſummus ſolſtitium æſtivum, inchoatque Æſtatem: Ubi Sirius (canicula) excitat æſtum, & hic dies eſt longiſſimus ut illic breviſſimus.

23 Mercurius eum circuit, citiûs quàm ſemianno: Venuſta Venus ſeſquianno.

24 Hanc manè Luciferum (phoſphorum) veſperi Heſperum, vocant.

25 Mars ignitus periodum ſuam biennio fermè percurrit, ſplendidus Iupiter duodecim: gelidus Saturnus penè triginta.

20 The twilight followes its going downe, when it groweth to night.

21 Mounting up towards our Zenith, it makes the ſpring; deſcending againe, Autumne, (and on each ſide the equall length of nights and daies.)

22 Being loweſt it brings forth the ſhorteſt day, and begins Winter, being higheſt, the Summer ſolſtice and begins Summer: where the dog-ſtar ſtirs up a great heat and then the day is longeſt as before the day is ſhorteſt.

23 Mercurius compaſſeth or goeth about it ſooner than in halfe a yeare: the comely Venus in a yeare and a halfe.

24 In the morning they call it bringing light: in the evening Heſperus.

25 The fiery Mars runs it's periode almoſt within two yeares: The bright ſhining Iupiter in twelve: The cold Saturne well neare within thirty.

20 *Le jour ſaillant ſuit ſon coucher, quand le ſoir & la nuict s'approchent.*

21 *Montant vers noſtre Zenith il fait le printemps & deſcendant de rechef, l'automne & l'equinoxe de tous les deux coſtez.*

22 *Le plus bas donne le brouilliards & commence l'hyuer; Et ſolſtice d'yuer: le plus haut, le ſolſtice d'eſté & commence l'eſté: ou l'eſtoile caniculaire excite la chaleur, & alors le jour eſt plus long, comme en yuer le plus court.*

23 *Mercure le circuit plustoſt qu'en demi an: la gratieuſe Venus dans un an & demi.*

24 *On l'appelle au matin Lucifer ou porte lumiere; au ſoir Heſperus.*

25 *L'ardant Mars acheve preſque en deux ans ſon periode: le luiſant Iupiter en douze: le gelé Saturne preſque en trente.*

26 Eclipſes (obſcurationes) Luminarium fiunt propter interpoſitionem tertii, & obumbrationem hinc ortam.

27 Stellæ fixæ, cum octava Sphæra æqualiter progrediuntur, ſed inæqualiter coruſcant.

28 A motuque ejus ab oriente per Auſtrum in occidentem ſeptentrionem in eundem punctum ſingulis 24. horis circumvoluuntur.

26 Darknings of luminaries are made through the interpoſition and ſhaddow of a third.

27 The fixed ſtars goe forward equally with the eight ſphere, but ſhine or glitter unequally.

28 And they are carried about by the motion thereof, from the Eaſt by the South Weſt and North towards that ſame point every 24. houres.

26 *Les obſcurations des luminaires, ſe font a cauſe de l'interpoſition d'un tiers, & de ſon obſcurciſſement.*

27 *Les eſtoiles fixes marchent eſgalement avec la huictieſme ſphere, mais elles luiſent ineſgalement.*

28 *Aſçavoir, de Levant par le midi Occident, Septentrion juſques au meſme point chaſque vingt & quatre heures.*

IV. De Igne.

29 Incendium ex quavis ſcintilla niſi prohibes, oritur: modò incidat ea in materiam aridam & combuſtibilem.

33 Nam quicquid ignem concipit, id primùm gliſcit, deinde ardet: tum flagrat & flammat: tandem crematum redigitur in favillas & cineres.

31 Lignum ardens torris appellatur, extinctum titio; parti-

IV. Of the Fire.

29 A Burning flame commeth of any ſparke if it be not hindered, ſo that it fall upon any dry ſtuffe eaſie to be burned.

30 For whatſoever conceiveth fire, it ſhines at the firſt, afterward it burneth, then it flameth, at the laſt being burned it is turned into hot embers and into aſhes.

31 Burning wood is called a fire-brand, being extinguiſhed, a

IV. Du Feu.

29 *Un embraſement vient ou naiſt de chaſque eſtincelle, ſi on ne l'empeſche, pourveu qu'il tombe ſur quelque matiere combuſtible.*

30 *Car tout ce qui prend feu, croiſt premierement, puis il bruſle & s'enflamme, finallement eſtant bruſlé il ſe reduit en braſier & en cendres.*

31 *Bois bruſlant s'appelle un tiſon allumé bois eſteinct, un tiſon e-*

cula ejus carbo: & quamdiu candet, pruna.

32 Sunt & lapides carbones subterraneis fodinis effossi.

33 Fumus urens flamma est, camino insidens fuligo.

quenched firebrand: a piece of it a coale: and as long as it glowethred, a burning coale.

32 There are also stone coales digged out of pits under the ground.

33 Smoake burningis a flame, sticking in the chimny it is soot.

steinct, une piece d'vn luy, charbon, & tant qu'il est en feu, braise.

32 *Sont & charbons pierreux cavés de fodines dessous la terre.*

33 *Fumée ardente est une flamme, se tenant a la cheminée, de la suye.*

V. De Meteoris & ventis.

34 VApores aquosi perpetuò sursum feruntur.

35 Ex his densatis fit Nubes: aut si hæc deorsum labitur, nebula.

36 Inde pluit, ningit, grandinat.

37 Pluvia distillat lentè, imber densè, Nimbus impetuosè magna stillicidia effundit.

38 Hic si inter decidendum gelascit, fit grando: si incalescit nimiùm, uredo seu rubigo.

V. Of Meteors and Winds.

34 WAterish vapors are continually carried upward.

35 Out of them thickned is made a cloud, or if it falls downeward, a mist, or a little white cloud.

36 From thence it raines, it snowes, it hailes.

37 Raine runneth downe softly, a shower thicke: a storme violently, powreth forth great droppings of houses,

38 It falling down, it freezeth, it becomes haile, if it waxeth over hot, it becomes a blasting or rustines

V. Des Meteores & vents.

34 *DEs Vapeurs aqueuses s'eleve continuellement en haut.*

35 *D'icelles espaisses s'engendre la nuée: ou si elle descent en bas, une neble brouee ou broullas.*

36 *De la il pleust, il neige, il gresle.*

37 *La pluye degoutte ou distille lentement, une pluye menue espaissement, une orage impetueusment respand de grandes stillicides.*

34 *Si en descendant il se congele, il s'enfuit de la gresle, s'il s'eschauffe par trop, il s'engendre une secheresse*

39 Pruïna eſt congelatus ros, ſtiria: ſtilla rigens ſit ſtiria, inde ſtillicidium.

40 Nives ſegetem operiunt, ne à gelu algeat.

41 Aura lenis cùm ſpirat, ſocillat nos: ventus cùm flat quatit, proſternit & proterit quoquò ſe vertit.

42 Cardinales ſunt, Eurus ſubſolanus (Orientalis) Auſter (ſeu Notus Meridionalis) Favonius, (Occidentalis) & Aquilo (ſeu Boreas, Septentrionalis.)

43 Minùs præcipui, ſed navigantibus mare ſæpe commodi ſunt Lybs, Africus, Caurus, Euronotus, Cæſias, Circius.

44 Turbo in gyrum ſe circumagit, eſt enim è depreſſa nube contortus ventus.

45 Exhalationes ſulphureæ incenſæ e-

39 Hoare froſt is a congealed dewe: a ſtuffe frozen, or dropping of an houſe.

40 The ſnow covers corne, leſt it ſhould be chilled for cold.

41 A ſoft aire when it blowe th it cherisheth us. The wind when it bloweth, ſhakes, ſtrikes and treades downe, whitherſoever it turnes it ſelfe.

42 The principall be the Eaſt winde, South winde, the Weſt wind, North-Eaſt winde, the North wind.

43 Theſe of ſmaller account but often advantagious to ſeafaring men are South-weſt, ſouth weſt and by ſouth, weſterne ſouth-eaſt, Eaſt North Eaſt, a vehement Southerly winde.

44 The whirle-winde turnes about in a circle, for it is a winde buried with violence from a low cloud.

45 Sulphurous exhalations being inflamed, make light-

39 *Le frimats ou gelee eſt une roſee congelee: Le glaçon gout le vuide de froid, ou glaçon pendant.*

40 *Les Neiges couvrent les bleds, affin que la gelee ne les bruſle.*

41 *Vn doux air quand il ſouffle, il nous rafreſchit: le vent quand il ſouffle, esbranle, abbat, ſecouë & foule de quelcoſté qu'il ſe tourne.*

42 *Les principaux ſont le levant, ou eſt le vent de midi, ou ſud: Le ponant ou vent d'Occident. La biſe ou le nord.*

43 *Les moindres mais ſouvent fort Commodes aux mariniers ſont le vent ſueſt, africain ſueſt, Orientai nordeſt, vent meridien, fort violent.*

44 *Les tourbillons ſe virevolent en cercle, car c'eſt un vent jetté impetueuſement d'une nuee baſſe.*

45 *Les Exhalaiſons ſoufreuſes allumees ſont des eſclats & des oudunt

dunt Fulgura & Chasmata.

46 Et tum caloris cum frigore pugna, Tonitrua ciet, cum fragore terribili.

47 Emicans inde flamma, fulmen nuncupatur.

48 Quod sive sit urens, sive discutiens, momento se dissipat, & quicquid eo icitur, corruit.

49 Quum fulgurat, tonat, fulminat, quis non paveſcat?

50 Cometa nunquam fulsit; quin sterilitatem innueret terris aut infectionem.

51 Iris matutina (ut & Halo) nubilosam, vespertina serenam tempestatem nunciat.

52 Dioscuri seu fulgores marini, cum apparent nautis, ortâ tempestate, salutares eis & prosperos cursus prænnutii esse futuros feruntur.

nings and great gapings in the aire.

46 And then a conflict of heat with cold, moves thunderings, with a terrible cracking.

47 The flame springing thereout is called lightning, or a thunderbolt.

48 Which, be it burning or shaking, disperseth it selfe in a moment, and whatsoever is stricken therewith, falleth downe.

49 When it lightneth and thundreth, who should not be astonished?

50 A Comete never did shine, but it caused barrennesse to the earth, or infection.

51 The morning Raine-bow (as also the circle about the Moone) foretells a cloudy tempest: that of the evening a faire weather.

52 Castor and Pollux or the doubled sea-light appearing to ship-men in a tempest, betoken a prosperous and safe voyage to them.

vertures au ciel.

46 *Et alors vn combat du chaud avec froid esment les tonneres, avec un son esclatant, effroyable.*

47 *La flamme qui reluit, s'appelle ou est appellée foudre.*

48 *Qui, soit il brusle ou secouant, se dissipe en vn moment & tout ce qui est frappé est abbatu.*

49 *Quand il esclaire, tonne, fouldroye, qui n'en sera effraye?*

50 *Vne comete ne resplendit jamais sans marquer ou imprimer sterilité és champs ou infection.*

51 *L'Arc matinal predit vn temps couvert ou nubileux (comme aussi l'arc en la lune) et l'arc du soir vn temps serain.*

52 *On tient que lors que les mariniers sont assailis d'une tempeste, & que fourolles, leur apparoissent, cela leur est un presage d'un heureux voyage.*

VI. De Aquis.

53 EX ebulliente ſcaturigine ſcatent & ſaliunt fontes, unde rivi manant.

54 Ex his colliguntur fluvii, & denique flumina jugiter intra ripas ſuas decurrentia, donec tandem in mare ſe exonerent.

55 Aſt ſicubi profluvio & decurſu carent, tument, & in ſtagna ſe diffundunt.

56 Paludes ſunt ſcaturigines ſine fluxu in lacunis ſtagnantes.

57 Torrentes ſunt aquæ pluviales rapidè defluentes: à quibus exundationes, & diluvia.

58 Aquam ubi fluit, fluentum; ubi gyratur, gurgitem & vorticem; ubi ſeipſam abſorbet voraginem; ubi expers fundi eſt, Barathrum dicito.

VI. Of Waters.

53 FOuntaines doe ſpring, burſting out of freſh ſprings from whence the brooks iſſue out.

54 Out of theſe floods are gathered, and finally, great rivers ever running, within their bankes, until they be diſburdened into the ſea.

55 But if in any place they want iſſue and flowing, they ſwell, and ſpread themſelves abroad into poles.

56 Fennes are ſprings without runnings, ſtanding in furrowes.

57 Landfloods are rain-waters flowing ſwiftly downward; out of which come inundations & deluges.

58 Water, where it runs, call it a ſtream, where it turns about, a gulfe and a whirlepoole: where it ſwallowes it ſelfe, a ſwallow: where tis without bottome, an unmeaſurable deepneſſe or deepe pit.

IV. Des Eaux.

53 *LES Fontaines bovillonnantes ſortent ou decoulent des humeurs, d'où coulent les Ruiſſeaux.*

54 *D'iceux s'aſſemblent ou ſe recueillent les fleuves, et finallement les Rivieres qui coulent tous-jours entre leurs rives, juſque à ce qu'ils ſont deſbordees dans la Mer.*

55 *Mais ſi en quelque endroit elles n'ont point de flux, ny coulement, elles s'enflent et s'eſpandent en eſtangs ou en eau dormante, ou croupiſſante et coye.*

56 *Les Marez ſont des ſources ſans flux eſtangs ou mares.*

57 *Les torrents ſont eaux de pluye qui coulent rapidement, d'ou viennent les inondations.*

58 *Tu peux appeller l'eau, ou elle coule un cours d'eau ou eau coulante: ou elle ſe tournoye ou entortille, un gouffre, ou rouëment d'eau, ou elle ne'a point de fonds, un Abiſme.*

59 Claram turbari quid refert? ſed quo limpidior eo melior.

60 Bulla fit à ſtillante gutta.

61 Mare ſalſum eſt ut Muria.

62 Ubi Tellurem terminat, ſinus & promontoria ſunt.

63 Ubi in anguſtias ſe coarctat, fretum vocatur, ut Gaditanum.

64 Undæ ejus ſex horis fluunt ad littora refluuntq; reciprocè, cum ſonitu horribili, maximè intra freta.

65 Hinc æſtus ſive æſtuantis maris acceſſus & receſſus alternant vices.

66 In Boreali plaga Oceanus eſt glacialis.

67 Pro variis quas alluit mare regionibus varia ſortitur nomina: hinc Cantabricum, Britannicum, Balticum.

59 That cleere water ſhould be troubled what matters it? but the cleerer the better.

60 A bubble is made of a drop of water falling down.

61 The ſea is ſalt as brine.

62 Where it bounds the earth, there be boſomes of the ſea, and promontories of lands.

63 Where it ſtraitneth it ſelfe there it is called the ſtraites, as the ſtraits of Cades.

64 Its wabes run to the ſhoare within ſixe houres, and run backward by courſe with a horrible noiſe: eſpecially within narrow ſtraits.

65 Hence comes ebbing and reciprocall flowing.

66 In the Northerne part the Ocean is Icie.

67 It is named by the ſeverall ſhoars it waſheth, as Spaniſh, Britanniſh, Balticke.

59 *Qu' importe qu'* *l'eau claire ſoit trouble;* *mais la plus claire eſt* *meilleure.*

63 *Vn bouillon* *une bouteille ſe fa* *d'vne goutte diſtillan*

61 *La mer eſt ſal* *comme la ſaulmure.*

62 *La ou elle bor* *ou limite la terre, il y* *des goulfes & des pr* *montoires.*

63 *Là ou elle s'* *ſtrecit là eſt appellee, D* *ſtroict, comme le deſtroi* *de Cades.*

64 *Ses ondes ou flu* *coulent en ſix heur* *aux bords, & recoul* *reciproquement avec* *bruit horrible, ſpeciall* *ment entre les bras* *mer.*

65 *D' ici adviennen* *flot, & reflot recip* *que.*

66 *Du coſté ſepte* *trionall ou du vent* *biſe, l' Ocean eſt gel*

67 *Il eſt appellé p* *les divers bords q* *il arrouſe; comme* Eſp gnole, Bretagne, Ba tique.

VII. De Terra.

68 TErræ ſuperficies alicubi uda eſt & uliginoſa, alicubi arida & petroſa.

69 Nonnullibi plana: alibi Montes & valles, tumuli & depreſſa (loca) Hiatus & Antra, conſpiciuntur.

70 In montanis locis promontoriorum clauſtra & fauces difficulter tranſeuntur.

71 Colles & clivi cacumen verſus euntibus acclives ſunt, declives retrò.

72 Terræ motus fit à ſubterraneis flatibus; qui ſi prorumpunt foras, labes fiunt.

73 Glebam ſi teris & frias, pulvis erit: ſi diruis & maceras, lubricum lutum.

VII. Of the Earth.

68 The outſide of the earth is in ſome places moiſt and mozifh, in other ſome dry and ſtony.

69 In other ſome a plaine; In others mountains and valies, and little hills, low places oz wide openings and caves are ſeene.

70 In Mountainous places the browes of hills are hard to be paſſed ober

71 Hillockes and the ſides of hills are ſteepe upwards towards the top and downeward backewardly.

72 An earthquake is made of blaſts under ground: which if they breake fozth thereof, becomes to gaping.

73 If thou brayeſt oz bruiſeſt a ſmall clod, it ſhall be duſt: if thou puiſt it doWn and ſteepe it, it ſhall be ſlippery clay.

VII. De la Terre,

68 *LA ſuperficie de la terre eſt en quelques lieux moiſte & humide; en quelques autres aride ou ſeiche & pierreuſe.*

69 *En quelques Endroicts plaine: Ailleurs ſe voyent les montagnes & vallées, les tertres & lieux creux, les ouvertures & des caves ou foſſes.*

73 *En lieux montagneux les Sommets des coſtaux ſont difficilement tranſpaſſés.*

71 *Les collines & deſcentes, qui vont en ſommet, vont en montant, & au rebours en deſcendant.*

72 *Vn tremblement de terre eſt cauſé par des ſouffliements ſouſterraines, qui ſortans dehors avec impetuoſité font des ouvertures.*

73 *Si tu frottes ou briſes une motte, elle ſera en pouſſiere, ſi tu l'abbas & la deſtrempes, elle en deviendra bourbe ou fange gliſſante.*

VIII. De Lapidibus & gemmis.

74 LApis comminutus arena est; quæ si crassior, sabulum & glarea vocatur.

75 Saxa humi jacent: sive existant, sive lateant. Scopuli & cautes eminent.

76 Scrupulus calceo illapsus, ni eximatur, urget.

77 Cote acuimus obtusa, silice elicimus ignem, Lydio Lapide Metalla probamus.

78 Pumice lævigamus.

79 Tophus arenosus & scaber est, porphyrites rubet.

80 Alabastrites candidissimum marmor.

81 Magnes se obvertit Septentrioni directè.

82 Gemmarum pretiosissima adamas

VIII. Of stones and precious stones.

74 A stone bruised in pieces is sand, which if it be grosse, it is called grabell, and round pibble stone.

75 Great stones lye in the ground (whether they be seene or hidden) high rockes appeare on high.

76 A little grabell got into ones shoe, doth vexe, unlesse it be taken out.

77 Wee sharpen blunt things with a whetstone, we strike fire out of a flint; we try mettalls with a touch-stone.

78 Wee make smooth with a Pumice stone.

79 A grabell stone is sandy & rough, the porphyrite red.

80 The Alabaster stone is Marble very white.

81 The loadstone turnes it selfe directly against the North.

82 A sparkling Diamond is the most

VIII. De Pierres & nommement pretieuses.

74 *VNe pierre brisée est du sablon, laquelle si elle est grosse, s'appelle sable ou gravier.*

75 *Les cailloux gisent en terre (soit qu'ils se monstrent, ou qu'ils soyent cachez) Les rochers ou roches se monstrent en haut.*

76 *Vne pierrete entrée dans le soulier, presse, si on ne l'oste.*

77 *D'une queux nous aiguisons ce qui est rebouschè, d'un caillou nous en tirons du feu, d'une pierre de touche nous en esprouvons les metaux.*

78 *Nous ponçons de pierre de ponce.*

79 *La pierre de Tuf est sablonneuse & aspre a manier: sa coleur est Rouge.*

80 *L'alabastrites est un marbre tres blanc.*

81 *L'aymant se tourne directement vers le septrentrion.*

82 *La plus pretieuse de toutes pierres est le*

scintillans

ſcintillans, ſecunda ab illa rubinus, tum ſaphirus rutilans, ſmaragdus micãs, Iaſpis & Sardius candicantes: miriſque fulgoribus varia ipſarum cœlamina ſplendentes.

83 Hæmatites, Alectorius, Buſonius Beryllus ſequiores ſunt.

84 Margaritæ (uniones) in conchis reperiuntur.

85 Corallia ſunt ramuſculi marinæ arbuſculæ colore rubentes, rotundi in morem tuberis: molle ſcunt in mari ubi naſcuntur, inde exempti dureſcunt.

86 Vitrum Cryſtalli ſimilitudinem habet, non duritiem.

precious ſtone, the next a Ruby, then a Saphire glittering, then a ſhining Emerald, then a Jaſper, and the Onyx which are bright, and ingraved with many twincklings.

83 An agath (or a ſtone in the maw of a Cocke) a Toadſtone are of a baſer kinde.

84 The pearles are found in ſhell fiſhes.

85 Corralls are ſmall red branches of a Sea-ſhrub, round like a Toadſtoole, they are ſoft in the Sea where they grow, and being taken out grow hard.

86 Glaſſe hath the likeneſſe but not the hardnes of chrſtall.

diamant qui eſtincelle, le Ruby & ſaphir qui la ſuivient apres, reluiſſent, l'Eſmerande eſclaire, le Iaſpe & la cornaline ont une couleur blanche & avec de merveilleuſes ſplendeurs leurs diverſes grandeurs eſclattent.

83 *Vne Amethiſte, une Alector ou pierrette dans l'eſtomach d'un Coq, une Crapaudine, ſont plus viles, ou moins priſees.*

84 *Les Perles ſe trouvent dans les coquiles.*

85 *Le Corail eſt de couleur rouge, qui n'eſt autre choſe que des rameaux d'un certaine petit arbre, leſquels croiſſent en forme de tuyaux. Ils ſe molifient dans la mer d'ou ils proviennent, puis lors qu'ils en ſont tirez ils ſe durciſſent.*

85 *Le verre a la reſſemblance du Chryſtall non la duree.*

IX. De Metallis.

87 METalla è fodinis eruuntur: è quibus quia liqueſcunt, et conflantur varia conflantur.

IX. Of Metralls.

87 METtalls are digged out of the mines: whereof divers things are made, becauſe they melt, and become liquid.

IX. Des Metaux.

87 *LEs metaux ſe tirent hors des mines, d'ou pource qu'ils ſe fondent & s'amoliſſent, on en fait pluſieurs choſes.*

88 Aurum eſt perfectiſſimum: quia puriſſimum, ponderoſiſſimum: præſertim obryzum.

89 Fornaci vel centies immiſſum, nihil ſubſtantiæ deperdit.

90 Argentum huic proximè accedit, quum purum putum eſt: ſed habet ſcorias quæ amburuntur.

91 Ferrum, utut duriſſimum, ferrugine arroditur: conditatum aliquoties Chalybs dicitur.

92 Cupro adhæret ærugo

93 Orichalcum eſt Cadmiâ tinctum æs, fundi ſolùm poteſt ob friabilitatem.

94 Electro ſtannum, & hoc plumbum mollius et vilius eſt.

95 Argento vivo nihil mirabilius: liquidum eſt, nec tamen madet.

96 Nam ſive id ſuper aliquid effun-

88 Gold is the perfecteſt, becauſe the pureſt, waighteſt, chiefly fine gold, when it is perfectly tryed.

89 Being put an hundredtimes into a furnace it loſeth nothing of its ſubſtance.

90 Silver is next it, when it is pure, but it hath droſſe which is burnt all about.

91 Iron though moſt hard is gnawen with ruſt: having beene many times hardned it is ſteele.

92 Greene duſt ſtickes to Copper.

93 Latten is braſſe dyed with oare, it can onely be melted becauſe of its eaſineſſe to be broken.

94 Tinne is ſofter and more vile than Amber, and leade than this.

95 There is nothing ſo admirable as quicke-ſilver; it is liquid and yet it moiſtes not.

96 For whether thou poureſt it up-

88 *L' Or eſt le plus parfaict, pource qu'il eſt le plus pur & le plus peſant, principalement celuy qui eſt purgé au feu.*

89 *Bien qu' on le mette cent fois au fourneau, il ne perd rien de ſa ſubſtance.*

90 *L' Argent en approche bien pres, quand il eſt pur & net, mais il a l'eſcume qu'on bruſle tout a l'entour.*

91 *Le Fer bien que tres-dur eſt rongé par la rouille, eſtant fait dur pluſieurs fois il eſt appelé Acier.*

92 *La rouille s' attache au Cuivre.*

93 *Le Laiton eſt Airain teinct de cadmia; il ſe peut fondre ſeulement a cauſe de ſa facilité a eſtre mis en poudre.*

94 *L' Eſtain eſt plus mol & plus vil que l' Ambre, & le Plomb que ceſtui-ci.*

95 *Il n' y a rien ſi admirable que du Vif argent, il eſt liquide, & ſi n' eſt ny moiſte ny mouillé.*

98 *Car ſoit que tu le verſes ſur quelque*

das,

das, ſive ei aliquid immergas, ſive aſpergas nihil madeſcet

97 Sal, Alumen, Vitriolum, Nitrum, Sulphur, Bitumen, Naphtha, Ceruſſa, Creta, &c. ſucci Minerales dicuntur.

on any thing, or that thou plungeſt or ſprinkleſt any thing upon it, it ſhall not be wet at all.

97 Salt, Alume, Vitriole, Nitre, Brimſtone, Bitume, Marle, or Chaulkie Clay, Petroll, Ceruſe or white lead, Chaulke, &c. are called mineral juyces.

choſe, ſoit que tu y plonges quelque choſe, ſoit que tu arrouſes, il ne ſe mouillera point.

67 Le Sel, l'Alun, le Vitriol, le Nitre ou Salpetre, le Soulphre, le Bitume, le Naphtha, le Fard, la croie, &c. S'appellent des ſucs mineraux.

X. De Arboribus & Fructibus.

98 PLanta fibris radicum humorem imbibens aleſcit.

99 Eo deſtituta, flacceſſit, marceſcit.

100 Strips dicitur, quatenus ſe in Ramos & ramuſculos, & frondes, pandit.

101 His deſectis, Trunci & caudicis, & ſtipitis nomen habet.

X. Of Trees and Fruits.

98 A Plant ſucking the humour by the little haires of the roote tabes nouriſhment.

99 Without it, it withereth, waxeth rotten, it ceaſeth its liveline ſſe, it dryeth up preſently.

100 It is called a ſtocke, ſo farre as it ſpreadeth out it ſelfe into branches, and into little boughs and greene leaves.

101 Theſe being cut off, it hath the name of the body of a tree, and of a ſtumpe and of a ſtake.

X. Des Arbres & des Fruicts.

98 *VNe Plante attrayant l'humeur par petits fi ez des racines prend nourriture.*

99 *Sans icelle elle flestrit, elle ſe fane, elle ſe deſſeiche tout a coup.*

100 *On l'appelle le gros de l'Arbre; entant qu'elles eſpand en branches, en Rameaux & en fueilles.*

101 *Qui eſtant retranchez, elle a le nom de tronc, d'un corps d'arbre, & de pieu.*

102 Extrin-

102 Extrinsecus cortex, intus medulla est.

102 Without there is the rinde, within there is the pith.

102 *L'escorce est au dehors, la moelle au dedans.*

103 Libri dum virent glubi possunt.

103 The inner barkes whilest they be greene, can be pulled off.

103 *Les escorces estant verdes se peuvent peler, escorcher.*

104 Pomus (malus) Pyrus, Ficus, Olea, Arbores sunt sativæ: Fraxinus, Fagus, Alnus, Ornus, Ilex, sylvestres.

104 An Apple tree, a Peare tree, a Fig tree, an Olive tree, are trees that may be sowne, planted: An Ash, the Beech tree, an Elder tree, a wilde Ash, an Holme, are forrest or woody trees.

104 *Vn Pommier, Poirier, Figuier, & Olivier, sont Arbres qu'on seme ou plante. Vn fraisne, ou Fouteau, (ou Hestre,) un Aulne, un Fresne sauvage, un Yeuse, sont sauvages.*

105 Illæ omnes fructiferæ; harum pleræque steriles, ut Betula, Populus alba, Populus nigra.

105 All those bearing fruit, most of these fruitlesse, as a Birch tree, a white Popular tree, a Willow, Withy or Dallow tree.

105 *Ceux-là sont tous fruitiers; la plus part de ceux-cy sont steriles, un Bouleau, un Peuplier blanc, un Peuplier noir, un Saulx, ou Saule.*

106 Abies procera est, ut & Picea, Larix, Cedrus, Cupressus.

106 A Fir tree is high, and likewise a Pitch tree, a Larch or Larix tree, a Cedar tree, a Cypresse tree.

106 *Le Sapin est bien haut, comme aussi le Pignet, ou le Pin, un Cedre, Cypres.*

107 Quædam umbracula præstant; nominatim, Tillia, Platanus, Buxus, Taxus, Vlmus, & cæteræ latifoliæ.

107 Some yeeld us shadowes, namely, the Linden or Teil tree, a Plane tree, a Box tree, a Yew tree, an Elme tree, and others which have broad leaves.

107 *Quelques uns fervent d'ombrage; nommement le Till ou Tillet, le Plan ou Plane, le Buys, l'Orme, & autres qui ont les feuilles larges.*

108 Gemma hians protrudit florem,

108 A young bud spreading it selfe thrusteth forward

108 *Vn burgeon (ou bouton) s'entr'ouvrant pousse en avant*

flos

flos fructum, qui immaturus groſſulus dicitur.

109 Poſtea matureſcit, & carpitur aut decidit.

110 Quidam ſunt præcoces. Alii Serotini, (chordi) Quidam perennes, ut Iuniperus.

111 Eduntur vel recentes, vel vieti, vel fracidi.

112 Ceraſa oblongis petiolis pendent: Amarylla breviuſculis.

113 Meſpila ſunt lanuginoſa, Pruna oſſiculata.

114 Putamen amoveat, & Nucem frangat oportet, qui Nucleum eſſe vult: ſive ſit Iuglans, ſive Avellana, (quam fert Corylus) ſive Tribulus, ſive Amygdalum.

115 Quercus fert Gallas, & Glandes, Pinus Strobilos,

it's flower, or the flower thruſteth it's fruit: which being unripe, is called ſmall fruit, not yet ripe.

109 Afterward it waxeth ripe and is gathered or falleth under the tree.

110 Some are ſoone or timely ripe, other ſome backeward or Winter fruit, ſome of long laſting (as the Iuniper.)

111 They are eaten new or freſh, or ſoft, or mellow, and rotten ripe.

112 Cherries doe hang upon long little ſtalkes, Almonds upon very ſhort.

113 Medlers are moſſie, Prunes (or Plums) are ſtonie.

114 He muſt take off the ſhell, and breake the Nut that would eate the Kernell, whether it be a Filbeard, (which a Filbeard tree doth produce) or a Thiſtle, or an Almond.

115 The Oake bringeth Galls and Maſt or Acornes

la fleur, la fleur le fruict, qui n'eſtant point s'appelle fruict verd.

109 *Puis apres il ſe meurit, ſe cueult, ou tombe de ſoy meſme.*

110 *Quelques uns ſont fruicts d'Eſté ou haſtifs. Les autres fruicts d'Hyver ou tardifs, les autres durent touſjours, comme le Genevre.*

111 *On les mange nouveaux, ou mols, ou feſtris, ou preſque pourris.*

112 *Les Ceriſes pendent avec des queües longues: les Amarylles les ont courtes.*

113 *Les Neffles (ou Meſles,) ſont mouſſues, les Prunes, ont des oſſelets.*

113 *Qui veut manger le cerneau, il faut qu'il oſte la coquille, & qu'il caſſe la Noix: ſoit une Noix, ou Avelaine, ou Noiſille (que le Coudre produict) ou un Chardon, ou une Amande.*

115 *Le Cheſne produit de Noix de Galle, & de Glands,*

Cornus Corna, Laurus, Acer, ſorbus ſylveſtris baccas.

116 Sorba & Cydonia, Citria & Limonia ſtipant: Fraga, Mora, Mori, Mora Rubi Idei, Mora Myrti, Melones (pepones) Cucurbita & Cucumeres, Vuæ paſſæ, Granata mala laxant.

117 Thus, Myrrha, Maſtyche, Camphora, Reſina, Pix, ſucci ſunt Arborum certarum.

118 Quin & ſuccinum, Gummi quodpiam eſt.

the Pine tree, Pine apples, the Cozneill tree Cozneills, the Laurell oz Bay tree, the Maple tree, the Wilde Sozbe oz ſervice tree berries.

116 Sozbe Apples, and Quinces, Citrons and Lemons, are ſtopping, ſtrawberries, Mulberries, raſpberries, Myrtleberries, Melons, Pompions, Gourds, and Cucumbers, dzy Raiſons, Pomgranates, doe loſen.

117 Frankincenſe, (oz Incenſe) Myrrhe, Maſticke, Camphire, Rozzen Pitch, are the Juyces of certaine trees.

118 Yea eben Amber is a kinde of Gum.

le Pindes Pommes de Pin, le Corneiller des Corneilles, le Laurier, l'Erable, le Cormier ſauvage, des graines.

116 *Les Cormes, les Coings, les Citrons, les Limons, eſloupent, ou reſerrent: les Phraiſes, les meures d'une Ronce, les Meures d'une Myrte les, Melons, les Pepons ou Pompions, les Courges & concombres, les Raiſins de Paſſerille, les Pommes de Grenade laſſchent.*

117 *L'Encens, la Myrrhe, le Maſtich, la Camphre, la Reſine, la poix, ſont les ſucs de certains Arbres.*

118 *Meſme l'Ambre eſt une eſpece de Gumme.*

XI. De Herbis.

119 HErba cauli (vel ſcapo) innititur.

120 Ex his rapum, Napus, Cæreta, Siſer, Raphanus minor, Paſtinaca, Braſſica, Crambe, Lactuca,

XI Of Herbs.

119 An Herbe leaneth oz ſtaieth upon a ſtalke.

120 Of them a Rape, a Navew, a Carrot, a Dhirwilk root, a Radiſh, a Rayſozd, a Parſe-

XI. Des Herbes.

119 L'Herbe ſe tient deſſus la tigé.

120 D'icelles, la Rave, le Navet, la Carote, le Chervy, le Reffort, la Peſtenade, les Choux Cabus, les Scolymus,

Scolymus, Apium (petroſelinum) Naſturcium, Oxalis, Olera vocantur.

121 Fruges ſunt quæ in culmum ſurgunt, & ſpicas (ſive ariſtas ſive muticas) ferunt, glumis autem granum fovent, ut Oryza, Zea, Ador, Milium, Panicum.

122 Legumina verò ſiliquis & valvulis, ut in Faba, Piſo, Cicere, Ervo, Vicia, Lente, videre eſt.

123 Sed qui fit ut triticum in ſigilinem, (ſecale) imò in Zizania & Lolium? Hordeum in Ægylopem? Avena in avenam fatuam degeneret?

124 Farrago pecoris cauſa ſeritur.

125 Papaver capitatum ſoporandi vim habet.

nip, Cabbage, Colewort, a Lettice, an Artichoak, Parſley, Watercreſſes, Dorell, are called potherbes.

121 Fruites are they which grow in ſtalkes and produce eares of Corne (be they bearded or without beard) but with huskes they keepe, warme the graine, as Rice, Spelt, pure Wheate, Millet, Panicke.

122 And the Legums with huſkets (or cods) and ſhales or peeles, as may be ſeene in a Beane, a Peaſe, a ſmall Pulſe, an Dare, a Vetch, lintells.

123 But how comes it to paſſe that Wheate doth degenerate into Rye, yea eben into Iuray and Cockle? Barley into Wild Oates, Oates into poor Oates.

124 Forrage is ſowne for Cattell.

125 The Poppy that hath an head, hath force and vertue to bring aſleepe.

Choux verds, la Laictuë, le Perſil, le Creſſon, l' Artichaux, la Surelle, le Cerfeuil, s' appellent herbes potageres.

121 *Il y a des fruicts qui croiſſent en tuyau, & qui portent des eſpics, (ſoit barbus, ſoit ſans barbe) & qui conſervent & contregardent le grain, dans de petites pailles, comme le Ru, l' Eſpeautre, le Froment, le Millet, le Panis.*

122 *Et les Legumes d' ecoſſes & petites peaux (ou gouſſes) comme on peut voir en la Feve, au Pois, és Ers, és Veſſes, & és Lentilles.*

123 *Mais d' ou vient que le Bled degenere en Seigle, voire en Yvroye, l' Orge en Aveneron, le bonne Avoine en Avoine corrompuë?*

124 *Le Fourrage & dragee ſe ſement pour les beſtes.*

125 *Le Pavot Cabus a la vertu d' endormir.*

126 Bulboſa ſunt, Allium, Cepa, Porrus.

127 Aromata ſunt Piper, Zingiber, Cedoaria, Cinamomum, Nux Myriſtica, Macer, Caryophylla, Acorum, Coriandrum, Aniſum, Anethum, Cuminum, Sinapi.

128 Odoriferæ & Coronariæ ſunt, Amaracus, Amaranthus, Caryophyllus, Pæonia, Roſa, Roſmarinus, Lilium, Viola, Serpillum, Primula veris, &c.

129 Medicinales ſunt, Abrotonum, Acetoſa, Apiaſtrum, Atriplex, Betonica, Borrago, Bugloſſa, Cardui varii, Centauria, Camomilla, Cicorium, Cyanus, Ebulus, Gentiana, Helenium, (Inula,) Helleborus, Hypericum, Lappa, Malva, Nardus, Narciſſus, Hyſſopum, Lavẽdula,

126 Garlicke, Onions, Leekes, are cloved.

127 Spices are Pepper, Ginger, Cinnamon, Nutmeg, Macis, Clove, the ſweete Cane, or great Galingale, Coziander, Aniſe, Dill, Cumine, Muſtard.

128 Odoriferous, and to make Garlands withall, are ſweete Marjozane, or ſlowergentle, Gilo-flower, Piony, a Roſe, Roſemary, a Lillie, a Violet, Betony, a Daiſie, or Primroſes, Coſwlips, &c.

129 Phyſicall are Suothernwood, Sozrell, and Atriplex, Betony, Borage, Bugloſſe, diuers Thiſtles, or Reupontike, Camomill, Sabozie, Blu-bottle, Wallwoozt, Gentiane, Helicampane, Lingwozt, Saint Johns woozt, Clotte burre, Mallowes, Spikenard, Daffodill, Hyſope, Lauendula,

126 *Les herbes teſtues, ſont l'Ail, l'Oignon, le Porreau.*

127 *Les Eſpices ſont, le Poivre, le Gingembre, Cedoaria, la Canelle, la Noix Muſcade, le Macis, (ou fleur de Giroffle) l'Acore, le Coriandre, l'Anis, l'Aneth, le Cumin, ou Commin, la Mouſtarde.*

128 *Les Odoriferantes & dont on fait des Bouquets, ſont la Marjolaine, le Paſſevelours, la Giroſflee, la Pione, la Roſe, le Roſemarin, la fleur de Lis, la Violette, le Serpolet, la Prime Roſe, &c.*

129 *Les Medecinales ſont, l'Auroſne, la Vinaigrette, le Maliſſe, les Arroches, ou Bonnes dames, la Betoine, la Bourrache, la Bugloſſe, les Chardons de pluſieurs ſortes le Fiel de terre, la Camomille, la Cicoree, l'Aubifoin, ou le Bluet, l'Hyeble, la Gentiane, l'Enuala campana, l'Hellebore, le Mille pertuis, la Bardane, la Maulve, le Nard, le Narciſſe, l'Hyſope, la*

Menta,

Menta, Pulegium, Ruta, Salvia, Ocimum, Pyrethrum, Scolopendria, Trifolium, Vrtica, Alga, Muscus, Panaces.

130 Aconitum, Cicuta, Napellus, venenatæ sunt.

Mint, or Pulliall Royall, Rue, Sage Garden Basill, Royall, Bartzame, Harts tongue, Trifoile, Nettle, Reits, Mosse, Balsamint.

130 Libbards bane, Hemlocke, Woolfes bane, are venemous.

Levandula, la Menthe, le Pouliot, la Rue, la Sauge, la Dragée aux Chevaux, le pied d'Alexandre, le Ceterac, la Trefle, l'Ortie, la Laictue de Mer, la Mousse, les Panets.

130 *L'Aconite, la Cigues le Nappellus, sont venimenses.*

XII. De Fructibus.

131 Sambucus, ribes, Rubus, Rubus idæcus, Hedera, Liguſtrum, Glycyrrhiza, Balsamum, Paliurus, Spina, Sentis vepreta, & dumeta, Frutices cluent.

132 Cannæ, Arundines, & Iunci, paluſtria amant.

133 Ex scirpo enodi tegetes conficiunt.

134 Boleti inter fungos præstãtissimi.

XII. Of Shrubs or shootes.

131 AN Elder tree, Gooseberry, blacke-Berry, hind-Berry, Pzine, Licozish, Baulme tree, the Holy tree, a Thozne, a great Bramble, (or black-Berrie bush) Briars and thickets of Thornes are named Shrubs.

132 Canes, Reeds, Bulrushes, Lovemarish, or Fenny ground.

133 Mattes or coverlets are made out of a Bulrush without knots.

134 Mushzomes, amongst Toadstoles are the best.

XII. Des Arbrisseaux.

131 *VN Sureau, un Ribes, une Ronce, le Lierre, le Troesne, la Reglisse, le Baulme, le Groselier, l'Espine, les Buissons, les Halliers, s'appelleront des Abrisseaux.*

132 *Les Cannes, les Roseaux, & les Iones aiment les lieux maresageux.*

133 *Du Ione sans nœud se font les nates ou couvertures.*

134 *Les Champignons sont les meilleurs entre les mousserons.*

XIII. De Animalibus, & primò de Avibus.

135 QVicquid vita, ſenſu, & motu præditum eſt, animal eſt.

136 Alites enim volant: Aquatilia natant (illæ pennis, hæc pinnis) quadrupedia currunt, Reptilia repunt.

137 Volucres ſunt bipedes, (Manucodiatam eſſe apodem dicunt) & plumatæ, & roſtratæ: excepto Veſpertilione, qui & piloſus & dentatus eſt.

138 Roſtro colligentes grana ingluviem referciunt, nulla mingit.

139 Procreationis cauſa nidos ſtruunt: (Halcyon in ipſo pelago.)

XIII. Of living creatures, and firſt of Birds.

135 Whatſoever hath life feeling or ſenſe and motion, is a liuing Creature.

136 For winged fowles fly: they that liue in water ſwim, (thoſe with feathers, theſe with finnes) the foure-footed run or goe, creeping things doe creepe.

137 Birds or Fowles haue two feete, (men ſay that Manucondiata hath none) and are feathered, and haue bills or beakes, except the Reremouſe, or Bat, which is hairy and toothed.

138 Gathering graine with their beakes, they fill the tram or crop, none doth piſſe.

139 For procreation ſake they build up neſts (the Halcyon on the very Sea.)

XIII. Des Animaux, & premierement des Oiſeaux

135 *Tout ce qui a vie, ſentiment & mouvement, eſt un Animal.*

136 *Car les Oyſeaux volent, les Aquatiques ou qui vivent en l'eau, nagent; (ceux-là avec des plumes, ceux-cy avec des nageoires) les beſtes a quatre pieds courent; les Reptiles rampent ou ſe trainent.*

137 *Les Volailles ont deux pieds, (on dit que la Manuque n'en a point) & des plumes, & un bec; hormis la Chauve-ſouris, qui a du poile & des dents.*

138 *Cueillants les graines avec leur bec, ils en rempliſſent leur poche; nul ne piſſe.*

139 *Ils baſtiſſent leurs nids pour procreation, (Halcyon dans la Mer meſme.*

140 Tum pariunt ova (quæ ſub teſta albumen, & vitellum ſeu luteum occultant) iiſque incubantes pullos excludunt.

140 Afterwards they bring forth (or bred) egges (which lie under the ſhell, the white and the yealke) and lying thereon, hatch their young ones.

140 *Puis ils y pondent (ou font) des Oeufs, (qui cachent ſoubs la coque, la glaire & le rouge ou moyeu) & s'y couchant deſſus, eſcloſent leurs poulcins.*

141 Rapaces ſunt Vultur, Milvus, Accipiter, Falco, Niſus; quæ unguibus uncis Turtures dilaniant.

141 Raveninge Foules are the Vulture, the Gype, the Kite, the Baker, the Hauke, the Eagle, the Faulcon, the Hobby, the Oſprey, which with their crooked clawes, teare and rent Turtle dobes.

141 *Les Oyſeaux raviſſans ſont, l'Vautour, le Milan, l'Eſprevier, le Faulcon, l'Aigle, qui deſmembrent les Tourterelles de leur griffes crochuës.*

142 Noctua noctu cernit, interdiu cæcutit: ut & aliæ nocturnæ, Bubo, Aſio, Scops, Aluco, Vſula, Strix, Caprimulgus.

142 An Owle ſees in the night, and wareth blind in the day time, as alſo other night-birds, an Owle, Ulo, a Screch-Owle, a Bogne, Cowt, Scops, the Owlet, a Milker of Goats.

142 *Le Chathuant void de nuict, & eſt aveugle de jour, comme auſſi les autres oyſeaux nocturnes, le Hibou, le Scinre, le Limare, la Cheveche, la Freſay, la Tette-chevre.*

143 Phaſiani, Otides, (Tardæ) Tetraones (Vrogalli) Malea, Grides (Gallopavones) Capones, Attagenes, Perdices, Coturnices, in deliciis habentur.

143 Pheſants, Buſtards or Bogne-Owles, Biſtards, French Peacockes, Capons, Moreheus, Godwits, Partridges, Quailes, are held for delicious and daintie meat.

143 *Les Phaiſans, les Outardes, les Tetaons, les Paons maſles, les Chapons, les Francolines, les Perdrix, les Cailles, ſont tenus pour viandes delicieuſes.*

144 Olor (Cygnus) Fulica, Mergus, Querquedula,

144 The Swan, the Fen-duche, a Didopper, a Cormorant, or a Gull, a

144 *Le Cygne, la Foulque, le Plongeon, la Cercerelle, le Cor-*

Onocratalos,

Onocrotalus, Pelicanus et aliæ aquaticæ palmipides sunt; nulla pennipes.

Teale, a wilde Swan, or bird braying like an Asse, a Shoveller, a Pellican, and other water Fowles, are splay-footed, or have plaine and flat feet, or are whole footed, none hath plumes on his feet, or is feathered footed.

morant, le Pelican, & autres Oyseaux aquatiques ont le pied plat, aucun n' a des plumes aux pieds.

145 Sturni gregatim, sed absque ordine, Grues valdè congruè, Ardeæ admodum excelsè, volitant.

145 Sterlings or Stares, fly in flocks or companies but without order: the Cranes very orderly, the Herons, or Hearnes verie high.

145 *Les Estourneaux volent par troupeaux, mais sans ordre, les Grues avec fort bon ordre, les Herons volent fort haut.*

146 Canoræ sunt, Acanthis, Alauda, Acredula (Luscinia, Philomela) Carduelis, Fringilla, Merula, Linaria.

146 Melodious or shrill birds, are the Goldfinch, or Linnet, or Siskin, the Larke, the Woodlarke or Nightingale, the Thistlefinch, the Chaffing or Spynke, the blacke Marle, the wild Flax or Toad flax.

146 *Les Oyseaux resonnants sont, le Chardonneret, l'Alouette, le Rossignol, le Chardonneret, le Pinson, le Merle, le Linerot.*

147 Palumbus et Livia, sunt Columbæ feræ.

147 A Wood-Culver, or Ring-dove, a Stocke-dove are wilde doves or Culvers.

147 *La Palombe, & le Pigeon Ramier, sont Colombes sauvages.*

148 Merops, Vpupa, Ficedula, Rubeta, Curruca, vermibus

148 A Wood-Pecker, or eat bee, or an Hoope or a dunghill Cocke, a Lapwing, a Gnat-snap-

148 *Le Merops, la Hupe, le Becheſigue, ou Bonarie, le*

vescuntur

veſcuntur, ut & Gavia fortaſſe.

149 Trochilus, & parvus Parus, ridiculè ſe Struthioni comparent.

150 Turdus ſibi ipſi cacat exitium: quia quod conſpurcat, id Viſcum pullulat.

151 Motacilla continuò caudam motat (quatit:) Pavo ſuam verſicolorem diſpandens, ſuperbit.

152 Caſſita cirrum, Gallus criſtam, cum in ſuo ſterquilinio eſt erigit.

153 Anſerculus, Anſer (quem turundis ſaginant) crocitat Anas tetrinnit, Gal-

per, a Bunting, a Cirling, libe or feed upon, or eat wormes, as alſo happily the Sea-Gull or Sea-Cob.

149 A Wren, or Wagtaile, and a Muskin or Titemouſe, a Nunne (becauſe his head is filleted, as it were Nunnelike) ſhould ridiculouſly compare themſelves to the Oſtrich or Eſtrich.

150 The Truſh or Truſhell muteth her own deſtruction: becauſe what ſhee polluteth or defileth, caſteth forth Birdlime or glew.

151 The Wagtaile continually moves or ſhakes, or wags her taile: The Peacocke ſpreading or ſtretching out her ſundry coloured tayle, waxeth proud.

152 The Larke ſets up her tuſke, the Cocke 'its creſt, when 'tis in his own dunghill.

154 A Gosling, a Goſe or Gander, (which is crammed with pellets) croſes

Grenovillon, le Verdou, vivent de Vers, comme auſſi peut eſtre la Mouëtte.

149 *La Roirelet, & la Meſange, ſe compareroient en vain a l'Auſtruche.*

150 *Le Tourd ſe chie ſa propre deſtruction; pource que ce qu'il ſouille ou gaſte, jette & produit du glu.*

151 *Le Battemare (ou Bergeronette) remuë continuellement la queüe: le Paon eſpanoviſſant la ſienne bigarree, s'enorguillit.*

152 *L'Aloüette dreſſe ſa touffe, le Coq ſa creſte, lors qu'il eſt ſur ſon fumier.*

153 *L'Oyſon, l'Oye qu'on engraiſſe de miettes & ſoupes de pain, croaſſe, la Cane*

lina,

lina gracillat et glocitat, Corvus crocitat, Aquila clangit, Ciconia crepitat, Cuculus cuculat, Pica garrit, Monedula (Graculus) fringulat, Cornix cornicatur, Hirundo trinsat, Passer fritinnit, aut minurit, frullus pipit, Alauda tirelire modulatur.

a Duck or Drake, a Hen clocketh, a Raven or a Crow croaketh, an Eagle cryeth, a Stork craketh, or chattereth, a Cuckow crieth cuckow, a Pie or Pianet or Piot chattereth, a Chough or a Daw, or Jackedaw crieth sobbingly, a Crow crackleth, a Swallow & a Sparrow chirpe, the Larke doth sing tire lire.

ou le Canard criaille, la Géline ou la Poule, clape ou glosse, le Corbeau croasse, l'Aigle crie, la Cicoigne craquette, le Cocu dit coucou, la Pie gazouille ou babille, le Chucas ou la chüette, criaille, la Corneille cormeille, l'Arondelle bricolle, le Passereau, ou Moincau pipe, le Poulet piaule, l'Aloüette, tire lire.

154 Cæterum Psittacus articulatas voces formare sueſcit.

154 But the Parrot accustomes her selfe to pronounce and to utter distinct words.

154 *Mais le perroquet s'accoustume à former des mots intelligibles.*

155 Phœnix, Gryps, Harpiæ, figmenta sunt.

155 The Phenix, the Gryphe or Gryffon, the Harpie, are but a feigned thing.

155 *Le Phœnix, le Grifon, & les Harpies, ne sont que des feintes.*

XIV. De Aquatilibus.

XIV. Of Water living creatures.

XIV. Des Aquatiques ou Animaux vivans en l'Eau.

126 Pisces lympham ore immissam branchiis emittunt.

156 Fishes let or cast out by the gils, the water taken into their mouth.

156 *Les Poissons mettent hors par l'oreille, ou par l'oüiee, l'eau qu'ils avoyent mise dedans leur bouche.*

157 Squamoſi

157 Squamoſi ſunt Vivipari, glabri ovipari.

158 In illis mares habent lactes, fœminæ ova.

159 Fluviatiles ſunt, Sturio, (accipenſer) Anguilla, (quam ſi capeſſis elabitur) Capito, Mullus (aliter Barbus) Trutta, (Aurata) Thymallus, Mugil, Alburnus, Gobius, Muſtela, Fundulus, Foxinus, Cottus.

160 Piſcinales, Carpio, Cyprinus, Lucius (Lupus) Coracinus, Perca, Tinca.

161 Marini, Salmo (Eſox) Murena, Congrus, Raia, Oſtrea, Molva, Rubeta, Thunnus, Sardinæ, Trichiæ, Sepia, et varia monſtra.

162 Haleces ſalitas in tinis nobis afferunt.

163 Aſellus (ſalpa) niſi probè contuſus eſui non eſt.

157 They that breed alive have ſcales, and ſuch as breed ſpawnes or egges, are ſmooth or pild.

158 In thoſe the males have milt, the females ſpawnes or egges.

159 They that live in rivers, are a Sturgeon or Elops, an Eele, which if thou goeſt about to take, ſlippes, or ſlides away, a Barble or Barbell, a Trout, a Gilthead, a Mullet, a Blay or Bleake, a Gudgeon, a Lamprey, a Cod, or Cotte.

160 Pond-fiſhes a Carpe, a Breame, a Pike, a Blackiſh fiſh, a Pearch, a Tench.

161 Sea-fiſhes, a Salmon, a Lamprey, a Conger, a Ray, or Skan, Oyſters, and divers Monſters.

162 Salted Herrings are brought to us in barrels or boxes.

163 A Stockefiſh, unleſſe it be beaten or bruſed cannot be eaten.

157 *Les eſcailleux engendrent leurs petits tous vifs, les pelez des œufs.*

158 *En iceux les maſles ont de la laictance, les femelles des œufs.*

160 *Poiſſons de riviere ſont, l'Eſtourgeon, l'Anguille, laquelle, ſi tu la veux prendre, s'eſcoule ou eſchape, le Teſtu, le Barbeau, la Truite ou Dorade, le Cabot, le Saure, le Muge ou Mulet, le Gouron, la Lamproye, le Cot.*

160 *Ceux de riviere ou d'Eſtang, Carpe, un Brochet, un Corp, une Perche, une Tenche.*

161 *Poiſſons de Mer, le Saulmon, la Murene, le Congre, la Raye, l'Huiſtre, la Morüe, le Graiſſet, le Tun, la Sardine, l'Anchoye, la Seiche, & pluſieurs Monſtres.*

162 *Les Harens ſalez nous ſont apportez dans des Caques.*

163 *Le Merlu ou Stockefiſh, s'il n'eſt point bien batu, n'eſt pas bon a manger.*

164 Delphinus

164 Delphinus pernicitate, Balæna (Cæte) magnitudine omnibus anteit.

165 Cancer cum suis chelis prorsum & retrorsum graditur.

166 De Murice purpura conficitur.

164 The Dolphin in swiftnesse surpasseth all others, the Whale in greatnesse.

165 A Crevisse, or Crab-fish, with its clawes or pricks goeth forward and backward.

166 Purple colour is made of a shell-fish.

164 *Le Daulphin surpasse en viteſſe tous les autres, & la Balaine en grandeur.*

164 *L' Eſcreviſſe avec ſes pincettes, va tantoſt en avant, tantoſt à reculons.*

165 *Du Bievre ou Caſtor ſe fait l' Eſcarlate ou Pourpre.*

XV. De Jumentis.

166 Vmenta sunt, animalia domestica, nos juvantia.

167 Gibbosus enim Camelus vehiculi vicem præstat.

168 Equus juba insignis, indole ferox, domatur tamen ut sessori obtemperet.

169 Sed quandoq; efferatur (præsertim effrænis) eumque dejicit aut calcitrando ferit.

XV. Of Labouring Beasts.

166 Labouring Beasts are houshold living creatures helping us.

167 For the crooked Camel serves us in stead of a coach.

168 The horse notable for his mane, fierce and lustie of disposition, is yet so tamed that it yeelds to the rider.

169 But sometimes it groweth wilde, specially if it bee unbridled, and throwes and casts him downe, and strikes with kicking or wincing.

XV. Des Juments:

166 Les Bestes de labeur ſont des animaux domeſtiques, qui nous aident.

167 *Car le boſſu Chameau nous ſert en lieu de Carroſſe.*

168 *Le Chevall eſt remarquable quant aux crins, courageux & farouche de nature, & eſt neantmoins dompté, pour obeir a celuy qui le monte.*

169 *Mais quelquefois il devient ſauvage & farouche, principalement quand il eſt desbridé, & frappe en regimbant.*

170 Cantherius factus hinnire deſiſtit.

171 Dum Pullus eſt, ſingulis ejus ſoleæ non applicantur.

172 Pandus Aſellus ab agaſonis fuſte rudit.

173 Taurus cum palcari pendulo boat, & mugit, Agnus balat.

174 Vervex eſt Aries cui ſcrotum ademptum; vexatus arietat.

175 Caper eſt caſtratus hircus.

176 Porcus grunniens eſt caſtratus Verres; Majalis exſecta Sus.

177 Sed Scrofæ ſumen porcelli ſugunt.

178 Canis cum catulis allatrat advenam propius accedentem, vel clanculum mordet, roditque.

178 Si irrites deducto rictu ringitur;

170 Being gelded, it ceaſeth to neigh.

171 So long as it is a Colt, ſhoes are not put to his hookes.

172 The crooked little Aſſe brayeth after the ſtaffe of the horſe-keeper or muletour.

173 The Bull with its dewlap hanging down, roareth, the Lambe bleateth.

174 A Weather is a Ramme, whereof the cods are cut off, being vexed, it ſtrikes againſt one with his hornes.

175 A Chevercli is a geided Goat.

176 A grunting Hog is a geldedtame Boare, a Barrow Sow is a libb'd Sow.

177 But young Pigges ſucke the Sowes teats.

178 The Dogge with its Whelpes, barkes againſt a ſtranger, drawing ober neere, hee bites or gnawes him privily.

178 If thou anger him, hee grin-

170 *Eſtant chaſtré il ceſſe de hannir.*

171 *Tandis qu' il eſt poulain on ne ſerre point.*

172 *L'Aſnon courbé d'un baſton du palefrenier, ou du muletier, brait.*

173 *Le Taureau meugle avec ſa peau pendante, l' Agneau beelle.*

174 *Le Mouton eſt un Belier a qui on a oſté la bourſe, il heurte des cornes quand on le faſche.*

175 *Vn Chevre eſt un Bouc chaſtré.*

176 *Vn Porc grognant, eſt un Verrat chaſtré, une majale eſt une Truye chaſtree.*

177 *Mais les chochons ſuccent les tetins d'une Truye.*

178 *Le Chien avec ſes petits, abbaye l'eſtranger, s' approchant de trop pres, ou le word & ronge ſecretement.*

178 *Si tu l' irrites il rebigne en tordant*

si percutias, quiritatur.

179 Rabie correptus discurrit passim, et in quod irruit laniat.

XVI. De Feris.

180 IN amœnis sylvarum et nemorum saltibus, pastæ feræ, ad sua lustra et latebras se recipiunt.

181 Elephas (Barrus) belluarum maxima, barriens, quia crura non flectit, proboscide (promuscide) pabulum attrahit.

181 Monoceros (Vnicornu) abditissima deserta, inhospitaque tesqua incolit.

183 Rhinoceros ossеis squamis indutus est.

184 Alcis tergus ictu gladii non secatur.

neth, with a gaping or opened mouth: if thou strikes he waileth.

179 Being mad, it runnes up and downe every where, and rents whatever he fals upon.

XVI. Of Wilde Beasts.

180 WIlde beasts that feed in the pleasant lawnes of woods and Forrests, retire themselves into their dens and lurking places.

181 The Elephant is the greatest of all wilde beasts, braying, because it boweth not its knees drawes its food or fodder with its snout or trunke.

182 The Vnicorne dwels or inhabits the most hidden deserts, and rough inhabited places.

183 A Rhinoceros is covered with bony scales.

184 The backe of Alcis cannot be cut with swords.

la geule: si tu le frappes il s'en plaint.

179 *Quand il est insencé ou arragé, il s'en court par tout, & deschire tout ce qu'il rencontre.*

XVI. Des Bestes Sauvages.

178 LEs Bestes Sauvages qui paissent és plaisants Halliers des bois & des Forests, se retirent en leurs cachots & cavernes.

181 *L'Elephant est la plus grande des bestes, brayant, pource qu'il ne flechit point les jambes ou les cuisses, attire son fourrage & sa pasture avec la trompe.*

182 *Le Monoceros, ou l'Vnicorne, demeure és plus cachez deserts, & bocages inhabitables.*

183 *Le Rhinoceros est vestu d'escailles d'os.*

184 *Le dos ou le derriere de l'Alcis, ne se perse point d'un coup d'Espee.*

185 Villosus

185 Villoſus Vrſus murmurat & uncat.

186 Pardus (Panther) quod terno ſaltu non prehendit mittit.

187 Tigris ferocitate omnes ſuperat.

188 Lynx maculoſa viſu pollet.

189 Cervum cornua non gravant, quamvis grandia: agilis eſt, & longiſſimi ævi.

190 Non abſimilis huic Caprea, ſed minor: maſculus hujus Hinnulus.

191 Capricornus, Ibex & Dama, præruptas rupes ſcandunt.

192 Bubalus, Biſon, Vrus, ſylveſtres Boves ſunt.

193 Leo, armis hirtis, formidoloſe rugit.

194 Vulpes ganniens vernotempore alope-

185 An hairie Beare makes an humming & lowes.

186 A Libard or Panther leaves what it catcheth not at the third leape.

187 A Tiger exceedeth all in cruelnie or fierceneſſe.

188 A Lynx full of many ſpots is exceeding quicke of ſight.

189 The hornes doe not burthen the Stag, though they be great, its ſwift, and of a very long life.

190 Not unlike to this is the Roe but leſſer, its male is a Fawne.

191 The wilde Goat, and the fallow Deere, or the Doe, or Buck, climb and mount up to the ſteep or unapprochable rocks.

192 The Buffe, Bugle and Vrus are wilde Oxen.

123 The Lion with rough ſhoulders roareth.

124 The yelping Fox is ſubiect to the falling of his

185 *L'Ours veut murmure & s'accroche.*

186 *Le Leopard ou Panthere laiſſe ce qu'il ne prend du troiſieſme ſaut.*

187 *Le Tigre ſurpaſſe tous les tautres en fierté & cruauté.*

188 *L'Once ou Loup-cervier, qui eſt de diverſes couleurs a la veüe bonne.*

189 *Les cornes bien que grandes ne chargent le Cerf, il eſt agile & de treſ-longue vie.*

190 *La Biche ne luy eſt pas diſſemblable ains plus petite, ſon maſle eſt un Chevreul ou un Faon.*

191 *Le Capricorne, l'Ibex, & le Daim montent amont les hauts & inacceſſibiles rochers.*

122 *Le Buffle, le Biſon, l'Vrus, ſont des Bœufs ſauvages.*

193 *Le Lion aves ſes eſpaules heriſſonees, rugit & brait effroyablement.*

194 *Le Renard jappant eſt ſubject a perdre le poil au Prin-*

ciam paritur, nunquam cicuratur.

195 Lepore nihil timidius: quicquid ſtrepit aures arrigit, aut ſe proripit, dum capitur vagit.

197 Fodicando Cuniculus cuniculos: Talpa grumos facit.

198 Erinaceus (Echinus) & hiſpida Hyſtrix aculeos pro pilis habet.

199 Simia humanorum operum imitatrix eſt, ut & Cercopithecus.

200 Glite & Mele nihil ſomnolentius.

201 Viverra, Muſtela, Martes, Martes Scythica, Musnoricus, &c. pelliciis conveniunt.

202 Sciurus, Sorex,

haire in the ſpring time: its never tamed.

195 There is nothing ſo fearefull as the Hare, whatsoever makes a noyſe, ſhee lifteth up her eares, or elſe departeth quickly, when it is taken, cryeth.

196 By digging the Coney makes holes, the Mole or Want, mole-hils.

198 The Hedge-Hog and the Briſtled Porcupine hath ſpeckled prickes in ſtead of haires.

199 The Ape is an imitatour of humane workes: as alſo the Marmoſet or the Monkey.

200 There is nothing more ſléepie than the Dormouſe, and the Gray, or Brocke, or Badger.

201 The Ferret, the Weaſill, the Marten, the Scythian Marten, the Musk Cat, agree in skins.

202 The Squirrell, or Field mouſe,

temps: & ne s'apprivoiſe jamais.

195 *Il n'y a rien de plus craintif qu'un Lievre: au moindre bruit, il dreſſe les oreilles, ou ſe retire tout a coup, quand il eſt prins, il brait.*

196 *Le Lapreau, ou le Connil fait des creux, & la Taulpe des grumeaux ou monceaux de terre, en perçant ou foüiſſant.*

197 *Le Heriſſon & le furieux Porc eſpic, a des aiguillons en lieu de poil velu.*

199 *Le Singe eſt imitateur des actions humaines comme auſſi le Marmot ou le Guenon.*

200 *Il n'y a rien de plus Dormart, que le Loir & le Taiſſon ou le Blaireau.*

201 *Le Furet, la Belette, la Marte Scythienne, & le Rat Noricus s'accordent, en poil & en peau.*

202 *L'Eſcurieu, la*

Cricetus

Cricetus, &c. foramina ſibi cavant.

203 Sed Mus (quadrupedum minimus) penuaria perreptans Catis (Felibus) aut muſcipulis ſubinde præda fit.

make themſelves holes.

203 But the Mouſe, the leaſt of all foure-footed creatures, creeping about the ſtore-houſes, now and then becomes a prey to cats or to Mouſe-traps.

Souris, le Mulot, &c. ſe cavent des trous.

203 *Mais la Souris la moindre des beſtes a quatre pieds, grimpant ſur les gardemangers, ſert bien ſouvent de proye aux Chats & aux Rats.*

XVII. De Amphibiis & Reptilibus.

204 AMphibia ſunt, Caſtor, (Fiber) Lutra, Crocodilus, Rana coaxans, Teſtudo, Buſo, &c.

205 Reptilia ſunt quæ ſerpunt, exuviaſque deponunt. ut anguis ſibilans (Coluber) Hydra, Natrix, Cæcilia, Seps, &c,

206 Draco ipſo halitu necat, ſicut & venenata Baſiliſcus aura.

XVII. Of Creatures living as well on water as on land, and of creeping things.

204 CReatures living both on water, and on land, are a Beaver, or Caſtor, an Otter, a Crocodile, a Croking Frog, a Tortoiſe, a Toad, &c.

205 Creeping things are thoſe which creepe on the belly, and caſt off their old ſhinne as an hiſſing Snake or Adder, a water-ſerpent, a Viper, a ſlow-worme, &c.

206 A Dragon kills with the very breath, ſo likewiſe the Cockatrice with his venomous wind.

XVII. Des Animaux qui vivent en l'eau & en la terre & des Reptiles.

204 LEs *Beſtes qui vivent en l'eau & en terre ſont, le Caſtor, ou le Bievre, la Loutre, le Crocodile, la Grenouille croaſſante, la Tortue, le Crapaut, &c.*

205 *Les Reptiles ſont ceux qui rampent & quittent leur peau comme le Serpent ou le Couleuvre ſifflant, l'Hydre, le Natrix, la Vipere, un Serpenteau, &c.*

206 *Le Dragon tué de ſon haleine: comme le Baſilic veneneux de ſon ſuiſle.*

207 Lacerta,

207 Lacerta, Stellio, Salamandra, Scorpio pedibus ambulant.

207 A Lizard, a Newt, a Salamander, a Scorpion goe on their feet.

207 *Le Laizard, le Stellion, la Salemandre, le Scorpion, marchent sur leurs pieds.*

208 Limaces sunt cochleæ sine testa.

208 Snailes are Cockles without shels.

208 *Les Limaçons sont des escargots sans coquille.*

XVIII. De Insectis.

209 INsecta sunt varii Vermes; ut Lumbrici fimeta, Erucæ plantas, Teredines ligna, Tineæ vestes, Blattæ libros, Gurguliones (Curculiones) Frumenta, Erucæ olera, Volvox vites erodunt.

XVIII. Of Insects or small Vermine.

209 Insects are divers wormes: as Maw-wormes, gnaw or eat dunghils, Cankers the Plants, Timber-wormes the woods, Moths the garments, Moths or Gnats the bookes, Weevels or Mytes the corne, the Palmer-worme the herbs, the Catterpiller the vine.

XVIII. Des Insectes ou des vers.

209 *LEs Insectes sont divers vermisseaux*, viz. *Les Vers de terre qui rongent les fumiers, les Chenilles, les Plantes, les Teignes, les Cloportes, les livres, les Calendres, les Bleds, les Chatepelues, les Herbes, le Hurbec, les Vignes.*

210 Lendes, Pediculi, Pulices, Culices, Cimices, nos ipsos infestant: quin & Ricini, & Hirundines sive Sanguisugæ, Bombyces in pixidibus delitescentes, & Mori fronde vescentes, Serica fila Aranearũ telis similia exonerant & quasi nendo trahunt.

210 Nits, Lowses, Fleas, Gnats molest us, as also Tikes, Blood-suckers, Silk-wormes lying hid in boxes, and eating Mulberry leaves, bring out silken threds like Spiders webs, and draw them as it were in spinning.

210 *Les Lendes, les Poux, les Pulces, les Monscherons, les Punaises, nous molestent, voire mesme le Tiquet, & les Sangsuees. Les Vers a soye cachez dans leurs boetes, & qui vivent des feuilles de Meurier, deschargent & tirent comme en filant le fil de soye.*

211 Apes bombylantes, in apiariis & alvearibus mel cera commiſtum conficiunt, reponuntque inibi in cellulis ſuis, & quotannis examen, ut novam coloniam emittunt.

212 Crabrones & Veſpæ præacuto ſunt aculeo.

213 Oeſtro (rabano, aſilo) percitum pecus ſubſilit.

214 Scarabeorum & locuſtarum genera multa ſunt.

215 Bruchi & canthari, & Papiliones, Cicindela, Nicedula volatiles ſunt: ut & Tipula.

216 Cicada foris, Gryllus domi cantillant.

217 Formica puſilla eſt, ſed actuoſa, ſemper feſtucas & micas fert.

218 Aranea araneum texit.

211 Humbing Bees, in their places and hives, make honey mixt with wax, and there lay it up in their cels, and every yeere they ſend forth a ſwarme as it were a new colony.

212 Hornets and Waſps have a ſting very ſharp.

213 The Cattell ſtung with a Gadbee leaps.

214 There be many kinds of Beetles, and of Locuſts.

215 Graſſehoppers or Wortwormes, and blacke Beetles, & Butterflies, & the Glowworme, are flying, as alſo a water ſpider.

216 The Graſhopper chirpeth without, the Cricket within at home.

217 The Emmet or Ant or Pismire is ſmall, but very painfull: it eber byngeth betches and crums.

218 The Spider weaveth Cobwebs.

211 *Les Abeilles bourdonnantes dans leurs Ruches font le Miel meſle de Cire, & le mettent dans leurs logettes, font ſortir tous les ans un eſſain comme une nouvelle colonie.*

212 *Les Frelons, & les Gueſpes ont un aiguillon fort pointu.*

213 *Le Beſtail, piqué d'un Tabon, ſaute.*

214 *Il y a pluſieurs ſortes & eſpeces d'Eſcarbots & Lacuſtes.*

215 *Les Chenilles, & les Canthariides, & les Papillons, & le Vercoquin luiſant, volent, comme auſſi le Verd'eau.*

216 *La Cigale chante aux champs, le Grillon ou Criquet, dans la maiſon.*

217 *La Fourmi eſt bien petite, mais actiue, porte tous jours des feſtus & des miettes.*

218 *L'Araigne tiſt ſa toile.*

XIX. De Homine.

219 ANimantiũ excellentissimus homo, mundi Epitome, vagiens nascitur.

220 Quem genetrix aut obstetrix, fasciis involutum in cunas reponit.

221 Nutrix verò alma, amplectens & amplexans alumnum suum, uberibus lactat, pusio ipse lactet.

222 A cunabulis venitur ad serperastra, ubi bimulus infans incessum sibi format, & fari ac balbutire incipit, crepitaculis, pupis & crepundiis ludens; pueritiam inde ad 12. vel 14. ætatis annum extendens, articulan-

XIX. Of Man.

219 Man the mest excellent of liuing creatures, the Epitome or abridgement of the world, commeth into the world crying.

220 Whom the mother or the Widwife layeth up in the cradle, swapt in swadling clouts.

221 But the Nurse that nurseth him, embracing and gladly receiving her Nursling, giues him sucke, or suckles him with her paps. The little young childe sucks.

222 From the cradle he commeth to bands or swathels, or swathing bands, or splints, where the infant being 2. yeeres old, learnes to goe, and begins to speake and stammer, playing or sporting with rattles, babies, puppies, trifles, and gugawes. From thence stretching out childhood, to the 12. or 14. yeere of his age, hee

XIX. De l'Homme.

229 L'*Homme le plus excellent des Animaux, l'Epitome & l'abbregé du monde, naist en criant.*

220 *Lequel la mere ou la sage femme met dans le berceau enuelope de maillots ou de bandelettes.*

221 *Et la nourrisse qui le nourrit embrassant son nourrisson l'allaicte de ses mammelles, & l'enfançon la tette.*

222 *Du berceau on vient aux maillots, ou l'enfant de deux ans se façonne a marcher, & commence a parler, & a begayer, se jouant avec des sonnettes, des clochettes, des poupees & des chainettes. Puis estendant sa jeunesse jusques a 12. ou 14. ans, il s'em-*

dæ, efformandæ, augendæ, loquelæ, lusibusque operam impendit.

223 Impuberes cum pubescunt sonoram vocem alterant, scilicet post exactum decimum quartum annum.

224 Ephebi dicuntur adolescentes, & mox adulti, juvenes: illi procreationi, hi muniis publicis idonei.

225 Virilis ætas vergit ad provectam: senilis rugas & canos affert capillos.

226 Annosa vetula edentula fit, senecio decrepitus.

227 Ita infantia seipsam ignorat; puericia ludicris transigitur, juventus vanis, virilitas laboriosis: senectus ad priora relabitur, retractatque præterita non sine gaudio vel mœrore.

imploves himselfe to frame, fashion, and increase his speech: and also to playing or sport.

223 When children or beardlesse, when they begin to have a beard, alter their shrill voyce: being 14. yeeres old.

224 Stripplings are called yong men, and being presently of full age, are called men. The one sort, by reason of their age, are fit for procreation, the other, to beare publike office.

225 Mens age waxeth towards reall growne age, old age bringeth wrinckles and gray haires.

226 An old wife becomes toothlesse: a drowsie decrepit.

227 So Infancy knoweth not it selfe: Childhood is spent in childish, youth in vaine manlinesse in laborious things, old age fals againe into its first beginning, and doth revive things past with joy or greefe.

ploye a distinguer, former, & augmenter sa parole en joüant.

223 Les jouvenceaux sans poil en barbe, commençans a avoir l'aage de 14. ans changent leur voix resonnante.

224 Les jouvenceaux s'appellent adolescens, & peu apres par ceux, jeunes hommes, ceux-la sont idoines a engendrer, & ceux-cy a servir au public.

225 L'aage viril panche vers la vieillesse, l'aage du vieillard apporte des rides & des cheveux blancs.

226 Une vieille femme devient edentee: & un vieillard radoteux.

227 Par ainsi l'enfance ne se cogneit point: la pucrilite se passe en chose ludicres, la jeunesse en choses vaines; la virilité en choses laborieuses: la vieillesse retombe a son premier estat, & rumine les choses passees, avec joye ou fascherie.

228 Senes enim bis pueri.

229 Mediocri ſtatura (homo) optimè eſt proportionatus.

230 Nam Gigas terriculo eſt, Nanus (pumilio) riſui.

231 Nudus eſt non hirſutus, Fauni enim & Satyri commenta ſunt. Soli animantiũ homini, ſermo, ratio, riſus, calvitium propria ſunt.

228 For old men are twice children.

229 A man of a meane ſtature is very well proportionated.

230 For a Gyant is a fearefull thing, and a dwarfe or a little man ſcornfull.

231 He is naked not hairie; for the Gods of the fields, and woods, and the Satyres are but fictions. Speech, Reaſon, Laughter, Baldneſſe, are proper to man onely of all living creatures.

228 *Car les vieillards ſont deux fois enfans.*

229 *Vn homme de mediocre ſtature eſt treſ-bien proportionné.*

230 *Car un Geant donne frayeur, un Nain ou un hommelles ſert de riſee.*

231 *Il eſt tout nud, non pelu ny velu: Car les Faunes & les Satyres ſont des feintes. La Parole, la Raiſon, le Ris, la Chauveté, ſont propres à l'homme, ſeul de tous les animaux.*

XX. De corpore & primum de membris externis.

232 Corporis noſtri compages, eximium eſt ſupremæ ſapientiæ exemplar.

233 Statura ejus ex oſſibus, cartilaginibus, tendinibus, nervis, carne, muſculis, cute triplici, & volucris (involucris) variis conflata eſt.

XX. Of the Body, and firſt of the outward members.

232 The ſetting of our body is an excellent & ſingular patterne of the higheſt wiſdome.

233 Its ſtructure is made of Bones, Cartilages or Griſtles, Tendons, Nerves or Sinewes, Fleſh, Muſcles, threefold Skin, and divers covers.

XX. Du Corps & premierement des membres externes.

232 *L'Aſſemblage de noſtre corps eſt un exquis & ſingulier exemplaire de la ſageſſe ſuprême.*

233 *La ſtructure d'iceluy eſt faicte & compoſee d'Os, de Cartilages, de Tendrons, de Neifs, de Chair, de Muſcles, d'une Peau triple, & de pluſieurs Couvertures.*

234 Membra

234 Membra cohærent nexibus perpetuis, in proportione decentiſſima.

234 The members cleave together with perpetuall knots in a moſt handſome and decent proportion.

234 *Les membres s'entretiennent de liens perpetuels, en une proportion tres-convenable.*

235 Nam quæ bina ſunt, ex oppoſito ſibi ad latere locantur: quæ ſingula per medium.

235 For they which are twinnes or by couples, are placed directly on the ſide of one another, they which be but one, in the middeſt.

235 *Car ceux qui ſont gemeaux ſont placez aux deux coſtez a l'oppoſite l'un de l'autre, ceux qui ne ſont qu'un, par le milieu.*

236 In vultuum lineamétis ſtupenda eſt varietas. Ejus diſpoſitio, ſedati aut turbulenti animi ſpeculum eſt.

236 In the feature and lines of the faces, and viſages, there is a wonderfull variety, and the diſpoſition thereof is the looking-glaſſe of a quiet or troubled minde.

236 *Es traicts & lineaments des viſages, il s'y trouve une variete admirable. Iceluy eſtant ſerain, & uni, & les yeux doux & attentifs a celuy qui parle: ſont ſouvent ſigne d'une bonne conſcience.*

237 Frons anguſta aſinina eſt, lata bonæ indolis, rugoſa anxii animi, caperata iracundi nota. Ea ſerena & explanata, oculiq; placidi & intenti in compellantem, bene conſciam mentem plerumq; arguunt.

237 A narrow forehead is blockiſh or dull, that which is broad, is a marke of a good complexion: that which is wrinkled, of a penſive minde: that which is frowning, of an angry and choleriche man. Theſe being cleere and open, and the eyes cheerefull and faſtened on him that ſpeakes to us, for the moſt part argue a good minde.

237 *Le front eſtroit eſt ſtupide, le large eſt marque de bon naturel: le ride, d'un eſprit chagrin: le refrongné, d'un qui eſt courroucé. Sa diſpoſition eſt un miroir d'un eſprit aſſis ou turbulent.*

239 Pupilla oculi, albugini insidens, speculum est obiectarum rerum imagines in se recipiens.

238 The apple of the eye being set in the white, is the looking glasse, receiving in it selfe the images of things set before.

238 *La Prunelle de l'œil assise au blanc, est un miroir recevant en soy les images des choses qui se presentent.*

239 Hanc palpebræ nictando humectant, cilia verò & supercilia communiunt.

239 The Eyelids wet it by winking and twincking: but the brees, and the upper eye-brows, fence it.

249 *Les paupieres, l'humectent clignant, mais les cils & les sourcils, la contregardent & garantissent.*

249 Sed Hirqui lacrymas sudant.

240 But the corners sweat teares.

250 *Mais les coins jettent des larmes.*

241 Inter tempora & nasum (quem alii simum habent, alii aduncum) sunt genæ: iisque subsunt malæ seu maxillæ.

241 Twixt the temples & the nose, (which some have flat upward, and other some crooked) are the cheekes, the cheekes bones be under it.

252 *Entre les temples & le Nez (que les uns ont Camus, & les autres Aquilin) sont les joües, & au dessous d'icelles les maschoires.*

242 Per Nares ut cloacam mucus defluit, quem vibrissæ detinent, ne exsudet, nisi mungatur. Strophiolis, non brachio digitisve, narium excrementa excipienda sunt. Os nec nimis premiretur, nec hiaret, sed leviter admotis labiis, sit conjunctum.

242 Through the nostrills, as through a sincke, the snivell runneth downe: which the aire within holdeth, lest that it should drop down, unlesse it be blowed. The excrements of the Nose must be taken with handkerchers, not with the arme or fingers. The mouth should not be shut too close, neither gape (or yawne) but the lips lightly put together and joyned.

252 *Par les narines comme par un esgout la morve decoule, que les poils des naseaux detiennent, affin qu'elle ne degoute, si ce n'est qu'on la mouche. Il faut se moucher avec son mouchoir, & non du bras ou de doights. La Bouche ne doit point estre trop serree ny trop ouverte, mais d'estre doucement fermee en joygnant les levres.*

243 Mentum virile Barba, Labrum ſuperius myſtax, tegit: quidam tamen imberbes ſunt.

243 A beard coʋers a mans chin, the myſtach the ʋpper lip: yet ſome men are beardleſſe.

243 *La barbe couure le menton de l'homme, & la mouſtache, la leure de deſſus, quelques uns toutefois ſont ſans barbe.*

244 Anterior colli pars jugulum eſt, poſterior cervix, ſupraq; ſunt humeri æquo libramine, temperandi.

244 The forepart of the necke is the thꝛoat-bone, the latter oꝛ hindermoſt is the binder part of the necke, and about the ſhoulders are placed in equall ballance.

244 *La partie du deuant du col eſt le gauion ou le goſier, celle du derriere eſt le chaignon, & ou deſſus ſont les eſpaules, qui doibuent eſtre portees d'une meſme grandeur.*

245 Thorax mammis turgidus infernè Ventrem habet, ad partes latera. In ſeq; continet linguam guſtandi, mandibulas, dentes, & gingivas, mandendi organa.

245 The bꝛeaſt ſwelling with dugs, hath a belly below, and the ſides on both parts, and it containeth within it ſelfe the tongue, which is the inſtrument of ſpeech, the pallate of taſting, and the tooth and gums of eating.

245 *La poictrine enflee des mammelles, ou tetons, a le ventre en bas, & les coſtez és parties; & contient au dedans langue pour parler, le palais pour gouſter, les dents, & les gencives pour manger.*

246 Coſtæ ab axilla cœptæ, in hypochondria deſinunt.

246 The ribs beginning in the armehole, end about the naʋell.

246 *Les coſtes commencans depuis l'aiſſelle finiſſent en l'hypocondre.*

247 In inguine verenda ſunt. Quæ citra neceſſitatem detegere diſſolutam indolem arguit.

247 In the groine be the pꝛiʋy parts.

247 *En l'aine ſont les parties honteuſes: leſquelles ſi on deſcouure ſans neceſſité, cela monſtre un naturel diſſolu.*

248 Sub coxendice femora ſunt; ſub genubus & poplite tibiæ & ſuræ.

248 Under the thighes: under the knees, and the ham, the legs & the calfe.

248 *Sous la hanche ſont les cuiſſes, ſous les genoux & les jarrets, l'os de la jambe, & le gras.*

249 Planta

249 Planta pedis talos, calcaneum convexum plantæ ſolum continet.

249 The ſole of the foote containes the ankles, the heele, the conbexe of the plant, and the ſole, or hollowneſſe of the foote.

249 *La plante du pied contient les talons, le creux, la ſole de la plante ou la ſe melle.*

250 Tergum habet ſupernè ſcapulas, pòſt lumbos, tandem nates, podicem, ſeſſionis gratia, clunibus circumvolutas.

250 The backe hath the hinder part of the ſhoulder, above, afterward the loynes, laſtly, the buttockes folded about with haunches, for to ſit.

250 *Le derriere ou le dos a en haut les eſpaules, puis les rables & en fin les feſſes, le cul enveloppé de feſſe pour s'y aſſoir.*

251 Spina dorſi ex triginta quatuor vertebris conſtituitur.

251 The backe bone doth conſiſt of thirty foure knuckles.

251 *L'eſchine ou eſpine du dos conſiſte, ou eſt compoſee de trentequatre vertebres.*

252 Brachium in ſe manus continet, cubitum, volam: quæ deducta palma eſt, contracta pugnus.

252 The ſtrong arme containeth in it the hands, the elbow, the hollowneſſe of the hand, which ſpread is the palme, ſtraigthened the fiſt.

252 *Le bras robuſte contient en ſoy, la main, le coude, le creux, qui eſtendu eſt la paume, ſerré, le poing.*

253 Digiti ſunt quinque, ſinguli articulos tres, & totidem artuum junctura & condylos habentes.

253 The fingers are five, every one having three little knuckles, and as many joynts of knittings

253 *Les doigts ſont cinq, ayant chacun d'eux trois jointures, & autant d'accouplements de nœuds, & les chevilles.*

254 Pollice premimus, indice monſtramus, verpus, ſive digitus medius, prominet, inter quem & mini-

254 With the thumbe wee ſtraine downe, with the forefinger wee ſhew, the middle finger appeareth or ſtandeth out further

254 *Du pouce nous preſſons, par l'indice nous monſtrons, le maiſtre doigt eſt long, entre lequel & le petit*

mum digitellum, annularis, medicus, eſt.

255 Vnguibus ſcabimus, ſcalpimus, laceramus, lancinamus.

256 Siniſtra, læva, tenet, dextra operatur, omnia aptè, niſi quis ipſe ineptus aut iners.

257 Sed ambidexter præ ſcævola multum habet commodi.

than the others: betwixt which and the little finger, is the ring-finger.

255 With the nailes wee ſcratch, wee rub, wee rent, we teare, we mangle, we ſtrike.

256 The left hand holdeth, the right hand worketh, every thing fitly, unleſſe one be ſottiſh and doltiſh.

257 But a left and right handed, or hee that uſeth both hands, hath great advantage over a left handed.

doigt, eſt le doigt de l'Anneau ou Annulaire.

255 Des ongles nous grations, nous gallons, nous deſchirons, deſmembrons, nous poignons, ou piquons.

256 La main gauche ou ſeneſtre tient, la main droite ou la dextre travaille: le tout proprement, ſinon que quelqu'un ſoit inepte, nonchalant, ou pareſſeux.

257 Mais le droictier & gaucher, a beaucoup d'avantage, par deſſus le gaucher.

XXI. De Membris internis.

258 Ela, jam viſcera inſpiciamus!

259 Alimentum dentibus primoribus inciſum, molaribus maſticatur, (Bucca enim molendinum eſt) manſumque per gulam (æſophagum) ad ſtomachum demittitur:

XXI. Of inward members.

258 Goe to, let us now looke into the intralls.

259 Food or nourithment being cut with the fore teeth is grinded with the grinding teeth: for the mouth is a mill) and being chewed, it is thorow the gullet ſent downe into the ſtomache:

XXI. Des membres internes.

158 Orça, regardons maintenantès entrailles.

259 La nourriture ou l'aliment coupé des dents de devant, eſt maſché des maſtheliers (car la bouche eſt un moulin) & eſtant maché il eſt envoyé par le goſier dans l'eſtomach ou petit

ubi

ubi fit concoctio prima.

260 Nam venæ meſaraicæ chylum exugunt, eumque excrementis, craſſioribus per inteſtina & anum foras egeſtis, quæ ſtercora, merdæ, & oleta ſunt, deferunt ad jecur : ubi denuò fit ſeparatio.

261 Seorſum perurereres meat ad Renes, fitque urina (lotium) quæ mejendo emittitur.

262 Pinguior pars ab Hepate rubidinem accipit, & fit ſanguis : qui per Venas diſtribuitur.

263 Lien, (ſplen) interim attrahit, & rurſum ejicit melancholiam : fel bilem ſeu choleram.

265 Pituita ſeu phlegma per omnia diffluit.

where the firſt digeſtion is made.

260 For the meſaraicke vetnes ſuck the chyle of the meat, and bring and convey it into the liver, the thicker excrements, which bee dungs, mucke, ordure, draught, being caſt and put out through the bowells or entralls, and the fundament, where there is made againe a ſeparation.

221 The ſerous part runnes through the urine pipes, and conduits at ẏ Reins, and becomes Urine, which is caſt out by making water, or by piſſing.

262 The fatter part receives redneſſe from the Liver, and is made blood, which through the veynes is diſtributed.

263 The Spleene or milt in the meane while drawеth and caſteth forth againe melancholy, the gall or bladder choler.

264 Flegme or rheume run downe every where.

ventre, ou ſe fait la premiere digeſtion.

206 *Car les veines meſaraiques ſuctent le Chyle, & les excrements plus eſpais (qui ſont l'eſtron, la merde, & la fiente) eſtant jettez, & mis dehors par les boyaux & par le trou s'en voyent au foye, ou ſe fait derechef une ſeparation.*

261 *Le ſereux coule ou paſſe aux reins par les veines uteres, & l'Urine ou le piſſat s'en fait, qui eſt envoyee & miſe hors en piſſant ou urinant.*

262 *La partie plus graſſe reçoit la rougeur du foye, & devient ſang, qui ſe diſtribuë par les veines.*

263 *La Rate cependant attire & derechef jette & met hors la melancholie; le fiel met hors la cholere.*

264 *Le Flegme coule & s'eſpand par tout.*

265 Cor in pectore ſitum, primum eſt vivens & ultimum moriens.

266 Proinde caloris plenum & palpitans ſine requie: ſed adjacens pulmo refrigerat illud reſpirando per arteriam aſperam.

267 Qua læſa, raucedo fit & tuſſis, ut & à clamore immoderato.

268 Præcordia hæc (extra) ab inferiore ventre ſeptum tranſverſum (diaphragma) disjungit.

269 Omentum verò ilia, ut Meſenterium lactes obvolvit.

265 The Heart placed in the Breaſt is the firſt living and laſt dying.

266 And therefore is full of heat & panting without reſt: But the lights lying by it, refreſh it, breathing thorow the wind-pipe.

267 Which being once hurt there goms hoarſneſſe & cough, as likewiſe from immoderate crying.

268 The midriffe lying overthwart, or from the one ſide to the other, doth ſeparate the heart ſtrings from the lower part of the belly.

269 But the Kell inwraps and layes up the ſmall guts or the flancke, as the middle of the bowels or entralls, the ſmall guts.

265 *Le Cœur miplacé en la poictrine eſt le premier vivant & le dernier mourant.*

266 *C'eſt pour quoy il eſt plein de chaleur & palpitant ſans repos: mais le poulmon tout joygnant le rafreſchit: en reſpirant par l'artere aſpre.*

267 *Laquelle bleſſee, s'engendre un enroüement & la toux, comme auſſi d'un cry deſmeſuré.*

268 *Vne cloſture a travers le diaphragme ſepare ces membranes qui deſcendent du fonds du ventre inferieur.*

269 *Et la coiffe enveloppe, & couvre les flancs, comme le meſantere, les inteſtins ou petits boyaux.*

XXII. De Accidentibus corporis.

270 IVxta exteriorem aſpectum, quidam ſunt corpulenti, carnoſi & obeſi; alii graciles, macilenti, &

XXII. Of the Accidents of the Body.

270 According to the outward aſpect, ſome are corpulent, flethy, ſlender, thin, or leane and

XXII. Des Accidents du corps.

270 *Selon le regard exterieur, quelques uns ſont corpulents, ou charnus, & trop gras: les autres greſles, maigres &*

ſtrigoſi

ſtrigoſi: quidem formoſi, alii deformes & turpes.

271 Secundùm habiudinem interiorem vegeti aut morboſi; robuſti aut teneri.

272 Criſpi non facilè calveſcunt, ruſi caneſcunt.

273 Cilones (frontones) in phreneſim proclives ſunt, & includuntur vacerræ.

274 Præſtat luſcum, unoculum eſſe, quàm cæcum, ſurdaſtrum quàm ſurdum, hæſitantem, balbutientem, quàm balbum: blæſum quàm mutum.

275 Strabo diſtortè, pætus obliquè, contuetur: cocles monoculus eſt.

276 Naſuti acriter odorari, Buccones ingluvioſi, flacci &

ged or ſtarveling, that is nothing but skinne, and bone, ſome beautifull, other ſome foule or deformed.

271 According to the inward compleption or habitude, ſome whole or ſicke, ſtrong and luſty, or elſe tender.

272 The curled doe not eaſily waxe bald, the Yellow or red haired, waxe gray and hoary.

273 They which habe a great or high forehead, or a ſharp crowne, are prone to frenzie, and are included amongſt ſenſeleſſe heads.

274 It's better to be one eyed or blind of one eye, than ſtarke blinde, halfe deafe than ſtarke deafe, to be a ſtammerer, a liſper than mute and dumb.

275 A Goggle eyed looketh aſquint, a rolling eye looketh a ſquint upward, one (cocles) hath but one eye.

275 They which habe great or long noſes, are thought to ſmell ſharply, the

eſlancez: *les uns Beaux, les autres Laids & difformes.*

271 *Selon la diſpoſition ou habitude interieure, ils ſont ſains & bien diſpoſez, ou deuillets & tendres.*

272 *Les Creſpus ne deviennent pas aiſement Chauves, Les Roux griſonnent & deviennent cheneux.*

273 *Ceux qui ont la teſte pointuë, ou qui ont un grand front, ſont enclins a Phreneſie, & ſont tenus du nombre des ſtupides.*

274 *Il vaut mieux eſtre Borgne qu'Aveugle, Sourdaut, que Sourd, Begayant, que Begue: Begue que Muet.*

275 *Le Louche ou Bigle regarde torſu, celuy qui cligne les yeux, de travers: le Borgne n'a qu'un œil.*

276 *Ceux qui ont grand Nez ſont eſtimez ſentir ou flairer*

jugulis,

jugulis non cavis bardi eſſe putantur.

277 Verruca, ſtruma, gibbus & quodvis tuber deformant.

278 Similiter & nævi, lentigo, porrigo, impetigo, lepra, ſerpigo, mentraga, lichen, varix, vitiligo, & omnis macula.

279 Item ſi quis obſtipus incedat aut renuus.

280 Calvitium alii ſibi decori, reputant, alii dedecori.

281 Claudicatio à luxatione eſt: alioquin nec loripedes nec vari, nec valgi, nec ſcau-

large-manthed, or Talbatts to bee Gourmands, and Gluttons, the flap eared, and ſuch as haue not the throat bone hollow, to be blockiſh.

277 A wart, the kings euill, a bunch in the backe and euery ſwelling doth diſfigure and deforme.

278 As likewiſe moles, ſpeckes, freckles, pimples, lintells, a ſcurfe, or ſcauld, or dandriffe, ring-worme, a tetter, a crooked beine, the leproſie, and euery ſpot.

279 Item if any goeth wry necked downe or ſtouping and bowed to the ground.

280 Some thinke baldneſſe to be an ornament, others take it to bee a ſhame.

281 Halting proceedes or comes from a loſing of a ioynt, otherwiſe neither the crumpe footed and wry or crowbelegged, nor the legges bowed inward, nor they that

Touffus Gloutons & Gourmands, ceux qui ont les Oreilles laſches & pendantes, & le Goſier non cavé ſont tenus pour lourdes.

277 *Une Verrue, les Eſcrouelles, une Baſſe, & toute autre enflure desfigurent.*

278 *Semblablement auſſi les taſches, les Lentilles, la Teigne, la Galle ou Gratelle, le feu volage, la Lepre, Maledartre, Taſche ſur le corps, ou viſage & toute autre.*

279 *Item ſi quelqu'un va Tord-col, ou la teſte panchee.*

280 *Les uns tiennent que la chauveté leur eſt une bien ſeance, les autres un deſhonneur.*

281 *Le Clochement ou Boiſtement vient d'un deſiouement, ou demiſe, de membres, autrement ny ceux qui vont les Iambes tortues au dedans, ou*

ri, nec pamiæ claudicant.

282 Intertrigo ab attritu est.

283 Spado est cui testiculi, coli, ablati sunt.

have swolne ancles, nor they which stop, doe halt.

282 A galling or gawling betweene the toes comes from rubbing.

283 He is gelded whose genitories are taken from him.

les talons gros ou petits bots ne clochent point.

282 L'entretail vient d'un frottement.

283 Vn Chastri est celuy a qui on a osté les genitoires.

XXIII. De Morbis.

284 VEntriculus, (à quo ægritudinum origo) inanis esurit & sitit, oppletus singultit, & ructat; crudus escam fastidit, nausea laborans, difficulter cibos retinet, sed statim sumptos evomit.

285 Pallor & tremor cachexiam hoc est, valitudinem debilem; torpor ac vetternus enervatam arguunt.

286 Morborum alii dolorem, alii stupore

XXIII. Of sicknesses and of diseases.

284 The stomacke from whence is the beginning of sickenesse, being void is hungry and thirsty: being full it pulleth, rifleth, being raw, it loatheth food, or meate. He that hath a loathing stomacke doth hardly retaine his meate, but vomits it as soone as it is taken.

285 Paleneſſe and trembling shew an ill or sickely disposition or complexion: a dulneſſe, or drowsineſs shewes it weakly and enfeebled.

286 Of sickenesses or diseases, some breede paine,

XXIII. Des Maladies.

284 L'Estomach, (d'ou vient la source des maladies,) estant vuide a faim & soif, estant remply il hocquette & roule: celuy qui est cru, a en desdein la viande: Ayant envie de vomir il retient la viande difficilement, mais aussi tost revomit ce qu'il a prins.

285 La Palleur, & le tremblement, sont marque d'une indisposition & foibleſſe: & l'engourdiſſement & letargiſe monstre que la santé est affoiblie.

286 Des maladies les unes causent douleurs, les autres eſton-

alii

alij pruritum duntaxat inducunt.

287 Decumbentes ſi non convaleſcunt, fiunt valetudinarii & quod pejus eſt, clinici

288 Hoc ſolatio eſt, cui multum dolui, dedoluit.

289 Cephalalgia, (potiſſimùm ſi cranium ſeu calvaria ſolidum os ſit) aut vertiginem aut delirium, aut furorem cauſatur.

290 Odontalgia fit, cum gingivæ putreſcunt.

291 Lippitudo eſt cæcitatis præparatio, nec creber aurium tinnitus bonum portendit.

292 Gravedo (Rheuma) eſt Catharri deſtillatio, aſthma, Reſpirationis difficultas.

ſome aſtonied neſſe, others itching only.

287 They that being ſicke, are lying downe and keep their bed, if they recover not, become ſickely, and which is worſe, bed-rid, or ſo ſick that they connot riſe.

288 This is a comfort, he that ſorroweth much, did ceaſe from ſorrowing.

289 The head-ach (ſpecially if the bone and braine-pan be hard) cauſeth a ſwimming of the head, or giddineſſe, or dotage, and raving or fury.

290 The tothach commeth when the gums be rotten.

291 Dore blindneſſe, is a preparation unto blindneſſe: neither doth an often tinckling of the eare portend any good.

292 Heavineſſe of the head, or a Rheum, is a running downe of a raw humour from out of the head, a hard and ſhort breathing is difficulty of breathing.

nement, les autres demangeſon tant ſeulement.

287 *Ceux qui giſſent malades au lict, s'ils ne gueriſſent deviennent maladifs, & qui pis eſt cliniques, c'eſt a dire alictez, d'une maladie perpetuelle.*

288 *Voicy un comfort & ſoulagement, c'eſt que celuy qui a eu une grande douleur, a paſſé ſa douleur.*

289 *La Migraine principalement la crane ou le teſt eſt un os ſolide & ferme, cauſe un eſtourdiſſement, de Teſte, ou reſverie & fureur.*

290 *Le mal des dents ſe fait, quand les gencives ſe pourriſſent.*

291 *La chaſſie eſt une preparation a l'aveuglement, & un frequent tinnement d'oreilles, ne preſage rien de bon.*

292 *Le Rheume & peſanteur de Teſte eſt une defluxion d'un Catharre, eſtre pouſſif, eſt avoir difficulté d'haleine.*

293 Angina tonsillas angens, ne fauces strangulet, guttur gargariza.

294 Languores & deliquia animi acceto reficiuntur.

295 Alui profluvium, Fluxus, Diarrhea, & Dysenteria, Obstructio, tenasmus dicitur.

269 Stranguria calculi primordium.

297 Tormina, lumbrici, & passio iliaca, colica, colum affligunt.

298 Pleuritis & lumbago minus cruciant.

299 Tumor intumescit & desidit: non sic Hernia, & Ramex.

300 Toxicum qui assumpsit, turgescit:

293 For feare the Quinsie should choke & stop the gullet pipe or the gorge. gargell thy throat.

294 Languishings and faintings of the heart, are comforted with vinegar.

295 A Fluxe or loosenesse of the belly is called a laske or bloody fluxe, or gnawing in the belly, Obstruction is called Tenasmus, or a desire to goe often to stoole, and yet doe nothing.

296 The strangury is the begining of the stone.

297 Frettings and wrungings in the Belly, or Belly-wormes, and obstruction of the small guts, afflict the cholicke gut.

298 The Pleurisie or paine and ach of the Loynes vexe sore.

299 A swelling swells or riseth up, and falleth downe, burstnesse, rupture, and swelling in the cods doe not so.

300 He that hath taken Venome or

293 *De peur que la Squinancie n'estrangle les glandes ou la gorge, gargarize du gosier.*

294 *Les langueurs, pasmoisons & deffaillances de cœur se refont vec du vinaigre.*

266 *La Dissentiere ou Flux de Sang, s'appelle Flux de Ventre, & l'Obstruction, s'appelle desir d'aller a la selle.*

296 *La difficulté d'Urine est un commencement de la pierre ou gravelle.*

297 *Les trenchees du Ventre, la Vermine & la Calique ou Colique passion, affligent l'intestin colon.*

298 *La Pleurisie ou douleur de coste & la douleur des Reins, tourmente moins.*

299 *La Vessie s'enfle & d'esenfle, mais non pas la Rupture, Hergne, ou Grevenre.*

300 *Celuy qui a prins du Poyson s'en-*

sed

ſed ei theriaca reſiſtit.

301 Pernio & podagra pedes affligunt, chiragra manus, arthritis oſſium membranas.

302 Tertiana febris alterno die repedat.

303 Quartana, hydrops, phthiſis, diuturni & letales ſunt: ille intercute aqua perimit, hæc tabe conſumit, & conſummat.

304 Epilepſia laborantes à morbo caduco parumper abſunt.

305 Paralyſis, & Apoplexiæ Præcurſorem perhibent eſſe ſpaſmum.

306 Peſtis, Bubones & Carbunculos jaculans, repentè &

Poiſon ſwelleth up: but Triacle reſiſteth it.

301 A Kibe, and the gout in the feete. afflict the feete: the gout in the hands, the hands, the gout in the arteries, the thin ſkins of the bones.

302 The tertian Ague or Feaver returnes every third day.

303 The Quartane Ague, the Dropſie, the Conſumption, are both laſting and deadly, that kills with a water betweene the ſkinne and the fleſh, this conſumes, ends and conſummates with a lingering, ſlow pining and waſting away.

304 They that be ſicke of the Epilepſie or foule euill, are not farre from the falling ſickeneſſe.

305 Men affirme that the Cramp is a forerunner of the Paiſie and Apoplexie.

306 The Peſtilence or Plague darting and caſting

ſle : mais la Theriaque luy reſiſte.

301 *La Mule au Talon, ou Engeleure, & La Goutte affligent les Pieds, la Chiragre les Mains, la Goutte Sciatique, les Membranes des Os.*

302 *La Fievre Tierce retourne & a ſon accez tous les trois jours.*

303 *La Quarte, l'Hydropſie, & l'Etique, ſont Maladies, continuelles & mortelles, celle-là tuë d'une eau qui eſt entre la peau & la chair, celle-cy conſume d'une ſeche reſſe lente.*

304 *Ceux qui ſont malades de l'Epilepſie, ou du haut mal, ne ſont pas fors eſloignez du mal Caduc.*

305 *On tient qu'un retirement de Nerfs, Paſmoiſon ou Deffaillance de cœur, ſont les avant coureurs de la Paraliſie, & de l'Apoplexie.*

306 *La Peſte ardant des Vlceres les gros Talons, ceux*

subitò invalescit, ingentesque populos ac nationes vastat. Vitio corporis innato obnoxiis, ut Strabis, Pæ. tis, Cæcis, Lippis, Edentulis, Surdis, Gibbosis, Spadonibus, Mancis, Mutilis, Va tis, Scauris, Loripedibus, curatio frustra adhiberi censetur.

Botches, Impostumes, and Carbuncles, or running sores, suddenly and unawares waxeth strong, wasteth, destroyeth and killeth up great People, and Nations. It is thought to be in vaine, to goe about to cure those who are subject to an inbred deformity of body, as the Squint-Eyed, Roling-eyed, Gray-eyed, the Blind, the Bleare-eyed, the Toothlesse, the Leafe, the Bunch-backed, Gelded-men, the Lame, Maymed, they whose legs bend inwards, who have swolne Toes, that they cannot walke fast, wry-legged, or whose feete are as it were bound.

qui ont les Iambes tortues, & charbons, s'enfocit soudainement, & gaste & destruit beaucoup de Peuples & Nations. On tient que c'est en vain, qu'on pense ceux qui sont entachez d'un vice corporel qui est venu de Nature, comme les Bigles, les yeux clignotans, ceux qui ont la Veue esgaree, les Aveugles, ceux qui ont les yeux pleurans, les edentez, les Sourds les Bossus, les Chastez, les Manchots, les Mutilez, ceux qui ont les Iambes tortues en dehors.

XXIV. De Vlceribus & vulneribus.

307 SVppurans Vlcus ubi abscessit, apostema dicitur: è quo dum rumpitur

XXIV Of Ulcers, Wounds and Sores.

307 When the ripening Bile is once out, it is called an Impostume: out of which when the filth breaketh,

XXIV. Des Ulceres & des Playes.

307 QVand un Vlcere purant & rendant ordure s'est retiré, on l'appelle Apostеme, duquel crevé & rompu,

pus,

pus, rabum, & sanies profluit.

308 Carcinoma, Gangræna, Phagedena, Venerea lues, Lepra, Pustulæ, & Papulæ seu varioli, ut & omnis scabies, pruriginem proritant & contactu inficiunt: ideo contagiosi sunt.

309 Vulnus cæsim hic aut punctim, plaga percussione aut contusione, cujus signum livor est.

310 Illud neglectim habitum exulcerat.

311 Quum vomica coit, crusta obducitur, tandem tamen cicatrix superat.

312 Vibex a verbere est, pustula ab adustione, callus ab indu-ratione.

corrupt and rotten blood runneth thereout.

308 A Canker, or Wolfe, the Gangrene, the Spanish Pox, the Leprosie, the Measills, the small Pox, alikewise all sorts of Scabs provoke and stir up itching, and infect by touching: therefore they be contagious.

309 A wound is made edgling, or with the edge, or else pointingly: a blow and a stripe by striking, thumping, and bruising: the signe whereof is blacke and blew.

310 That being negligently handled and dealt withall, it impaireth, & groweth worse.

311 When an impostume shutteth up it selfe, it is covered with a crust, yet at the last a skarre remaineth, or is left.

312 A streake in the skin comes from stripes, a print in the skin comes from burning, a Wrawne from hardening.

la boüe & ordure en descoule.

308 Le Chancre, la Gangrene, le Pharsin, la Verole, la Lepre ou Ladrerie, la petite Verole, & toute sorte de galle provoquent demangeson, & infectent par leur attouchement: c'est pourquoy ils sont Contagieux.

309 Vne navreure ou blessure, se fait de taille, d'estoc, ou de pointe, & une playe en frappant, & par frayssure, dont le signe ou la marque est meurtrisseure.

310 S'il est negligemment dresse, il exulcere & entame le peau.

311 Quand une apostume se serre, il s'escroute & se referme a la parfin toute fois la cicatrice surmonte.

312 Les frangees se font d'une verge, ou d'une escourgee: une vessie ou ampoule de la brusleure: un Cal, ou durillon de dureté

XXV. De Sensibus internis.

313 CAleat an frigeat quid tangendo: humidum an siccum sit prensando: durum an molle comprimendo: grave an leve, tollendo, periculum fac, comperies.

314 Palpando quærimus quod non videmus.

315 Atque iste est Primus sensus tactu.

316 Gustus dignoscit sapores.

317 Quomodo quid sapiat, scire vis? gusta.

318 Nam saccarum dulce est, Absinthium amarum, Acetosa acida, Piper acre, Labrusca acerba, immatura Mala austera.

319 Olfactus odores, qualiter quid oleat, internoscit.

XXV. Of outward senses.

313 WHether any thing be hot or cold, try it by touching, thou shalt find it whether it be wet or dry, by catching or taking hold of it, whether it be hard and soft by pressing and close keeping: whether it be heavie or lightsome, by lifting up.

314 By feeling we search what we doe not see.

315 And this is the first sense by touching or feeling.

316 The taste, or tasting discerneth savours.

317 Wouldst thou know how any thing savoureth? taste it.

318 For Sugar is sweete, Worm-wood bitter, Sorrel sharpe and sowre: Pepper tart and sharpe: a wilde grape sowre & bitter: unripen Apples sowre of taste.

319 Smelling or the smell discerneth odours, how every thing smelleth or savoureth.

XXV. Des Sens internes.

313 ESsaye & esprouve si une chose est chaude ou froide, tu le sçauras en la touchant: humide ou seiche en la prenant ou empoignant: dure ou molle en la pressant: pesante ou legere en l'eslevant.

314 *En tastant nous cerchons ce que nous ne voyons point.*

315 *Et c'est la le premier sentiment par le tast ou touchement.*

316 *Le goust discerne les saveurs.*

317 *Veux-tu sçavoir le goust de quelque chose? gouste-la.*

318 *Car le Sucre est doux, l'Absynthe ou l'Aluine amer: la Surelle tirant sur l'aigret, le Poivre aigre ou mordicant, la Grape de vigne sauvage acerbe, les pommes verdes sures.*

319 *Le flair ou flairement discerne les odeurs, & quelle odeur les choses ont.*

320 Moschus

320 Moſchus enim, (qui cruor eſt circa umbilicum Zibethi collectus:) fragrantiam exhalat, aſſa vel aduſta caro, nidorem; morticina fœtorem.

320 For Muske (which is a ſweat or blacke blood gathered or collected about the Navell of a Civet) breatheth out a ſweet ſmell: roſted and burned fleſh a burning ſavour: dead fleſh of it ſelfe a ſtinke or ſavour.

320 Car le Muſc ou Civet (qui eſt un ſang receuilli a l'entour du Nombril du Civet) flaire bonne ſenteur: la chair roſtie ou bruſlée (le roſti) ſent de ſoy-meſme le bruſlé, la chair morte rend une puanteur.

321 Mucida, putida, putrida, rancida, (quale lardum eſſe ſolet, & arvina) ſordent.

321 Muſty, Unſavoury, Mouldy Rammiſh things, (ſuch as Lard, and the fat of Bacon and ſweet Tallow) ſtinke.

321 Le Moiſi, le Pourri, le Chanci, le Ranci, tel qu'eſt ordinairement le Lard ou la Graiſſe, ſentent mauvais.

322 Auditu ſonos diſcernimus.

322 With hearing wee diſcerne ſounds.

322 Par l'Oüye nous diſcernons les ſons.

323 Contrarii ſunt riſus & fletus, plauſus & planctus, jubilum & gemitus, atque ſuſpiria, ſuſurrus & vociferatio.

323 Contraries are Laughter, or Laughing and Weeping: Shouting or Rejoycing and wailing, Joy or Gladneſſe, and Mourning, and Sighing, a Whiſpering & loud voyce.

323 Le Ris & les Pleurs, l'Applaudiſſement & le Deuil, la Ioye & la Triſteſſe, le Gemiſſement & les ſouſpirs, un bruit Sourd & un Criement, ſont contraires.

324 Tonus repercuſſus Echo dicitur: nullus, ſilentium.

324 A tune caſt back or reverberated is called an Eccho, where there is none ſilence.

324 Le ton, ſon, accent reverberé, s'appelle Echo: ou il n'y en a point, ſilence.

325 Aſpectu colores diſcriminamus.

325 By the light, wee diſcerne colours.

325 Par la Veüe nous diſcernons les couleurs.

326 Niger habet ſub ſe hos gradus, Atrum, Pullum, aqui-

326 Blacke hath under it theſe degrees: Blacke, Sad

326 Le Noir a ſoubs ſoy ces degrez, Noir, Obſcur, Brun,

Jum

lum, fuſcum, badium ſeu ſpadiceum, Anthracinum.

Black, dark Ruſſet, Browne or Packe colour, Marble colour, Coale blacke colour.

Brunet, Tenebreux, Bay, Bayard, coleur de Charbon.

327 Cæruleus, Hyacinthinum, Violaceum, Ianthinum, lividum, Cynaceum, Ceſium.

327 Sky or Azure colour hath, Violet, Purple colour, Blacke and Blew, or Azure colour, Gray or Skie coloured, or Blew.

327 *Le Bleu Celeſte a l'Azur, coleur Perſe de Vacine, Violet, couleur Violette, le Tanné, le Bleu.*

328 Viridis, Venetum, Hyalum, Praſinum, Herbidum.

328 Greene hath Ventce Blew, or Turky colour greene like Leeks, or graſſe colour.

328 *Le Verd, a le Verdgay, couleur de Herbe.*

329 Ruber, Fulvum, ruſſum, puniceum, coccineum, purpureum, rutilum ſeu flammeum, rubicundum.

328 Red hath deepe Yellow, Yellowiſh light Red, Purple verie Red, or Ruddy, Flame-colour very red, died in graine.

328 *Le Rouge, le Rougeaſtre, Roux fauve, incarnat, l'Eſcarlate, le Pourpre, le Rouge comme Feu.*

330 Luteus, Crocum, croceum, flavum, luridum, cereum, gilvum, helvum.

329 Yellow hath Saffron colour, Light Yellow, Pale or Wan, Waxy, Carnation, or Fleſh colour.

329 *Le Iaune couleur de Safran, blond, Iaunaſtre, couleur de Cire, Baillet ou Paillet.*

331 Albus, ruſſum, cinereum, pallidum, lacteum, niveum, glaucum canum, candidum, aqueum.

330 White hath Ruſſet, Aſh colour, Pale Blacke, and whitiſh, Milky, Snow white, Gray and Hoarie, faire white colour, or Orient colour, Water colour, or Pale white.

331 *Le Blanc, a le Rouſſet, Gris Cendré Paſle, couleur de Laict, Blanc comme la niege, fort blanc, couleur d'azur, couleur d'Eau.*

XXVI. De Sensibus internis.

332 UT ſentire te ſentias, interni ſenſus dati ſunt tres: qui in cerebro reſident.

333 Nimirum ſub ſincipite ſenſus communis, qui rei viſæ, auditæ, guſtatæ, tactæ & olfactæ ſimulachrum apprehendit.

334 Hic in ſomno à vaporibus obſtruitur: hinc inſenſibilitas.

335 Sub vertice habitat phantaſia, quæ diſcrimina rerum dijudicat.

336 Hæc in perpetua eſt agitatione: hinc cogitationes, ſomnia, & multifariæ imaginationes.

337 Sub occipitio memoria eſt, quæ

XXVI. Of Inward Senſes.

332 That thou mayeſt bee able to know that thou feeleſt three Inward Senſes have beene given thee, which are reſident in the braine.

333 To wit under the Fore-part of the Head, the common Senſe, which apprehendeth an Image of the thing ſeene, heard, taſted, Touched & Smelled.

334 In ſleepe this is ſtopped and ſhut up by vapours, from whence comes unſenſibleneſſe.

335 Under the Crowne of the Head dwelleth the Phantaſie, which diſcerneth and judgeth of the differences of things.

336 This is in a perpetuall agitation, whereupon ariſe divers thoughts, dreames and imaginations.

337 Under the hinde part of the Head is the memo-

XXVI. Des Sens internes.

332 *POur ſçavoir que tu as ſentiment, trois Sens internes te ſont donnez, qui reſident au Cerveau.*

333 *C'eſt a ſçavoir ſoubs le devant de la Teſte le Sens commun, qui apprehende une ſemblance de la choſe veüe, oüye, gouſtee, touchee & flairee.*

334 *Celuy-cy' en ſommeil eſt eſtoupé, & bouché de Vapeurs, & de la vient l'inſenſibilité.*

335 *Soubs le ſommet ſe tient la fantaſie, qui juge des differences des choſes.*

336 *Elle eſt en un continuel mouvement, d'ou proviennent diverſes penſees, ſonges & imaginations.*

337 *Soubs le derriere eſt la Memoire, qui garde & enferme*

apprehenſa

apprehenſa & dijudicata in futurum uſum recondit.

338 Illas rerum icones (ſive dudum, ſive nuper impreſſas) ad revidendum reſumere, reminiſci eſt.

339 Eæ ſi obliteratæ ſunt, oblivionem vocamus.

340 Quamobrem quorum conſtanter meminiſſe volumus, eorum crebrò recordamur.

341 Quod oblitus ſum, qui memor eſt mihi memoret, commemoret.

342 Vigilia nimia fatigat, quia cerebrum exſiccat.

343 Nec tam impensè inedia debilitat quàm inſomnia.

341 Dormituriens oſcitat et pandiculatur: dormitans conquiniſcit, (id eſt ca-

ry, which hideth cloſe for a nede to come, things apprehended and diſcerned.

338 To take up againe thoſe lively images of things to ſee and review againe (whether long agone, or not long ſince impreſſed) is to remember.

339 If they bee blotted out, wee tearme it oblivion or forgetfulneſſe.

340 Wherefore what wee would conſtantly remember, we record oftentimes.

341 What I have forgotten, he that is mindfull of it, let him rehearſe or tell it unto me.

342 Too much or too long watching wearieth, becauſe it dryeth up the braine.

343 Neither doth hunger or want weaken or enfeeble ſo much as watching.

344 Hee that is ſleepie, yauneth, gapeth, and ſtretcheth himſelfe: hee that

les choſes apprehendees & diſcernees pour un uſage futur.

338 *Reprendre ces images & reſemblances des choſes imprimees, ou de long temps ou depuis n'agueres, pour les revoir & recognoiſtre, eſt le ramentevoir.*

339 *Si elles en ſont effacees, nous l'appellons Oubliance, Oubly.*

340 *Voyala pourquoy nous nous ſouvenons & ramentevons ſovent de ce dont nous voulons nous ſouvenir conſtamment.*

341 *Que celuy qui ſe ſouvient de ce que j'ay oublié m'en face ſouvenir, me le ramentoive.*

342 *Trop de vigilance, ou le trop veiller fatigue, ou laſſe: pource qu'il deſſeiche le Cerveau.*

343 *Meſme la Diſette ou Souffrance n'affoiblit pas tant que faute de dormir.*

344 *Celuy qui ſommeille (qui a deſir de dormir) baaille & eſtend le corps: celuy*

pire

pite nutat) dormiens stertit et rhoncisſat. Ipsius interim Phantasiæ se solent offerre somnia ex diurnis actibus plerumque excitata.

slumbers, ducketh the Head, hee that is asleepe snorts. Meanwhile dreams, for the most part, caused by businesses of the day, are wont to present themselves to his fantasie or imagination.

qui s'endort branſle la Teſte, & celuy qui dort, ronfle: Quelquefois le Sommeil ſe preſente a Fantaſie, qui ſont ſouvent excitez par les actions du jour.

XXVII. De Mente.

345 MEns in Rerum diſquisitione rationem consulit, quia intellectum invenire animus ei est.

346 Cui egregium est acumen, citò rem perspicit. Hebetes tardi sunt.

347 Qui multa inquirit, est industrius; qui noscit, Gnarus; qui excogitat, Solers; qui notitiam usu firmavit, Expertus; qui uti novit, Prudens; qui utitur, Sapiens; qui

XXVII Of the Minde.

345 THe Minde in the seeking or searching out of things, consulteth and taketh advice with reason, because it is minded to finde out the Intelligence thereof.

346 He that hath a singular or a sharp wit, doth soone perceive a matter, the blockish are slow.

374 Hee that searcheth out many things, is Industrious; he that knoweth them, Skilfull, and Experienced; hee that inventeth them, Wittie, hee that confirmeth and strengtheneth his knowledge by use,

XXVII. De l'Entendement.

345 *L'Entendment en la recherche des choſes, prend conſeil avec la Raiſon, parce qu'il deſire d'en trouver l'intelligence.*

346 *Celuy qui a une rare vivacité d'Eſprit apperçoit bien toſt une choſe, ceux qui ſont d'un eſprit lourd, ſont tardifs.*

347 *Qui recherche beaucoup de choſes, eſt Induſtrieux; qui les ſçait, eſt Sçavant; qui les invente, eſt Ingenieux; qui a confirmé la ſcience & ſon ſçavoir par uſage, eſt Expert; qui s'en ſçait ſervir, eſt Prudent, qui en uſe, eſt Sage,*

abutitur;

abutitur, Aſtutus; & Fraudulentus.

348 Contra, qui nihil curat, torpidus eſt, qui nihil percipit, ſtupidus.

349 Vera rei apprehenſio, notitia eſt, falſa, error: debilis, opinio: ex conjecturis veniens, ſuſpicio: vacillans, dubitatio: impedita, hallucinatio: nulla, ignoratio. Principiorum cognitio, intelligentia; Concluſionum, Scientia, Divinarum rerum Sapientia dicitur.

350 Cùm alterius relationi credimus, Fides eſt, cum verisimilibus rationibus cedimus, perſuaſio,

Expert; hee that knoweth how to uſe it. Prudent; he that abuſeth it, is both Craftie and Guileſull.

348 Contrariwiſe hee that cares for nothing, is ſlow and Dull: hee that perceives nothing, Stupid and ſenſeleſſe, or lackes his Senſes.

349 The true apprehenſion of a thing is Science: the falſe, Error: the weake, Opinion: that which comes out of Conjectures, Suſpicion: that which is wavering, Doubtfulneſſe: that which is hindered, a Miſtaking: where there is none, Ignorance. The knowledge of principles is called Underſtanding: of Concluſions, Science: of Divine matters, Wiſdome.

350 When wee beleeve another mans repore or relation, it is Faith or Truth: when wee yeeld to probable reaſon, Perſwaſion:

qui en abuſe, eſt Fin, ou Ruſe, & un Trompeur.

348 *Au contraire qui ne ſe ſoucie de rien eſt un Engourdy: qui n'apperçoit rien, eſt un Stupide.*

349 *La vraye apprehenſion d'une choſe, eſt Science: la fauſſe, eſt Erreur: la debile, eſt une Opinion: celle qui naiſt de conjectures, s'appelle Soupçon: celle qui vacille, ou chancelle, s'appelle Doubte: celle qui eſt empeſchee, Abus ou Deception: ou il n'y en a point, Ignorance. La cognoiſſance des Principes, eſt apellee Intelligence: des concluſions, Science: des choſes Divines, Sapience.*

350 *Quand nous croyons le rapport d'autruy, c'eſt Foy ou croyance: quand nous cedons aux raiſons probables & vrayſemblables, c'eſt Perſuaſion: quand nous*

cum

cum sufficienti demonstrationi, assensus.

351 Quorum causam non intelligimus miramur, quæ pernoscere volupe est, rimamur. Assertio vera concedenda, falsa neganda, ambigua distinguenda.

when to a sufficient Demonstration, Assent.

351 What wee understand not the cause of, wee admire: what wee take pleasure and delight perfectly and thoroughly to know, wee search diligently. A true assertion must be granted: a false, denied: a doubtfull one, distinguished.

cedons a une demonstration suffisant, c'est Accord ou Consentement.

351 *Ce dont nous n'entendons point la cause, nous l'admirons: ce qui est plaisant & agreable a sçavoir, nous le fouillons, & le recherchons par tout. Il faut conceder une assertion vraye: nier une fausse, & distinguer celle qui est ambigue.*

XXVIII. De Voluntate & affectibus.

352 Voluntatis est bona amare & velle, mala odisse & nolle.

353 Ex accidenti est, si hæc placent, illa displicent: tum enim apparentia decipit, ut eligantur deteriora.

354 Ecce autem quàm subjecta est affectibus: quàm identidem iis perturbatur.

XXVIII. Of the will and affections.

352 IT is the propertie of the will, to love and to desire, or to will to have good things, to hate and to loath, or nill bad things.

353 It is by accident, if these be pleasing, those displeasing: for then the appearance deceives to make us choose the worse.

354 But behold how subject it is to the affections: how greatly it is now and then troubled therewith.

XXVIII. De la volonté & des affections.

352 *LE propre de la Volonté est d'Aymer & de vouloir ce qui est bon: de hair & de ne vouloir point ce qui est mauvais.*

353 *C'est par accident si cestuy-cy plaist, & si l'autre desplaist: car alors l'apparance deçoit, pour choisir (faire choix) de ce qui est pire.*

354 *Mais voicy combien elle est subjecte aux affections, combien elle en est par fois troublee.*

355 Absunt bona? desiderat ea, optat, benè ominatur, anhelat, conatur & molitur quicquid potest: frustrationem tamen veretur, ut,

355 Are good things absent? shee desireth them, shee wisheth them, shee hopes well, shee labours, strives, and endeavours whatever shee can to obtaine them, and yet feares still a frustrating thereof: so that,

355 A elle faute de Biens ou de Moyens? Elle les Desire, les Souhaite, a bonne opinion de les obtenir, elle Anhene, & entreprend tout ce qu'elle peut: si craint elle d'en estre frustree, de sorte que,

356 Hinc Desideria, Vota, Spes, Studia, Molimina, Solicitudo,

356 Out of this come Desires, Vowes, Hopes, Studies, Endeavours, and Carefulnesse.

356 De là viennent les Desirs, les Vœux, l'Esperance, le Soing, l'Effort, & le Souoy:

357 Antequàm adipiscatur, cum tædio fert etiam paulæ moræ intercapedinem.

357 Before shee gets them, shee suffers with loathing, and tediousnesse even the space of a little delay.

357 Avant que l'obtenir, elle supporte avec ennuy l'entredeux mesme d'un petit delay

338 Adsunt? gestit aviditate, lætatur, gaudet, oblectat se fruendo iis; amittere metuit: inde hilaritas, lætitia, gaudium, voluptas, conjuncta tamen cum metu.

358 Are they present? Shee leaps for earnest desire, shee is Glad and Merry and delighteth herselfe in enjoying them: Shee feares to lose them: from whence ariseth Mirth, Joy, Gladnesse, Delight, but yet withall joyned with feare.

358 Est a elle? Elle en tressaut de Ioye, elle en est Gaillarde, elle s'en Esjouit, elle prend plaisir a en Iouir, elle a Peur & Crainte de les perdre, de la sort Allaigresse, Ioye, Plaisir, & Volupté joyncte toutesfois avec crainte.

359 Eripiuntur? Tristatur, dolet, queritur: hinc tri-

359 Are they taken away? Shee Grieves, shee Sorrowes, shee Complaines, and thence

359 Les luy ravit-on? Elle s'en attriste, elle s'en deult, elle s'en plaint: de la vient la

stitia,

ſtitia, Pœnitudo, quærelæ.

360 Magis verò mala eam inquietant & diſtrahunt.

361 Ventura enim abominatur & averſatur, ac declinat, formidat tamen, tremit & angitur. hinc averſatio, timor & formido, tremor & anxietas.

362 Advenientia horret, paveſcit, trepidat ad ea, vel ſtupeſcit (ſtuper:) inde Horror, Pavor, Trepidatio, vel Stupor.

363 Quum obvenerunt, iraſcitur, mœret, luget, hinc ira, mœſtitudo, luctus.

364 Secus ſit in a-

commeth Sorrow, Repentance, and Complaint.

360 Yet notwithſtanding evill things trouble and moleſt, and diſtract it much more.

361 For ſhee Abhorreth, Deteſteth, and flyeth from thoſe which are to come, yet ſhe feares, ſhee trembles and grieves, whereupon commeth Abhorring, Hating, Dread and Feare, Trembling, Sadneſſe and Heavineſſe.

362 Shee abhorreth thoſe that come, ſhe Trembleth, and quaketh thereat, or elſe ſhe is aſtoniſhed, and diſmayed, whereupon ariſeth horror, Feare, Quaking, or Amazedneſſe and aſtoniſhedneſſe.

363 When they are come, ſhee is angry, Sorrowfull, Sad, and Mournefull, and thence, Anger, Sorrow, Sadneſſe, Heavineſſe and Mournfulneſſe commeth.

364 It fals out otherwiſe in an-

Triſteſſe, la Repentance, & les Complainctes.

360 *Si eſt-ce que les maux l'inquietent, la troublent, & la diſtrayent encore plus.*

361 *Car elle abomine & a en horreur, fuit, & evite ceux qui ſont a venir; & neant moins elle craint, elle Tremble, elle S'angoiſſe, elle ſe chagrine, & de la vient la Fuite, la Crainte, & la Peur, le Tremblement, l'Angoiſſe, & le Chagrin.*

362 *Quand ils viennent, Elle les a en horreur, elle s'en effraye, elle s'en eſpouvante ou s'en eſtonne; De la vient l'Horreur, l'Effroy, le Eſpouvantement, le Eſtonnement.*

363 *Quand ils ſont advenus, Elle s'en faſche, s'en courrouce, s'en attriſte: de la vient le courroux la Faſcherie, la Triſteſſe, & le Deuil.*

364 *Le contraire*

alienis bonis & malis.

365 Ibi gratulatur aut invidet: hîc commiserescit aut (si perversa est) exultat.

366 Boni ignorantia neglectum, & aspernationem: Cognitio, Zelum; Satietas, Fastidium, adfert.

367 Mœroris levamen est, si cogites omnia omnibus accidere. Superbiæ repressio si statuas quod cuidam accidit, cuivis contingere posse.

368 Post lapsum nihil in nobis integrum; omnia mutila manca; lacera, corrupta, vitiata.

other mans good or evill.

365 There shee congratulateth, or envieth: Here shee commiserateth, or (if she be perverse,) shee rejoyceth thereat.

366 The Ignorance of good breedeth a neglect and carelesnesse thereof. The knowledge of it, Zeale; fulnesse, loathing.

367 It is a solace, and an asswaging of griefe to thinke, all things happen and chance unto all men. It is a restraint of Pride if you hold or beleeve that the thing which happens to some one, may happen to every one.

368 After the fall, there is nothing in us whole or entire, every thing is mutilate, maimed, lame, rent, and corrupted.

en advient és biens et és maux d'autruy.

365 *Là elle congratule, ou y porte envie; icy elle en a compassion; ou si elle est perverse, elle s'en esjoüit.*

366 *L'ignorance du bien apporte le mespris: La cognoissance, zele: le saoulement, desdain.*

367 *C'est une allegeance de tristesse, que de penser, que toutes choses adviennent, arrivent à un chacun. Un refrain de Superbité, de croire que ce qui arrive a un, peut arriver a tous.*

368 *Apres la cheute il n'y a rien d'entier en nous, tout y est mutile, Manchot, deschiré, Corrompu.*

XXIX. De Mechanicis in genere.

369 HActenus, Naturalia: Artes Mechanicæ sunt quæ cùm victum tum amictum acquirunt.

370 Iam ergò artificum quoque officinę visendæ nobis erunt. Ex his, Fabri, è duriore al qua materia fabricant utensilia, quales sunt Arcuarii, Armamẽtarii, Aurifices, Automarii, Carpentarii, Cæmentarii, Ferrarii, Lignarii, Latomi, Statuarii, Stannarii, &c.

XXIX. Of things Mechanicall in generall.

369 HItherto (or thus farre) of Naturall things: Arts Mechanicall are, which get both meat and cloathing.

370 Wee ought then now to visite, also the shoppes of Craftes men. Among these, Craftsmen, of some harder matter make utensils; of which sort are Bowyers, Armorers, Goldsmiths, Clockmakers, Carpenters, Masons, Smiths, Wood-cutters, Stone-cutters, Image-makers, and Pewterers, &c.

XXIX. Des choses Mechaniques en generall.

369 IVsques à present (a este traicté) des choses Naturelles: les Arts Mechaniques sont ceux qui nous acquierent tant le vivre que le vestement.

370 Il nous faudra donc voir maintenant les boutiques des Artisans. Entre iceux les Febvres fabriquent les utensilles de quelque matiere plus dure, cõme sont les Archers, les Armeuriers, les Orfebvres, les Horlegers, les Massons, les faiseurs de Chariots, les Mareschaux, les Charpentiers, les Tailleurs de Pierres, les Sculpteurs, les Estaimiers, &c.

XXX. De Hortorum culeura.

371 HOrtus vel pomarium

XXX. Of dressing and trimming of gardens.

371 A Garden is either

XXX. Du Iardinage & culture des Iardins

371 VN Iardin est ou une Pome-

est.

est, vel viridarium vel vivarium.

372 Sepitur vel aggere, vel macerie, vel plancis, vel sepe, quæ è palis sudibusque & vimine plectitur ab hortulano.

373 Olitor ligone & rutro bipalioque fodit, & per pulvinos semina spargit.

374 Arborator seminario vel taleis, vel viviradicibus consito, elegantia est, si per quincuncem surculos inserit, & rigat, germina putat, stolones amputat. Areas

an Orchard or a Greene, or a Parke, or Pond, Pole.

372 It is enclosed either with an heaps and a ditch, or with a stone wall, or with boards and Planks, or else with a Fence, which is knitted out of stakes and Props, Stayes, Wickes, and Oser twigs, by the Gardiner.

373 The Gardiner, diggeth with a Mattocke or a Spade, with a Delving toole or grubbing axe, and soweth, and spreadeth the seeds, through beds

374 A Orchardier seats young graffes, and twigs to a seed-Plot, or a Nurse-Garden, planted either with stockes to Graffe on, or else with quick-sets: it is comely if it be done by square and like distance of one from another, and watereth it, and pruneth the young sprigges, and branches, putteth away the shoots

raye & lieb Fruictier, ou un verger & Iardin verdoyant, ou un Vivier.

372 *Il est par le Iardinier clos ou d'un rempart, & terrace, ou d'un Mur de Pierre, ou d'une Palissade ou d'une Haye qui seplie & s'entrelasse, ou avec des Pieus, & des Perches, ou d'Osier.*

373 *Le Iardinier foüit avec une Besche ou un Rable, ou un Hoyau, ou d'un Louchet & espard les semences és couches des Iardins.*

374 *L'Arbeurier ente les Greffes au Seminaire, ou en la Pepiniere, & jeunes plantes: c'est une bienseance, s'il le fait en quarreaux, ou en rangees de cinq a cinq: & les arrouse, coupe & trenche les Germes, Surgeons, & rejetions. Il estend les Parterres d'une mesme largeur,*

æquali latitudine extendit & cylindro planat, septis utrinque cingit, & sæpe obumbrat.

springing out of the rootes or sides of the stocke. The Garden Beds he extendeth, of equal breadth and makes them plaine or even with a Roller: he encompasseth them with Fences on either side, and often ouer-shadowethem.

& les applanit avec le Cylindre ou Plantoir, les entoure & umbrage souvent de costè & d'outre de Hayes.

375 Oleum ex olivis exprimitur, subtus amurca sidit.

375 Oile is wringed out of Olives: the mother and lees of it setleth and goeth under to the bottome.

375 *L'Huile se tire des Olives, la lie descend au fond.*

376 Apiarius, mellisо, Alvearia curat Favos liquat & Mel à Cera igne separat. Vinitor Vites pastinat, runcat, lætificat: racemos maturos in quasillis ad torcular deportat, & hinc Vinum expressum doliis infundit.

376 A Bee-master hath a care of Bee-hives, and melteth and dissolveth the Wax, and by fire he separateth the honey from the wax. The Vine-dresser Diggeth, weedeth, dungeth the Vines: he carrieth the ripe Grapes to the Wine-presse in Baskets: and after, the Wine strained out, hee powres into Barrels.

376 *L'Abeiller a soing des Ruches, & sond & amolit les rayons, & separe par le feu la Cire d'avec le Miel. Le Vigneron boüe, sarcle, & fume, ou amende les Vignes, il porte les Raisins mœurs au Pressoir dans des Hottes, & puis entonne le Vin pressè dans les Vaisseaux.*

XXXI. De Agricola & Agricolatione.

377 AGricola eſt qui agrum colit; proventuque Annonæ ſe ſuſtentat.

378 Cui fundi & prædia locantur, manceps: cui villa creditur, villicus & colonus eſt.

379 Arvum ſubactum ut ſit feracius fœcundiuſque, ante ſementem, ſtercoratus ſimo vel marga.

380 Novale & vervactum, id eſt, requietus ager, feracior eſt reſtibili.

XXXI. Of the Husbandman, and of husbandry, tillage, and plowing.

377 A Husbandman, is one that tilleth the field, and ſuſtaineth or upholdeth himſelfe with the encreaſe, fruits and reuenewes of his liuing and yearly comming in.

378 To whom Grounds, Lands, Farmes, and Manours are ſet out, he is a Farmer: to whom a Village is credited, is a Bayliffe and a Tenant.

379 A field or a Plowed land broken that it be more plentifull and more fruitfull, is dunged with muck or white marle before the ſeed.

380 A Layland, and the land fallowed in the Spring: (that is reſtie land) is more fruitful than a fallowed field.

XXXI. Du Laboureur & de l'Agriculture ou labourage.

377 *VN Laboureur eſt celuy qui laboure les Champs, & qui ſe ſuſtente & maintient du reuenu & proviſion des Annees.*

378 *Celuy à qui on baille a rente Terres, & les Fermes, eſt un Fermier; celuy a qui on donne la charge d'un Village, eſt un Villageois ou Metayer.*

379 *Une Terre labouree pour eſtre fertile & plantureux, auant la ſemence eſt engraiſſe & fumé de fiens ou de marne.*

380 *Vn Varet ou Gueret (c'eſt a dire, une jachere ou terre qu'on a laiſſe repoſer) eſt plus fructueuſe que celle qui rapporte fruict tous les ans.*

381 Iungit aratro Boves : non funibus aut reſtibus, ſed jugo.

381 Hee joyneth his Oxen to the plough, not with ropes or with withs or haltars, but with a yoke.

381 *Il joinct les Bœufs a la Charué, non avec des chordes, ou chables, ains avec un Ioug.*

382 Tum arator, agitans & ſtimulo incitans, concitans, ſubarat; iterat, tertiat, ſeminat, occat, & eſtringit per liras & verſuras.

382 Then the Plough-man pricking and driving forward with a Goad or a pricke, breaketh up, eareth, twice, and thrice, ſoweth and harroweth, by ridges, balkes and by turnings.

382 *Alors le Laboureur les eſveillant, aiguillonnant, il le ſarſouie, & le laboure, la premiere, la ſeconde, & la troiſieſme fois : Il l'enſemence, l'esblette, & l'herce en ſeillons & tourneures, & le briſe.*

383 Inter arandum verò alterâ manu, retinet burim, ne deliret, altera ſtivam : & vomer (culter, dentale) proſcindit ſulcos, donec abſolvatur jugerum.

383 But in tilling with the one hand, hee holdeth the plough-beame (leſt it ſhould not goe ſtraight) with the other, the Plow handle or ſtilt : and the Culter or Plow-ſhare, cutteth and breaketh up the furrowes till an eare and a furlong be finiſhed.

383 *Et en labourant d'une main il tient le manche, (pour ne ſe forligner de la raye) & de l'autre le tenon : & le ſoc entrecoupe les ſeillons juſqu'a ce que l'arpan ſoit achevé.*

384 Porca fit tranſverſim, ad derivandam ulginem.

384 A ridge is made overthwartly to draw the moyſture from the Corne.

384 *Un ſeillon ſe fait de travers, pour faire eſcouler la moiteur.*

385 Occam (urbices) in argilloſo ſolo ferream eſſe oportet : in arenoſo lignea ſatis eſt.

385 The Harrow in a clay ground, and fat ſoyle muſt be of yron, in a ſandie earth, a woodie one is enough.

385 *Il faut qu'en une terre argilleuſe la Herce ou le Plouſtre ſoit de Fer : en terre ſablonneuſe, ſuffit qu'elle ſoit de Bois.*

386 Vbi ſegetes fruticeſcunt (ſpicant) ſarritione, runcatione opus eſt, ne a zizaniis ſuffocentur fruges.

386 When the Corne ſpringeth in ſtalkes, or careth and ſhooteth out into eare, there is need of weeding, harrowing and raking, for feare the Fruit, or Corne ſhould be choaked with Darey and Cockle.

386 *Lors que les Bleds, & les Grains verdoyent & deviennent herbe, ou jettent leurs eſpics, il eſt beſoing de ſarclement, & de les biner, de peur que les fruicts ne ſoyent eſtouffez par l' Yvroye.*

387 Maturis his immittuntur meſſores (ſive falcatores) qui falca acuta metunt, (quò meſſis uberior eò alacrius) manipulatim diſponunt.

387 When it is ripe, Reapers; or Mowers are thruſted in, who with a ſharpe Hooke, Bill, Sickle, reape it and mow downe (by ſo much the more joyfully by how much the Harveſt is more plentifull) ſet it in order by bundells and by handfulls.

387 *Quand ils ſont meurs, on y envoye des Moyſſonneurs, & Faucheurs, qui Moiſſonnent, & Aouſtent d' une Faucille ou Serpette agüe & trenchante (& ce d' autant plus alaigrement que la Moiſſon eſt plantureuſe) & les diſpoſent & mettent en javelles.*

388 Colligunt tandem in mergetes & colligant tomicibus, ſuperante in campo ſtipula.

388 Finally, or laſt of all they gather them into grips and binde them up with cords, the ſtubble being left in the field.

388 *Et puis apres les aſſemblent en poignes, & les lient avec Geneſt ou avec des Cordes de Chanvre, laiſſant l' Eſtenle & le Chaume au Cham.*

389 Tum vehibus vel bifurca in horrea convehunt, vel acervos, cumulos, congerunt.

389 Then they carry them into Barnes and Corne-houſes with Carts, or with Pitch-forks or gather them into heapes.

389 *Puis apres on les emporte dans des Granges ou Greniers, avec des Charettes, ou avec une longue Fourche, & les aſſemblent en monceaux.*

390 Tritores, trituratores, in area flagellis triturant, olim

390 Threſhers threſh in the threſhing flooze, with

390 *Les Broyeurs ou Batteurs les battent en l' Aire avec*

ttibula-

tribulabant tribula, linquitur ſtramen, & acer, acus.

391 Subjactant exinde ventilabro (vanno) ut ſeparetur palea.

392 Siquid adhuc ſupereſt, cribro incernunt, ut fiat frumentum (purum) quod granariis infertur, uſtriniſque, ibidemque torretur.

flailes, (in time paſt they did breake it with a Carre) the ſtraw and the chaffe are left.

391 Afterward they winnow their chaffe, with a fan, or a wan, that the chaffe may be ſeuered and ſeparated.

392 If there be yet ſomething remaining, they ſift it in a ſieve, that it be pure Wheate, which is carried, and brought into Garners, or into Kill-houſes, and is there dried or parched.

des Fleaux, (au temps paſſe on tiroit le Bled d'avec la paille avec une traine) on loiſſe la Paille & le Chaume.

391 *On l'eſvente puis apres avec un Van ou Eſventoir, pour en oſter & ſeparar la paille.*

392 *S'il y reſte encore quelque choſe, on le crible avec un Crible, affin que le Froment ſoit pur, qu'on apporte dans des Greniers, & ès Fourneaux, ou on le faict ſecher.*

XXXII. De Molitura.

393 ANtiquitùs tundebãt, ſolùm piſtillis in mortario.

394 Poſtea pinſebant pilo ruido in Piſtrino.

395 Tandem excogitatæ ſunt Molæ truſatiles primùm, tum Aſinariæ, tum a

XXXII. Of a Mill and of grinding.

393 OF old time men did only bray in a Mortar with Peſtils.

394 Afterward they did bray or bake with a rough pounder or peſtill in a bakehouſe.

395 At the laſt, men inuented Mylls, Muernes at the firſt, Aſſes or Horſemils,

XXXII. De la Moulture.

393 *Iadis on broyoit, ſeulement avec des pilons dans un Mortier.*

394 *Puis apres on peſtriſſoit avec un Pilon roulant au Piloir ou au Moulin.*

395 *En fin on inventa des Moulins a main premierement, puis apres des Moulins a Aſnes, & finalement des*

quatiles

les & ventosæ, ubi molunt meta & catilo.

396 Vbi per saccum cilicinum, subcerniculum, farina excutitur, succernitur furfuribus foras sparsis. Illa si fuerit ex tritico, purgatissima dicitur pollen; media inter hunc & crassiorem, est similago seu simila, Farina pisi fabæ dicitur Lomentum.

397 Sed molitor emolumentum quærit.

Mater-mills, and Wind-mills, where they grinde with an upper Milston, and with a neather Milstone.

396 Where Meale and Flower is shaken off, and boulted with a Search or haire-sieve, the bzanne being scattered abzoad. If it be of Wheate, 'tis called most fine floure: if it be of a middle sozt betwixt this and the groller, 'tis called floure. The Meale of Peale and Beans is called Lomentum.

397 But the Miller seeketh his owne pzofit.

Moulins a Eau, & des Moulins a Vent, ou ils moulent avec le haut & le bas d'une Meule de Moulin.

396 *Ou par un Sac de haire ou d'Estamine, on Crible, on secoue la Farine, espandant le Son dehors. Si elle est tiree bien fine du Forment, on l'appelle fine fleur, si elle est moyenne entre le Forment & le plus gros, elle est appellee Farine: La Farine de Poids & de Febves, est appellee Farine de Poids & de Febves.*

397 *Mais le Meulnier cherche son profit.*

XXXIII. De Panificio.

398 PIstor massam in mactra, subacterio, spatha lignea depsit Inde panes in tabula Pistoria conficit, quos pala furno impouit ibique

XXXIII. Of the craft of baking or Bakers craft, or making of Bread.

398 A Baker kneadeth bough in a kneading trough or wooden tub. After, on a Table hee maketh Bread, and with a

XXXIII. De la Mouiture.

398 *Le Boulanger pestrit la paste en la Huche, ou May, avec une Spatule de Bois. De cela il faict des Pains sur la Table, lesquels il en-*

exeoquit

excoquit ſimilaceos triticeos, avenaceos, hordeaceos, ſecundarios & furfurarios.

Peele hee puts it into the Oven, and there makes White Bread, Oaten bread, Barly bread, browne bread, and bread made of Bran.

fourne avec une Pelle, & cuit au Four des Pains blancs, des pains d'Avoine, d'Orge, des pains Bis, & de Son (Bran.)

399 Fermento fermentatus habet duas cruſtas, medulla intus poroſa; axymus compactus eſt.

399 Bread leavened with Leaven hath two crufts, the crumme being full of pores, unleavened bread is firme.

399 *Eſtant levé il a deux crouſtes, la mietie poreuſe au dedans, & le pain ſans levain eſt ferme.*

400 Cupedinarius ex polline cupedias conficit.

400 A Huckſter, or Junkets, or Confects-maker, makes dainty Junkets, with fine meale.

400 *Le Paſtiſſier faiſeur de Confitures, Confit les friandiſes.*

401 Placentarum genera ſunt, ſimilæ, ſpiræ, cruſtulæ, laganа, liba, ſcriblitæ, tortæ, artocreata, artolagani, paſtilli, &c.

401 Kindes of Cakes, or Tarts and Wafers are, ſimnell bread, Rundels, Crackwells, Wafer-Cakes, Fritters, Pan-cakes, Tarts, Flesh Pies, flay nes and Cuſtards, Paſties, &c.

401 *Les ſortes des Gaſteaux ſont, Pain de fleur de Froment, une Fouaces, des Rondeaux, des Crouſtelettes, des Bignets, des Crepets, des Gaſteaux, des Tartes Feuillettees, (Gaſteau Feuillette) des Tourteaux, des Paſtez, &c.*

XXXIV. De Pecuria.

XXXIV. Of the Feat and Trade of Graſiers, and of Cattell.

XXXIV. Des Troupeaux ou du Beſtail.

402 OPilio, fiſtula & pedo, imò & flagro ac ſcu-

402 A Sheps heard furniſhed with a Pipe

402 *LE Berger fourny de Fleute, & d'une Houlette, tica*

tica instructus, ovium agmen in quo interdum suum peculium habet, agit.

403 Lupus voracissima bestia, non gregibus solum sed & armentis insidiatur: a quo ea molossi tuentur, famelicus ululat.

404 Vagi Pastores pascua mutantes, mapalia sua carris circumvehunt.

405 Mandræ sunt mobiles caulæ.

406 Bubulci è Bubilibus, Bovilibus, subulci haris, porcilibus, Buccina evocant.

407 Illi in præsepibus & cratibus, hi in aqualiculis, pastum

or a Flute, and with a Crooke or Staffe, as also with a Whip or a Scourge leadeth a Flocke of Sheepe where often times hee hath his owne flocke.

403 The Wolfe a most ravenous beast lyeth in waite and practiseth wyles not onely against Flockes, but also against droves of big Cattell, from whom Mastives keepe and preserve them: being hungrie, hee howleth.

404 Wandring Sheapheards changing of pasture grounds, carry and convey about their Cottages, and thatcht sheads with carres.

405 Hovells and stalls are moveable Sheepe-cotes and folds.

406 Cowheards or Oxeheards with a Horne, call out of the Oxe-stall, or Cowhouse, Swineheards out of the swinestye.

407 Those giving fodder in Cratches, Racks and these in

mesme d'une Foüet & de Verges, & d'une Escourgee, mene un Troupeau de Brebis, ou par fois il y a le sien propre.

403 *Le Loup beste tres-gouluë & gloutonne dresse des embusches, non seulement aux Troupeaux des Brebis, ains mesme au gros Bestial, duquel les Mastins les deffendent, preservent & contregardent: quand il est affamé il heurle.*

404 *Les Pasteurs vagabonds changeans de pasturages, portent quant & eux avec des chars leurs logettes, ou cabanes.*

405 *Les haras sont des Bergeries mouvables.*

406 *Les Bouviers appellent les Bœufs, hors de leurs Estables, & les Porchers les Pourceaux des Estables a pourceaux avec un Cornet.*

407 *Ceux-la mettant leur Pasture es Crethes, ceux-cy es*

præbentes,

præbentes, ſtabula pala expugant.

408 Lac ex ubere, vitulus quidem & Agnus ſubrumus ſugit, ancilla verò mulget, mulctra mulctrali, excipiens.

409 Lactaria in lactaria cella è cremore, Flore Lactis Butyrum conficit, & è Lacte coagulato Caſeum: oxygala eſt acris, non colaſtra, ſerum ſupereſt.

480 Vacca prægnans forda, horda, dicitur: nondum fœta, bucula & Iuvenca.

411 Fœnum è pratis ſecula deſectum, & ſicilitum ſiccatur, raſtris corraditur, furcis in cumulos & fœnila comportatur.

troughes, purge and make cleane their ſtables with a ſpade.

408 A Calfe indeede and a ſucking Lambe, ſucke milke out of the dug, but a Maiden milketh, receiving the milke in the milking paile.

409 The dairy-woman in the milk-houſe or dairy houſe makes Butter out of the Creame, and Cheeſe out of curds: turned milk is ſharp, not a ſillybub, the whey is left.

410 A Cow with Calfe, is called a milke Cow, being not yet great with young, ſhee is called a Heifer.

411 Hay cut downe and mowed downe, and mowed againe, by a Mower with a Sith, out of meddowes is dried, is gathered and ſcraped with Rakes, and is carried and made up in ſtacks or cockes, and laid in ſhockes, or rickes, or lofts, or hay-mowes, with Forkes.

Auges, nettoient leurs Eſtables, avec une pelle.

408 *Le Veau & l'Agneau qui tettent encore ſucte, & tire le Laict de la Mammelle, & la chambriere le traict ou tire, le mettant dedans un Trayoir.*

409 *La Laictiere en la Laictierie faict du Beurre de la Creme, dans la Beurriere, & du Fourmage du Laict caille: le Laict tourné eſt aigre, non le Sillybub, le Megue eſt de reſte ou demeur.*

410 *La Vache groſſe, s'appelle preing, & celle qui n'eſt point encore preings (pleine) une Teniſſe.*

411 *Le Foin coupé & fauché des prez avec une Faux, & la refaucheure ſe ſeche, ſe racle, & amancelle avec des Raſteaux, s'emporte avec des Fourches en monceaux & ſenils.*

412 E renascente gramine chordum est.

412 The latter mattle or crop, or mow, is made of the grasse that growes againe.

412 *La resaucheure se faict de l'herbe qui renaist.*

XXXV. De Lanionia.

413 LAnio altilia, (vescula enim non sunt vesca: quis iis vescatur?) mactat, i. e. jugulat, excoriat, dissecat, in macello venum exponit.

XXXV. Of Butchers trade.

413 A Butcher slayeth and killeth crammed fatted beasts, that is, cuts their throat, pluckes off the skin or hide, cuts them in pieces, exposeth them in the shambles or markets to be sold: as for leane beasts they are not good to be eaten, and who would eate thereof?

XXXV. De la Boucherie.

413 LE *Boucher tüe & assomme les bestes engraissees, (car les maigres ne sont pas bonnes a manger, & qui en mangeroit?) c'est a dire les esgorge, les pele, leur oste la peau, les coupe en pieces & les expose a vendre a la Boucherie.*

414 Intestina, præsertim omasum, pulpa effarciens, sarcimina & hillas, tomacula, botulos, apexabones, tuccta: itemque offas penitas pernas & succidias, &c. conficit.

414 Stuffing with pieces of meate the Tripes or Entralls, (especially the paunch) hee maketh gut Puddings and Chiterlings, Liver Puddings, Sawsedges, Hogs Puddings, Bluddings, or Blacke Puddings, minced or brayed meate mingled with suet, as also Colleps or mozsells, Gammons of Bacon and Flitches.

414 *Farcissant de chair la plus tendre, les Intestins (sur tout le Boyau gras) il en fait des Bondins, des Amdouilles, des Saucisses; des Gigats, des Charbonnees, des Iambons, & des Fliches,*

415 Adeps

415 Adeps non cõcreſcit, æquè ſpiſsè ut ſebum: quia opimior.

415 The greaſe of a Hat doe notthicken or congeale ſo thickly, nor ſo hard as tallow, becauſe it is fatter.

415 La graiſſe ne ſe conjoinct ny congele auſſi eſpaiz que le ſuif, d'autant qu'elle eſt plus graſſe.

XXXVI. De Venatura.

416 VEnator feras in ſcrobes foveaſq; pellectas capit, aut canum ſagacium odoratu per veſtigia veſtigat & Venatur.

XXXVI. Of Hunting.

416 A Hunter taketh wilde Beaſts allured into ditches, and deepe holes, or elſe ſeeketh traceth and hunteth them through the tracke or foot-ſteps, with the ſent of quicke Dogs.

XXXVI. De la Chaſſe.

416 LE Chaſſeur prend les beſtes attirees dans des foſſes, & dans des creux ou les cherche, chaſſe a leur trace, avec le ſentiment des chiens de chaſſe.

417 Odoratores enim indagant, verragi perſequuntur, & aſſequuntur.

417 For ſmellers ſearch, ſeeke and ſift out, Hounds purſue and overtake them.

417 Les Eraques recherchent par le trac, les Levriers, & les Chiens courans les pourſuivent & les atteinſuivent.

418 Cerva ut in caſſes & plagas varis tentas incidit, implicatur, irretitur, interimitur.

418 A Hind as ſhee falleth into the nets, ſnares and traps ſtretched out and bent with ſticks is wrapped, folded up, entangled, enſnared and ſlaine.

418 La Biche quand elle eſt tombee es Rez tendus, s'envelope, s'enlace, & eſt tuee.

419 Aper ſpumans & frendens venabulo tranſactus interficitur.

419 The foaming and gnaſhing wilde Boare being thruſted, ſtricken & pierced thorow with a hunting ſtaffe is ſlaine or killed.

419 Le Sanglier eſcumant & bruyant eſt tué & percé d'un Eſpieu.

420 Lepus

420 Lepus in ſulcis agrorum deliteſcens, oculis intergum retortis ſecurum ſe putat, quem tamen odora Canum vis ſtatim excitat, perſequitur, capit, per acclive tardiùs, per declive & plana perniciùs.

420 An Hare lying hid in the furrowes of the Fields, having turned his eyes bachewards, thinks himſelfe ſafe: whom yet a ſort of bloodhounds quickly rowzeth up, purſue, and take, in a place up-hill, more ſlowly, in a downe hill, and plaine ground more ſwiftly.

420 *Le Lievre ſe cachant dans les Sillons des Champs. Le bouvier, ayant les yeux retournez vers le Derriere, penſe eſtre en ſeureté, mais la force odorante des Chiens le faict auſſi toſt relever, le pourſuit & le prend: plus tard en montant, mais en la pente plus ſoudainement.*

XXXVII. De piſcatione.

421 Piſcator in Lacu & Piſcina, Reti & Verriculo, tragulâve in amne ſagena, & naſſa piſcatur, hamo (cui eſca indita) ubivis.

XXXVII. Of Fiſhing.

421 A Fiſher-man fiſheth in a Lake, and in a fiſh-poole, or Fiſh-pond with a Net, and with a Dragge or Draw-Net, or with a Trammell or Drag-net: in a Brooke, Flood, or River with boſomes or holes, or purſe-nets, and with a wheele or Bow-net, with a hooke wherein a bait is put or ſet, every-where.

XXXVII. De la poiſſonnerie ou peſcherie.

421 *Le Peſcheur Peſche au Lac ou au Vivier, en l'Eſtang, avec un Rets ou un Filé, ou avec un Javelot: au Fleuve avec un grand Filet, ou avec une Naſſe; avec un Hameçon, ou on y met l'apaſt, il peſche par tour.*

422 Voluptatis non lucri gratia piſcantes virga oblonga, cui filum ex pilis

422 They that fiſh for pleaſure, not for lucres ſake, walking about the

422 *Peſchants pour plaiſir & non pour le lucre, avec une longue verge, au bout de laquelle*

equinis

equinis cum hamo ineſcato annectitur obambulando Fluminis ripas, inde piſces in hamatos in aridam ejiciunt.

bankes of Rivers, with a long angling rod, whereunto is fastened a line made of Horſe-haires, with a baited hooke: from thence doe throw out fishes caught with the hooke, upon the dry ground.

quelle on met un filé ou Ligne faite de crin de Cheval, avec un Ain ou Hameçon apaſté, en ſe pourmenant le long du rivage de lá les poiſſons prins, ſur la terre ſeche.

XXXVIII. De Aucupio.

423 AVceps Aucupio extructo, per illices allectas Aves reticulis & tendiculis illaqueat, aut viſcatis calamis, quos amiri ſeu perticæ exponit, aut decipula impedit.

XXXVIII. Of Birding, Fowling and Hawking.

423 A Fowler having ſet his fowling, entangleth, and snareth with little casting Nets, and with ginnes and snares, birds allured, and enticed through allurements and enticements, or else wrappeth them with limed reedes, and with lime-twigges, (which he puts, sets and laies out on a pearch.)

XXXVIII. De l'Oiſelerie.

423 *L'Oiſeleur aiant dreſſé ſa chaſſe, ou oiſellerie, enlace avec des Rez & avec des Tendons, les Oiſeaux attirez par des allechemens, ou les prend avec des Roſeaux englüez, ou avec une trape ou trebuchet qu'il met ſur une perche.*

424 Perdices æſalone, frigillas & Palumbos accipitre; ardeas falcone venantur.

424 Men purſue Partriges with a Merlin, Chaffinches and Woodculvers with an Hawke, and Herons with a Falcon.

424 *Les perdrix ſe prenent avec l'Emerillon, les Pinçons, & les Ramiers avec l'Eſprevier, les Herons, avec le Faulcon.*

425 Quas vita donat, caveæ incarcerat.

426 Si qua pedica se expedit, avolat.

425 Such as he lets live, he encloseth in a Cage.

426 If any unloseth her selfe out of the snare, she flyeth away.

425 *Il Encage ceux qu'il laisse vivre.*

426 *Si aucun peut sortir hors du peiege, il s'envole.*

XXXIX. De Coquinaria.

427 PRomus condus obsonia è promptuario profert, sed Coquus in foco, lebetibus, ahenis & cacabis elixat, verubus assat, craticula torret, sartagine frigit.

XXXIX Of Cookery or cunning to dresse meates.

427 A Butler or Yeoman of the Larder, or keeper of the Storehouse, bringeth forth meate out of the Storehouse, Spence, or Buttery: but the Cooke in the hearth or chimney seetheth & boyleth it, in Caldrons, Kettles, Pots, Skillets, and Brasse pots: Rosteth it on Spits or Broaches, Broyleth and Tosteth it with a Brander or Gridyron, Fryeth it with a Frying Pan.

XXXIX. De la Cuisine.

427 *LE Despencier, (Sommelier, Boutelier) apporte la Viande du Garde-robe, (de la Despence,) mais le Cuisinier la boult au Foyer, dans des Chauderons, Marmites, Coquemarts: la Rostit avec des Broches, la Grille sur un Gril, la Fricasse avec la Paelle.*

428 Ignis in culina sub fumali lignis grandibus, vel carbonibus extruendus est: illis supponendi fasciculi, & fomitum

428 A fire must be made in the Kitchen under a Chimney with great wood or coales: under the one must be laid Faggots, and

428 *Il faut faire le feu dans la Cuisine sous la Chiminee, avec des Buches, ou des Charbons, il faut mettre des Fagots dessous, & une petite piece de*

frustula

fruſtula cum aſſulis his prunæ incenſæ.

429 Teſtacea vaſa igni apponenda, ahenæ & ollæ ferreæ ad ipſum ſuſpendendæ.

430 Si quid fervet & bullit, ne ebulliat trulla conſutar; ſi ſpumat, rudicula deſpumat.

431 In cacabo bubula, vervecina, vitulina, agnina, in tripode oriza elixanda.

432 Fuſcina extrahunt, ſiſcina, & qualo ſeu colo colant.

433 Pulli, Aves, & Piſces, exenterandi priuſquam coquantur aut aſſentur.

ſmall pieces of tinder-wood, with chips under the other, kindled coales.

429 Upon the fire muſt be ſet earthen Veſſells, Cauldrons and Yron pots, muſt be hanged thereon.

430 If any thing bubbleth up, leſt it ſhould bubble over, hee ſtirreth it with a Creſſer, if it gathereth froth or ſcumme, hee ſcummeth it with a Dotſticke, or with a little Skiſe.

431 Beefe, Mutton, Veale, Lambs fleſh, muſt be ſodden in a Kettle; but Rize muſt be boyled in a three-legged pot.

432 With a fleſh-hooke, or a forke they take up meat, with a fraile or Witker basket or with a ſtrainer or colander they ſtraine with a dripping they clariſie.

433 Chickens, Birds and Fiſhes, muſt have their garbage pulled out, before they bee Sodden or Roaſted.

meſche avec des cotpeaux, & avec cela des Charbons allumez.

429 *Il faut mettre les Pots de terre ſur le feu, les Chaudieres, & les Pots de terre y doibvent eſtre pendues.*

430 *Si quelque choſe boult, affin qu'elle ne ſe reſpande, il l'abbat avec un Paillon, ſi elle eſcume, il en oſte l'eſcume avec, une Eſcumoire.*

431 *Dans la Marmite on cuit la chair de Bœuf, de Mouton, de Veau & d'Agneau: le Ris ſe boult dans un pot a trois pieds.*

432 *Ils la tirent hors avec une fourchette, ils coulent & paſſent par un Sac, avec une Fourcheſiere, ou avec un Panier d'oſier.*

433 *Il faut eſventrer les Poullailles, & Poiſſins, devant que de les Cuire ou Roſtir.*

434 Reſidua Culinæ utenſilia ſunt, Rutabulum, batillum, Radula, Crates, Trua, forceps, follis, Alvei, Vrcei, Catini & Patinæ, que cum eluuntur fit colluvies.

434 Other things neceſſary for the Kitchings uſe are, Cole-rakes, a fire-pan, or a Chaffer, an Yron Grate or Gridyron, a Pot having feete, a Bucket or Stoupe, a Skiliſe, a Mathing or Hurdle, or a tray, a paire of Tongs, a paire of Bellowes, Tubs or Spouts, or Pipes, Corkes in a conduit, Pitchers, Diſhes, Porringers, great Platters, Chargers, Pots for water which when they be waſhed, a filth or ſtinke comes out.

434 *Les autres Utenſilles de la Cuiſine ſont, un Fourgon, une paelle, une Ratiſſeire, une Claye, une Chandiere, une Augue, une Cruche, un Plat, une Eſcuelle, qui eſtant nettoyez, il s'enfait une ordure.*

435 In mortario Piſtilo atteruntur æneo duriora, in Pila Marmore, ligneo Herbacea quæcunque.

435 Things more hard, muſt be powned in a Morter, with a Peſtill of Braſſe: but all Herbes, in a ſtone-Morter, with a Wooden Peſtill.

435 *On pile dans un Mortier les choſes dures, avec un Pillon de cuivre, mais toutes Herbes dans un Mortier de Marbre.*

436 Vas anſa prenſabis, ſed ſi anceps eſt, ambigas, qua arripias.

436 Thou ſhalt take hold of a Veſſell by the eare or by the handle, but if it be eared or handled of both ſides, thou maiſt doubt, which way thou ſhalt take hold of it.

436 *Tu prendras un Vaiſſeau par l'anſe, mais s'il a deux ailes, tu le peux prendre par on tu voudras.*

437 Aves deplumantur; piſces deſ-

437 Birds and Foules are unfea-

437 *On deſplume les Oiſeaux, on eſcaille quaman-*

quamantur, exenterantur, aut exdorsuantur, etiam exossantur.

438 Assati & frixi salubriores sunt quam jurulenti, nisi probè condiantur.

439 Salsamenta & omnia infumata ægrè Concoquuntur.

thered, Fishes are scaled, are bokvelled, or the backe bone taken out, and ȝ bones are plucked out.

438 Being rosted, and fryed they be more wholesome, than if they be sodden or stewed in Broth, unlesse they be well seasoned.

439 Salted Flesh or Fish, and every thing dryed in the smoke is hardly digested.

esventre, & on ouvre le dos aux Poissons, on leur oste aussi les Harreches.

438 *Quand ils sont Rostis & Fricassez, ils sont plus sains que ceux qu'on cuit au Brouet, sinon qu'ils soyent bien assaisonnez.*

439 *Toute Viande Salee & Fume, se digere difficillement.*

XL. De Potulentorum paratura.

440 VInitur vites novellas plãtat, traducibusque propagat: Vineam bidente pastinat: palmites ridicis seu pedamentis statuminat: paulò post pam-

XL. Of making of Drinkes.

440 A Dresser of Vineyards planteth new or young Vines, and spreadeth or extendeth them with Branches, brought along from Tree to Tree: hee Delveth and Diggeth the Vine with a Forke or Dung-forke, Proppeth and Vndersetteth up the branches and young buds, with Props,

XL. De l'Appareil des Boissons & bruvages.

440 LE *Vigneron plante les nouvelles plantes, & les provigne & multiplie avec des Avantins, il esmonde la vigne avec une hotte, il appuie les sarmants & les branches avec des Eschalas: peu apres il l'es-*

pinat, tum Vindemiat, racematione pauperibus relictâ.

Stakes or States: a little after hee cutteth away the needlesse Sprigs, then he Vintageth or gathereth the Grapes, leauing the gleaning to the poore.

bourgeonne, l'effeuillette, puis la Vandange, laissant aux povres le Grapage.

441 Succus, ex acetosis uvis orca pressis torculari exprimitur: qui è lacu in cadum translatus, mustum, postea, defæcatus, Vinum dicitur: potus exhilarandis mœstis accommodus.

441 The juice is wringed and strayned out with a Wine presse out of Grapes and clusters pressed in Buts, Vates, and Pipes, which carried or removed out of the Keele-vate into a Pipe or Barrell, or Wine vessell, is called new wine, afterward being fined and cleere from the dregs, it is called Wine: a Drinke fit to reioyce the sorrowfull.

441 *Le jus s'exprime au Pressoir des Grapes pepineuses, pressees dans un vaisseau, lequel estant mus d'une Tonne au Tonneau, s'appelle mouſt ou Vin doux: & quand il est sans lie, on l'appelle du Vin: qui est un bruvage & boisson propre a resjoüir les gens tristes.*

442 Annotinum est optimum, hornum nonnihil fæculentum.

442 Being of one yeere old it is the best: being of this yeere, it hath some Lees, or dregs.

442 *Celuy d'un an est le meilleur, le Vin nouveau est aucunement fondrilleux.*

443 Fictitia sunt, absinthites, helenites, Abrotonites, &c.

443 Wines made or counterfeited are Wormewood Wine, Helicampane Wine.

443 *Ceux qui sont composez, sont le Vin d'Aluine, le Vin d'Enula Campana.*

444 Defrutum est sapa, exoletum vappa.

444 Being made of new Wine, it is Wine sodden, or boyled to the third part: being staie, it hath lost it's vertue.

444 *Le Vin cuit jusques au tiers, s'appelle Vin cuit, le viel s'appelle Vin poussé.*

445 Hoc

445 Hoc ubi non abundat, mulsum, hydromeli, coquitur: itemque Zythum fit, ex farre tosto & lupulo.

445 Where there is not abundance or plenty of it, metheglin or Water and Hony are sod together, as likewise Beere out of Barley, and out of Hops.

445 *Ou il n'y en a point en abondance, on cuit de l'Hydromel, ou du Medon, & de la Biere ou Cervoise, avec de l'Orge cuit & du Houblon.*

446 Abditur in cellas frigidiores, & obturatur, promiturque siphone aut Epistomio.

446 It is kept in cole cellars, and it is stopped and drawne out with a cocke, tap, faucet, or quill.

446 *On le serre dans des Caves froides, puis on le bouche, on le tire avec un faucet, une Canelle, ou Robinet.*

447 E dolio inclinato fæces unà exeunt.

447 Out of a Tun tilted, the lees goe out together there-with.

447 *La lie sort ensemble hors du Tonneau haussé.*

448 Capacioribus in cupis sapidius est, quia non evaporat: præsertim cantheris altioribus.

448 In larger cups it is more savourie, because it doth not evaporate: specially when the tankards are somewhat high.

448 *Il à meilleur Goust dans des Cuves plus larges, parce qu'il ne s'esvente point: principallement és Bouteilles qui sont plus grandes.*

449 Ex vinaceis conficit lora, seu posca.

449 Out of the Kernels and grains that are in grapes is made small Wine.

449 *Des pepins se fait le Vin de despence.*

450 Infundibula ad lagenas pertinent.

450 Tunnels belong or appertaine to flagons or stone bottells.

450 *Les Entonnoirs servent pour les Bouteilles.*

XLI. De Aurigatione.

XLI. Of driving and guiding of Carts, Chariots, or Waines.

XLI. De la conduite, des Charettes ou Chariots.

451 EQuiso in Equili Equum

451 The Horse-keeper, or

451 LE *Palefrenier pense, frotte, capistro*

capistro alligatum, aut fiscella (si mordax sit) constrictum, dentata strigili purgat, gausapi insternit: avenam Vanno ventilat.

Horsekeet in the stable, Dresseth, Currieth and rubbeth with a toothed Horsecombe, the Horse bound and tyed to a Halter or head-stale, or bound hard with a Muzzell or Warnacle, covereth him with a Mantle, hee winnoweth Oates with a Van.

& estrille avec une estrille dentelee, le Cheval, en l'Escurie, attaché ou lié a un licol ou chevestre, ou a une musseliere ou cavesson, s'il est mordant, il le couvre d'une mante velüe & esvente l'Avoine avec un van.

452 Auriga fræno indito, habenâ pro lubitu regit.

452 The Carter or Waggoner having put on the Bridle, ruleth and governeth at his will and pleasure with the reyne.

452 *Le Charlier ou Chocher le gouverne comme bon luy semble avec le frein, le mors, ou la bride, la resne.*

453 Eques ephippio insidens, stapedibus insistit, calcaribus instigat.

453 The Rider sitting on the saddle, leaneth upon the stirrups, and spurreth, pricketh, the horse with his spurs.

453 *Le Chevalier assis sur la selle se tient és estriers, le pique des Esperons.*

454 Antilena postilena, dorsuale, & phaleræ aliæ, ornatui sunt.

454 The Poytrell, the Crupper, the Horse-cloath, Saddle-cloath, and other harnesses serve for ornaments.

454 *Le Poictral, la Croupiere, les bardes & autres equipages servent d'ornement.*

455 Succussator equitem quassat; solutarius non cæspitat.

455 A trotting or jogging Horse shaketh and bruiseth it's Rider: an ambling or pacing Horse stumbleth not.

455 *Vn Chevalier qui va le Trot, esbranle, & secouë celuy qui le monte: Vne Haquenee, ou un Traquenart qui va l'Amble, ne Bronche ny ne s'Entretaille point.*

456 Calcitrator insidentem prosternit,

456 A winching Horse throwes the

456 *Celuy qui rüe desvie, abbat le che-*

refracta-

refractarius remoratur iter urgentem.

rider: an unruly one, hinders him that haſteth his journey.

vaucheur, le revesche, retarde le voyage de celuy qui eſt haſté.

457 Magnates ſejuga vehuntur, pilentis & carpentis; plebeii quadriga, triga, biga, idque rhedis & eſſedis: alicubi etiam ciſiis.

457 Great and Noble-men are carried with a teame of ſix Horſes, in hanging Wagons, and in Chariots. The common people in a chariot, drawne with foure horſes, or with three, or with two, and that in Carts, Lights, & Swifts, and in Waines or wagons, and in ſome places in carts with two wheeles.

457 *Les Grands Seigneurs vont en Carroſſe, attelee a ſis chevaux, & en Littiere ou Chariot branſlant; le menu peuple va en un Char a quatre chevaux, ou a trois, ou a deux, & ce en Charette ou en traine aux, & en quelques endroicts en un Chariot a deux roües.*

458 Meritoriorum miſera conditio, quos ut celeriùs equitent, calcaribus aſſiduò, pungunt equites.

458 Miſerable is the condition of thoſe that are let for hire: whom the horſe-men continually pricke with ſpurres, that they may ride more ſpeedily.

458 *La condition des Chevaux de loüage eſt miſerable, leſquels afin de chevaucher plus viſte, les Chevaucheurs piquent inceſſamment des Eſperons.*

459 Onera plauſtris, & carris trahiſque; ægrotantes arcera; delicati lectica, tranſportantur.

459 Burthens are carried in Carts and in Widers: they that are ſicke, in a Coffer or Horſe Litter: ſuch as be delicate, in a Litter.

459 *Les fardeaux & les Charges ſe tranſportent avec des Chariots, et avec des Traineaux; ceux qui ſont Malades, avec une Littiere; les douillets, ou delicats de meſme.*

460 Currus habet axes, qui unguntur axungia, & rutas, ex modiolo, radiis duodecim, apſipibus ſex,

460 A Chariot or Cart, hath Axle-trees, which is annoynted with wheele greaſe, and wheeles

460 *Vne Charette a des Aſſeuils, qu'on oinct avec du vieux oinct, & des Roües compoſees d'un moyeu,*

&

& totidem canthis, compositas.

461 Temonis extremitati admoventur de helcio dependentia retinacula, sive sint catenæ sive lora : rotis verò sufflamina.

462 Per orbitas currus leviùs trahitur : ideo ne exorbites respice.

463 Clitellæ mulo aut caballo imponuntur, ut per loca præcipitia & invia, transitum alium non ferentia, onera transferantur.

464 Bajuli vel humeris, farraco, unirota vel feretris, erum-

made of a stocke of twelve spokes of six strakes, and so many irons.

461 At the end of the beame, or draught tree, are put Bridle, Raines, or Stayes, hanging downe the harnesse, or Horse-collar, whether they bee Chaines, or thongs of leather, but to the Wheeles are put Triggers.

462 Thorow the Cart-ruts, the Wagon is drawne more lightly : looke therefore that thou doe not goe out of it.

463 Packe-saddles are laid upon a Horse or a Mule, or upon a Horse or a Jade that thorow dangerous places lacking a way, neither admitting nor affording any other passage, Burdens may bee carried and trãsported ouer.

464 Porters and carriers beare upon their shoulders, or upon a Waine having but one wheele, or Wheelebarrows, or upon beeres or coffins, hanging a

de douze rais, de six jantes, & d'autant de bandes.

461 *A l'extremité ou au bout du Timon, se tournent les Arrets qui pendent du colier, soient-ils Chaines ou sangles & courroies : & aux Roües les enrayoirs.*

462 *Vn Chariot se tire plus legerement & plus doucement és Ornieres : partant, garde toy bien de ne t'en desvoyer.*

463 *On mets les Basts sur un Mulet ou sur un Cheval, affin qu'on puisse transporter les fardeaux par les lieux malaisez, dangereux & raboteux, qui ne permettent point d'autre passage.*

464 *Les Crocheteurs ou Porte-faix les portent sur leurs espaules, ou avec une brouette qui n'a qu'une roüe, ou avec des Bieres ou Civieres,*

na a collo ſuſpenſa bajulant.

forke or a crooked ſtaffe on their necke.

ayant des crochets pendus au col.

XLII. De Navicularia.

XLII. Of the Art of governing a Ship, or of the skil of watermen, and of tacklings belonging to a Ship.

XLII. De la Navigation.

465 A Transmarinis apportaturi quædam nautæ, pontum, æquor Navigant.

465 Mariners being to bring any thing out of parts beyond ſea, ſaile upon the Sea.

465 *Les Nautonniers ou Mariniers voulans apporter quelque choſe des lieux Tranſmarins, vont & Naviguent ſur Mer.*

466 Nauclerus in puppi ad clavum ſedens gubernat: alii per foros curſitantes, ad antennas vela explicant vel contrahunt jam in malo, jam in prora; appendentes & apluſtria.

466 The Pilot ſitting at the Helme or the Rudder, in the Sterne governeth it: others running up and downe thorow the hatches and toppes, let looſe and diſplay, or ſtrick and ſtraighten the Sailes, now in the Maſt, now in the Prow, or in the foredeckes, hanging by alſo the Flags and Banners.

466 *Le Pilote ou Patron, aſſis, au Timon, ou Gouvernail, en la Poupe gouverne le Navire: les autres courans par le Tillac, levent les voiles ou les abbaiſſent, calent, es Antennes ou Vergues, tantoſt au Mas, tantoſt à la Proüe: y pendants la Banniere, ou la Banderolle.*

467 Tranquillo ſalo velificatio non procedit: niſi remiges

467 The Sea being calme and quiet, ſayling goeth

467 *Quand la Mer eſt calme ou bonnace, la Navigation n'a-*

tranſtris

transtris ad scalmos considentes remigent, & ubi opus, contis trudendo à brevibus & scopulis propellant.

not forward: unlesse rowers and watermen sitting together in rowers seats bee rowing: and where there is need, thrusting out with long Poles and with Speares, they drive the Ship out from the Foordes or shelves and shallow places, and from high rockes.

vance point, si ce n'est que les gacheurs rament assis tous ensemble avec des gasches, rame, ou avirons attachez aux chevilles, & qu'ils l'advancent quand il est besoing en le poussant avec des perches ou bastons par les addresses & rochers.

468 Nam huc si incidant, naufragio periclitantur, ni jacturam faciant: ideo profunditatem bolide explorare solent.

468 For if they fall there, they bee in danger of Shipwracke, unlesse they will suffer losse: therefore they are wont to trie the depth with the sounding plummet.

468 Car s'ils s'y rencontrent ou s'ils y tombent, ils sont en danger de faire naufrage, sinon qu'ils facent ject ou perte de leurs biens: c'est pourquoy ils ont accoustumé de sonder le fond avec une sonde.

469 Procella obortа, ne abripiantur à fluctibus, anchoram rudenti annexam jaciunt, figunt, atque ita fluctuant & jactantur.

469 A Tempest or stormе rising, for feare to bee driven away by the floods, they cast anchor tied to a Cable, and so they flote on the waters, and wave up and downe tossed to and fro.

469 S'estevant une tempeste, pour n'estre emportez des flots ils, ancrent ou jettent l'ancre attachee a un Cable, en ceste sorte flottent & sont agitez des Vagues ça & la.

470 Primùm navigans etiamsi vento secundo, nauseam vix effugit.

470 Hee that saileth the first time (though it be with a faire and prosperous good wind) scarce refraineth or avoideth bomiting.

470 Celuy qui va sur mer la premiere fois (bien que le vent soit bon, ou qu'ils ayent le vent en pouppe) peut a peine eviter qu'il ne vomisse.

471 Navis vacua quo firmiùs innatet,

471 A ship empty, that it may swim

471 Vn Navire Vuide pour flotter plus

ſaburra oneratur, ſaburratur.

the more firmely, is laden with balaſt, or is balaſted.

ferme, eſt letté de gravier.

472 Fatiſcit identidem, ſentinaque per hiſcentes rimas illabitur, ac in carinam confluit: unde antlia exantlatur.

472 It chinketh, gapeth now & then, the filth or ſinke falleth and floweth into the pumpe thorow the gaping chinkes, crevilles and chaps, and runneth into the keele: from whence it is drawne out and emptied with a pumpe.

472 *Par fois il ſe crevaſſe & s'entr' ouvre, & la ſentine ou le löſſec y entre par les fentes & crevaſſes entr' ouvertes & coule dans la carine (le fond du navire) d'ou on la tire hors par la pompe.*

473 Quæque ſuam portat cymbam, quæ Navigantes ad littus deferat & naufragio excipiat, ſi navim ſubmergi accidat.

473 Each Ship beares her owne Boate, which may carry the Sailers to the ſhoare: and may ſave them from ſhipwrack, if the ſhippe chance to be ſunke.

473 *Chaque Navire porte ſon Eſquif, pour mener les Paſſagers a terre, & les ſauver du naufrage, s'il advient que le navier ſoit ſubmergé.*

474 Navigatione peracta, actutum navigia in portum appellenda ſunt: aut certè in opportunam ſtationem deducenda.

474 Sailing being done, forthwith the Barkes are to be brought to ſome Harbour, Port, or Haven: or truely they muſt be driven into ſome commodious place, or ſtation.

474 *La navigation achevee, il faut mener les Navires a bord, au Port, ou bien les conduire en quelque Havre ou aſſiere bien viſtement commode.*

474 In Navigabili flumine lintribus & ſcaphis, cymbis, utuntur: imò & ratibus, atque hippaginibus.

474 In a Navigable River they uſe Cocke-boates, and alſo Ferrie-boates, Fiſhers boates, and Hoyſe boates.

474 *En un Fleuve & Riviere Naviguable, on ſe ſert de petites Barques, petits Bateaux, des Barcs a paſſer, des Flotes, des Chaloupes, des Naſſelles, des Filandieres; voire meſme des Raſeaux.*

475 Vbi

475 Vbi vadum deeſt, pontone trajiciunt, ſed portitor naulum poſcit.

475 Where there is no foord or ſhallow place, they paſſe, or waft over with a wherry or Ferry-boat, but the cuſtomer or Ferry-man asketh for the fraught or payment for carriage, or toll, or paſſage.

475 *Ou il n'y a point de guè pour paſſer, on paſſe avec un Bate, mais le Garde au Fermier du Port requiert & demande ſon Salaire, paſſage.*

476 Alibi fiunt pontes, lapidei, vel ſublicii, & penſiles: itemque ponticuli.

476 In ſome places they make Bridges of ſtone, or of great and ſtrong timber, and fall Bridges, as alſo little Bridges.

476 *Ailleurs on fait des Ponts de Pierre ou de Bois, ou de Ponts Levis, comme auſſi de Planches ou petits ponts.*

477 Vrinatores quævis profunda tranant.

477 Swimmers under water, croſſe or paſſe over the greateſt depths.

477 *Les Plongeans & ceux qui nagent entre deux Eaux paſſent les Rivieres les plus profondes.*

478 Munia nautica ſunt Navarchus, Nauclerus, Hyponauclerus, Nautæ, Gubernator, Fori præfectus, Naupegus, Celeuſtes, Remex, Portitor.

478 Offices belonging to ſhips, are the chiefe maſter, the maſtersmate, the under-maſter, the mariners, the pilot; the overſeer of the hatches, the ſhipwright, the Trumpeter, the rowers, the porter or Ferry man.

478 *Les Offices Maritimes ſont, le Pilote, le Patron, le Soumaiſtre, les Matelots, le Gouverneur, le Charpentier, le Trompete, les Avironneers, le Paſſager.*

479 Navithalmo vel Phaſelo, utuntur Nobiles animi gratia pulchrè tecto, remigibus ſubſelliis, & feneſtris adornato.

479 Noble-men uſe for their pleaſure, a Gallot, or a veſſell having chamber-roomes, trimly covered, ſet out and furniſhed with watermen, ſeates and windowes.

479 *Les Gentilshommes uſent pour leur plaiſir, de Baſteaux bien garnis & couverts, de Autrons, de Sieges, & de Feneſtres.*

XLIII. De Itineribus.

480 Viator quò tendit rectà ſine ambagibus proficiſcatur, ad diverticula ne divertat.

481 Semitæ cauſa viam ne deſerat, niſi tritus ſit callis, & itineris dux comeſve peritus.

482 Avia & ſalebras qui metuit, ne deviet.

483 Bivium aut quadrivium fallax eſt: quapropter ne erres, obvios ſciſcitare dextrorſum, an ſiniſtroſum flectendum ſit.

484 Tramites et compita non æquè ſeducunt.

XLIII. Of Iourneyes and paſſages.

480 Let a Traveller goe ſtraightway whither hee is going, without turnings, let him not turne or ſtray out of the way into by-wayes.

481 Let him not leave the high-way for a foote-path, unleſſe it bee a beaten path, or a way much uſed, or that the guide or companion know the way.

482 Hee that is afraid of by-wayes, and uneven places, let him not goe out of the way.

483 A forked way or carfax is deceitfull and uncertaine, therefore that thou mayeſt not erre, aske thoſe thou meeteſt withall, whether thou muſt turne on the right or on the leſt ſide.

484 Croſſe-wayes or croſſe pathes doe not deceive ſo much.

XLIII. Des Chemins voyages, & paſſages.

480 *Que le Voyageur aille tout droit la ou il viſe, ſans tournoyer d'ambages, & qu'il ne ſe deſtour ne point es deſtours du chemin.*

481 *Qu'il ne laiſſe point le grand Chemin pour un ſentier, ſinon que ce ſoit un Chemin frayé, & que la Guide ou Compagnon ſache le Chemin.*

482 *Que celuy qui a peur des Chemins eſgarez, malunis & rompus, ne s'eſgare point.*

483 *Vn Chemin fourchu, ou un carrefour eſt trompeux, c'eſt pourquoy pour ne point errer, & te deſtourner, enqueſte toy des Paſſants, s'il faut aller du coſté Droict ou du Gauché.*

484 *Les Sentes, Chemins a travers Champs, & les Quarrefours ne trompent pas tant.*

485 Peregrinari

485 Peregrinari ut absque interprete possis, idioma calle.

485 To bee able to travell without guide or interpreter, know the tongues or languages.

485 Affin que tu puisses Voyager sans Truchement; ou Interprete, sache la Langue.

486 Peregrè ituro ocreæ competunt, aut perones ob cœnum, & petasus, galerus, ob solem; & penula, lacerna, ob pluvias: & baculus seu scipio quo niratur (adminiculo enim est.)

486 Boots are fit for one that goeth a farre from home, or shoes of raw leather, because of the dirt and mire: and a broad hat or cover of the head, because of the Sunne and a cloake to keepe from raine, and a staffe to rely or leane upon: (for it is a helpe and a support.)

486 Les bottes sont propres pour un qui veut voyager, ou bien des Trique-bouses & des Guestres, a cause de la Roüe, de la Fange, comme aussi un Chapeau, a cause du Soleil, & un Manteau ou Manteline, a cause de la Pluye: puis un Baston pour s'y appuier, (car il sert d'aide.)

487 Opus & viatico ad faciendas impensas: aut certè Literis cambii (collybi.)

487 There is likewise need of provision to make expenses, and to beare the charges, or at least of letters of exchange

487 Il est aussi besoing de provision pour faire les despens, ou pour le moins des lettres d'Eschange.

488 Sed & patientiâ: sub dio enim pernoctare obtingit.

488 But of patience withall, for it happeneth or commeth to passe to bee all the night abroad in open ayre.

488 Mais il est aussi besoing de patience, car il advient, ou il eschet, qu'on couche la nuict dehors, & a descouvert.

489 Vbiubi es, quîcum sis attende.

489 Wheresoeber, or in what place soeber thou be, consider with whom thou art.

489 En quelque lieu que tu sois, considere avec qui tu es.

490 Latrones enim prædantur, piratæ spoliant; imò in ho-

490 For robbers and Theeves seeke for a prey or bootie, pirates a spoile: yea,

490 Car les Larrons & les Brigands, desrobent & pillent; les Pirates despouil-

spirio

ſpitio non hoſpes ab hoſpite tutus.

491 Sarcinæ, quibus ſua convaſata ſibi portant ſunt: Vidulus, mantica, pera, ſacciperium, bulga, marſupium, crumena.

492 Vt expeditior ſis, impedimentis ne te aggrava.

493 Si celerare opus, celeribus, ſonipedibus, uti quàm veredis præſtat.

494 Domum reducem, ſalvum, & hoſpitem, lætabundi tui te excipient.

which is more, a gueſt or ſtranger is not ſure or out of danger from his hoſt.

491 Bags, packes or fardells wherein they carry their own things or baggage truſſed, are a bouget, a wallet, or capcaſe, a pouch, a ſatchell, a male, a purſe, a bag of leather.

492 To be more ready, doe not burthen nor charge or aggravate thy ſelfe with iets.

493 If there be neceſſitie to make haſt, it's better to uſe running horſes, or ſwift geldings or hunting Nags, than poſt horſes.

494 Being returned home ſafe and ſound, thine ſhall receive and entertaine thee with joy and gladneſſe.

lent & deſtrouſſent qui plus eſt au logis meſme l'Hoſte n'eſt pas aſſuré de ſon Hoſte.

491 *Les Pacquets & Fardeaux ou on porte ſes hardes trouſees & ſerrees ſont, une Malle, une Valiſe, une Bougette, une Gibbeciere, une Beſace, un Sac, une Poche, une Bourſe.*

492 *Affin que tu ſois plus preſt, ne te charge point de Bagage.*

493 *S' il eſt beſoing de ſe haſter, il vaut mieux ſe ſervir des Chevaux de Poſte, que des Chevaux de liüage, ou de Relay.*

494 *Tes amis te receivront joyeux & alaigres, quand tu ſeras retourné ſaine & ſauf.*

XLIV. De Mercatura.

495 Mercatores bona aliunde allata non abſque

XLIV. Of the feate and trade of merchandiſe.

495 Merchants doe not ſell goods brought out of

XLIV. De la Merchandiſe.

495 *Les Marchants ne Vendent point leurs*

lucro

lucro (quis enim cum damno quæstum faciat?) divendunt.

496 In Emporiis celebria exercentur commercia: oppidatim nundinæ & mercatus instituí solent.

497 Et propolæ, & institores, & tabernarii, & circumforanei circuitores, & scrutarii cum scutis suis chirothecarii, pileones, negotiatores dici volunt.

498 Et quidni? ubiq; sanè Merx licet venditor indicat, emptor licetur, donec contrahant.

499 Sed qui mercatur ne se defraudet, mensura & pondus adhibenda sunt curiosè; de quibus infrà.

other places without gaine or profit, (for who would trafique with his own losse?)

496 In Market-townes and Faires, famous and frequent cõmerces are exercised: faires and markets use to be established from towne to towne.

496 Both Huckesters and Grocers, and Factors, and shopkeepers, and sellers of old shoes, or old stuffe and rags, with their old trash gloves and trumpery, will be called tradesmen.

498 And why not? truly merchandise is prised or set at price every where, the seller tells what hee will have, or for how much hee will sell it, the buyer cheapeth and offereth a price till they make a bargaine.

499 But lest hee that buyeth, should beguile himselfe, both measure and waight ought carefully to be used: of the which hereafter.

Marchandises apportees d'ailleurs sans quelque gain, (car qui voudroit traffiquer avec perte, & dammage?

496 *Es Marchez on exerce des Commerces celebres, on a accoustumé de tenir des Foires & Marchez de Bourg en Bourg, de Ville en Ville.*

497 *Les Revendeurs, Regratiers, Vendeurs en detail, Truqueurs, Merciers, Bouticliers, contre-porteurs, porte Paniers, les Gantiers, les Chapeliers, & ceux qui hantent les Marchez & lieux publicqs, & veulent estre appellez Marchants.*

498 *Et pourquoy non? certes la Marchandise est mise a prix, que valuee par tout: le Vendeur dit le prix, l'Acheteur la prise, & marchande, jusqu'a-ce qu'ils soient d'accord.*

499 *Mais affin que celuy qui Marchande ne se decevive, il faut soigneusement y employer le poids & la mesure: dont nous parlerons ci-apres.*

500 Monetæ itidem tenendus eſt valor, denarii, oboli, nũmi, teruncii, cruciferi, groſſi, ſeſtertii, denarii, floreni, hungarici, obidi imperiales, & ſcrutati.

500 The value likewiſe and price of Money is to bee knowne: of a penny, of a farthing, of a croſſe penny, of a groat, of a flozen, of a ſhilling, of an hungary ducat, of a rixdoller, and of a crowne.

500 *Il faut auſſi obſerver la valeur de la Monnoye, d'un Obole, d'un Sol, d'un Carolus, d'un Liard, d'un Gros, d'un Patar, d'un Denier, d'un Florin, d'un Rixdaller, & d'un Eſcus.*

501 Lydio & trutinâ probanda moneta; ſæpe enim accidit ur, adulterator: acciſa, adulterina rejicienda.

501 Money muſt bee tryed by the Touch-ſtone and by weight; for it is often clipped and counterfeited: now that which is clipp'd and counterfait, muſt be refuſed.

501 *Il faut eſprouver & peſer la Monnoye: car elle eſt ſouvente fois rognee & fauſſe; la fauſſe monnoye & la rognee doibt eſtre refuſee.*

502 Pretium rerum aliquando intenditur: ſed nihil carius conſtare aiunt quàm quod precibus emitur.

502 The price of wares ſometimes increaſeth, but men ſay there is nothing bought ſo deere as that which is bought by prayer and by requeſt.

502 *Quelque fois le prix des choſes croiſt & ſinhauſſe, mais on dit qu'il n'y a rien qui couſte ſi cher: que ce qu'on achete par Prieres.*

503 Quod pro vectura & trajectu ſolvitur naulum vocatur

503 That which is paid for carriage, and paſſing over, is called the Fare or Paſſe-money.

503 *Ce qu'on paye pour paſſer, s'appelle paſſage.*

XLV. De Veſtiariis opificiis.

XLV. Of Garments, workemanſhip.

XLV. Des Ouvrages d'habits.

504 LInum & Cannabis,

504 LInen or flaxe, and Hempe,

504 *LE Lin & le Chanvre ou mace-*

macerantur in Lacunis, & exsiccata frangibulo conteruntur, (tunduntur) tum carminantur: remanente ibi flocco, hic stupâ.

are watred or made soft, seasoned and soked in water ditches, and being dryed up, they are bruised or broken with a breake, after they be carded, tryed and picked, there remayning a locke or a flocke, heere the tow or the course part.

canevas se mouillentes fossés: & quand ils sont secs, on les broye avec un Frangibule: puis on les carde, on les cherpit, le lopin demeurant en un lieu, & l'estoupe en un autre.

505 Dehinc netrices penso ad colum applicato fila trahunt, nent, sive girgillo, sive fuso cum verticillo, verticulo.

505 Afterward the flaxe or yarne being put at the distaffe, spinners and twisters spin twist, and draw their threads, whether it be with a reele, or with a spindle, and a whearne.

505 *Puis apres les fileurs, ayant mis leur filace, elles filent leur Laine, ala quenouille, avec un Roüet, un Fuseau, un Verteuil, & un poson.*

506 Ex alabro glomerantur glomi & fit tela.

506 Off a reele, clewes or bottomes of threads are winded up, and a web is made.

506 *Du devidoir on devide les pelotons, & on en fait la toile.*

506 Textor in textrinâ stamini tramam subtegmen subtexens, pectine radiove linteum & carbasum conficit: quod ut candescat, insolatur.

506 A Weaver in his shop, weaving the woll with the warpe, maketh linnen cloth, and sailes in his shop, using the thrumme or selvedge thread with a shuttle or fley: which that it be made white, it is dryed and laid out in the sunnne (or it is sunned.)

507 *Le Tisserand joygnant & adjoustant la traime a la filace, en fait de la toile, ou du fin lin, avec la Navette en sa Bontique, qu'on seiche & met au Soleil, pour le blanchir & faire devenir blanc.*

508 Bilex & trilex triplicatum licium requirit.

509 Being woven with a double or treble thread, requires a threefold thrumme or selvedge thread.

508 *Ce qui eſt fait à deux & à trois filets requiert la trime triple.*

509 Idem propemodum in lanificio fit.

509 The same also is done in clothworking, or working in woll.

509 *Le meſme preſque ſe fait au filer au Carder de la laine.*

510 Pectitur Lana aut Groſſipium, (Bambacium) carminatur, netur, texitur, & pani tranſeunt in pannum: quem fullo conſtipat, tinctor, infector, in cortina tingit, inficit coloratq; pannarius divendit.

510 Woll or Cotton is trekled, carded, ſpun, twiſted and woven, and the weaver roles paſſe over or run thorow the cloth: which a fuller maketh thicke, a Dyer dyeth, dipperh, or coloureth: a Draper ſells it.

510 *On peigne la Laine, le Coton, le Bombaſin, on la Carde, on la File, on la Tiſt: de la ſe fait le Drap, qu'un foulon eſpaiſſit & ſerre enſemble: le Teinturier le Teint en la Chaudiere, & le Drapier le vend.*

511 Veſtiarius & Sartor forfice ſcindit, acu & digitali conſuit (ſed ne futuræ notabiles ſint, quandoque & diſſuit, plicatque, laciniat.)

511 The Botcher or the Tailor cutteth with a paire of ſhers or cizzers: soweth, ſtitcheth, and putteth it together with a needle, and with a thimble (but leſt the ſeames ſhould be ſéene) ſometimes alſo hee unſoweth or unſtitcheth and foldeth it.

511 *Le Tailleur ou Couſturier, le coupe avec des Ciſeaux: le couſt avec l'Aiguille, & le Dé: mais affin que les couſtures ne ſe voyent point, quelquefois il le deſcouſt & le plie.*

512 Qui vetera ſarcit, reſarcit, veterementarius: qui interpolat mango eſt, concinnator.

512 He that patcheth, botcheth, or cobleth, or mendeth old garments, is called a botcher or a cobler, hee that reneweth them, is a huckſter or regrater.

512 *Celuy qui refaict ou redoube & radoube & racouſtre les vieux habits eſt un radoubeur, celuy qui les regratie & renouvelle, eſt un Fripier, regratteur.*

513 Coriarius concinnator, coriorum coria lixivio elaborat & concinnat: è quibus sutor calceariús calceamenta ad modulum, subulâ, setâ, & filo picato conficit.

513 A Currier or Tanner dresseth the hides and leathers with lee, out of which a shoemaker maketh shoes, and slippers or pantofles by a Last with an Aule and pitched thread, and with a bristle.

513 *Le Courroyeur fait & accoustre les cuirs avec la cendre de Lexive, dont le Cordonnier en fait les Souliers a la Forme, avec une Alesne, & du Chegros ou Ligneul & Soye de Pourceau.*

514 Pellio è pellibus pellicea construit,

514 A Furrier or Peltmonger maketh furred things out of skins.

514 *Le Pelletier fait des habits de Peaux.*

515 Alutarius alutas præbet: sed omnes hi per contemptum cerdones audiunt.

515 A Leatherdresser affordeth soft leather tawed, but all these through contempt are called handicraftsmen.

515 *Le Magissier & pareur de peaux en fournit de molles & delliees: mais tous ceux-cy par mespris s'appellent Gaigne deniers.*

XLVI. De Vestituum generibus.

XLVI. Of the furniture of the body, and of kinds and sorts of garments or apparell.

XLVI. De l'ornement du Corps, & des sortes d'habits & accoustrements.

516 VEstis ad obtegendam nuditatem è Paradiso ejectis data, stultè ad fastum adhibetur.

516 A Garment or apparell given to those that were cast out of paradise to cover their nakednesse therewith, is foolishly used for pride.

516 *LE Vestement donné a ceux qui furent jettez hors de Paradis pour couvrir leur nudité, est follement employé a Orgueil.*

517 Moles nobis est, & remora, indu-

517 It is a letting and hindring to us in putting it on,

517 *Ce nous est un fardeau & empeschement, en nous habillant*

endo

endo toties & exuendo.

518 Alii laxâ gaudent, alii ſtrictâ, habitu vario.

519 Veſtitus Virilis eſt: Pallium, penula vel Lacerna, thorax cum manicis, Braccæ, Caligæ, Subligaculum, Femoralia, Toga talaris, Abolla, Sagum, Lena, Paludimentum, collobium, Cucullus cujuſmodi Graduati Oxoniæ & Cantabrigiæ utuntur.

520 Fœmineus: amiculum ſupparum, capitium, ricæ, pepla, præcinctoria, reticulum, calantica, vitta, mitra, crinale, cothurnus, ventrale præcinctorium.

and putting it off ſo often.

519 Some would have it looſe, otherſome narrow in a divers faſhion.

519 Mens apparell or cloathing is a ſhirt, a doublet with ſleeves, a ſhort jacket or a jerkin, breeches, ſhort hoſe, round, compaſſed, long, a ſlop, or truſſe, a ſhort, a long or trained Gowne, or Coate downe to the ankles, a ſouldiours cloake, a Senatours gowne, a furred and a double cloake, a cloake with a hood, a coate armour, or jacke of warre, or a ſhirt of male, or a Heralds Coate of armes, habits or hoods which graduates uſe in Oxford and in Cambridge.

520 Womans apparell, a ſhort cloake, a ſmocke, a kerchiefe, kerchers or hoods for women to bee churched, aprons, a kell, a Hurlet or Coife or batle, a fillet, a miter, a bodkin or wire for the haire, a buskin, a ſtomacher.

& des habillant ſi ſouvent.

518 *Les uns veulent porter un habit large, les autres eſtroit, de diverſe façon.*

519 *L'habit d'homme eſt un Manteau, un Pourpoinct avec les Manches, une Chemiſole, (Camiſole ou Chemiſette,) une Iuppe, les Hauts, des Chauſſes, des Chauſſes, des Calçons, des Bottes, une Robbe longue, un Saye, une Robe de Gendarme, un Hoqueton, une Cotte d'Armes, un Manteau, un Cocluchon dont les Graduez uſent a Oxford & a Cambridge.*

520 *L'habit de Femme, un petit Manteau, un Roquet, un Suaire, ou Couvercle, une Calotte, une Bende, un Ruben de teſte, une Mitre, un Lacet, un Brodequin, un Devantier, une Trouſſure.*

521 Communis: inducium (interula) & ſubucula, capitium, pileus (cujus ſummitas apex eſt) tiara, tunicæ, ſtolæ, pallæ, chirothecæ, tibialia, Periſcelides (genuaria & faſciæ crurales) calcei, (ſoleas, obſtragulum, & corrigias, habentes) ſocci, crepidæ, & ſubere mollita ſandalia.

521 Common be a waſtcoate, a hood, hat, cap, a bonnet, whoſe top is a little ſtuffe, a ſtole, coates, robes, petticoates, gloves, ſtockings, knee-hoſe, garters, ſhoes, having ſoles, upper-leathers and latchets or ſtrings, ſockes, ſlippers, and pantofles made ſoft with cozke tree.

521 *L'habit commun: une Chemiſe, Camiſole, Chemiſette, une Cape, un Chaperon, un Chapeau, (dont la cime eſt une pointe) une Pipette, une Tiare, une Iuppe, un Sayon, une Eſtole, un Pallium, un Cotillon, des Gans, des Bas, des Souliers, (qui ont des Soles) des Couvertures, des Attaches, des Rubens, des Chauſſons, des Pantoufflis, & des Mules, amolies avec du Liege.*

522 Hyeme, ad propellendum frigus diploidi viri, ſuperinduunt tunicam, braccas illis aſtrigmentis alligantes.

522 In the winter, to drive away cold, men put on a coate or jerken, upon their doublet; tying their Breeches to it with points.

522 *En Hiver pour chaſſer le froid, mettent une Caſaque ſur le Pourpoint, y attachant des Brayes avec des Eſguillettes.*

522 Omnia, ubi opus, ſpinulis, aciculis unciculis & ſpinteribus, fibulis & nodulis globulis connectuntur.

523 All when it is needfull are knit and tyed, or faſtned together with pins, hookes, claſpes and catches and buttons or buckles, little knots.

523 *Tout, quand il eſt beſoing, eſt attaché avec une eſpingle, avec des crochets, des boucles, des agraphes & des nœuds, des boutons.*

524 Cingulo nos cingimus & diſcingimus, ligulis nodos adſtringimus, aut ſolvimus.

524 With a girdle wee gird and ungird our ſelves, with points or laces wee tie or untie, or make or loſe knots.

524 *Nous nous ceignons & deſceignons avec une ceinture, nous attachons, & deſattachons les Nœuds aux Aiguillettes.*

525 Palâ nos amicimus.

525 Wee put on or entwap, clad, or cloathe us with cloakes or mantles.

525 *Nous nous affublons, couvrons, & envelopons de nos Manteaux.*

526 Or-

526 Ornamenta adduntur; redimicula faſciæ (quibus cincinni, & alia redimiuntur) tæniæ, fimbriæ, limbi (inſtitæ) lemniſci, laciniæ, annuli, torques, monilia, inaures, armillæ.

536 Ornaments are added, attires, or bonnets and frenchhoods and fillets, wherwith haire crisped or curled, and other things are trimmed: hairlaces, headbands, hems, skirts, gards, welts, labells or ribbands hanging downe on each side, fringes, plaits or folds of a gowne, rings, chaines, collars or jewells about ones necke, earings and bracelets.

526 On y adjouſte des Ornements: des Ravolets, (dont environne, ou Couronne, on Orne tout autour les Cheveux ou Paſſe filons & autres choſes,) des Brandelettes, des Franges, des Bords, des Bordures, (Bordees) des Banades, des Queües, le Plieure, (les Plis) des Anneaux, un Collier, (un Carquan) une Bague, une Chaine, des Pendants d'Oreilles, des Braſſelets.

527 Item linteola, ſtrophia, ſudaria, ſerta, & corollæ, ſerviæque.

527 As likewiſe little linnen napkins, necherchiefes, noſegayes, and little crownes, garlands, and ſweete poſies.

527 Pareillement de drappelets, ou petits drapeaux, de gorgias, (Collet de Femme) de Mouchoirs, de Bouquets, de Couronnes.

528 Centones inopum ſunt.

528 Courſe garments are for the poore.

528 Vn Bureau, ou une Mante, & Couverture Velüe ſont pour les povres.

529 Gynæceum ſuum ſibi mundum habet: matronæ pediſſequas.

529 Shee hath the ſpinning or weaving roome, cleane: Matrons have their chambermaids or waiting-maides.

529 Elle a ſon Cabinet net, les Matrones ont des Chambrieres.

XLVII. De Fabrilibus Artificiis, & eorum armis.

530 PRimitus in Specubus & Cavernis, & tabernis, & frondeis tabernaculis, & cæspitiis tuguriolis, gurgustioliſque habitabatur: nunc ædificiis omnia referta ſunt.

531 Hæc alicubi excelſa ſunt, alibi humilia.

532 In caſa exili, quis lubens degit?

533 Architectus ædificat adjutantibus fabris, ſecuri & malleo operas ſuas peragentibus.

534 Faber murarius contignationem ſcandens, è cæmento latomo (ab lapicida parato) & calce muros fabricatur & cruſtat: idque ad

XLVII. Of Smiths and Carpenters craft, and cunning workmanſhip.

530 AT the firſt men did dwell or inhabite Dens, Holes, Caves, and lurking places, little houſes, greene Bowers, Tabernacles, Tents, Cottages, Sheds, ſtrait Cabbins, and lodgings of turfes: now all is full of buildings.

531 Theſe in ſome places are high, in ſome low.

532 Who liveth willingly in a little houſe?

533 A Maſter Maſon or Carpenter buildeth, up, workemen helping, doing their workes with a Hatchet, or an Axe, and with a Hammer, or a mallet.

534 A Maſon climbing or getting up to the rafters, tearings or planking of a houſe, buildeth and fremeth plaiſtereth the walls

XLVII. Des Artifices des Artiſans, des charpentiers & de leurs Inſtruments.

530 *Iadis on habitoit (ou demeuroit, on logeoit) es Cavernes, és Foſſes, & és Grottes, és Tentes, és Tabernacles, és logettes de Rameaux, de Feuilles, és Loges faites de Mottes, de Gazons, & és Cabarets: maintenant tout eſt plein de baſtiments ou Edifices.*

531 *En quelques endroits ils ſont hauts, & en quelques autre, bas.*

532 *Qui eſt-ce qui loge volontiers, en une maiſonnette de peu de valeur.*

533 *Le Maçon, l'Architecte baſtit & edifie avec l'aide des Charpentiers, faiſant leur ouvrage avec une coignee & avec un Marteau.*

534 *Vn Maçon, montant amont les Eſtages ou planchers, baſtit & encrouſte les murailles, avec du Moellon ou Blocaille & de la Chaux: & ce au Nilibel-*

libellum & perpendiculum, gypſator gypſo gypſat.

535 Lignarius, vel Tignarius, Faber, trabe ferreis anſis firmatâ, ad amuſſim aſciâ aſciat, (ſegmentis & aſſulis, ſchidüs, avolantibus) terebrâ tebrat, forat, trochileis elevat, parietes coordinat, clavis impactis conſolidat, dolabrâ dolat.

536 Ligna ne cariem ſentiant, poſt plenilunium ſuccidantur.

537 Lignator arbores materiam ſecuit: ſerrarius ſerrâ ſerrat, ſcobe decidente, turidiq; cuneum adigit, & findit fiſſile, vel malè fiſſile & clavoſum

with mortar or parget & lime prepared by a ſtone-hewer or quarrier, or digger of ſtones, and that by the line or levell, and plumbe rule: a Plaiſterer, plaiſtereth it with plaiſter.

535 The Carpenter or Joyner, having ſtreightened the beame with yron crookes, heweth or chips with a chip axe or hatchet by ſquare, rule, and a plumbe-line. The chips and ſlyces flying away, with a wimble hee boareth, pierceth: with pullies he liſteth it up, ſetteth and bringeth the walls in good order, conſolidateth and maketh them ſtrong with natles and pinnes thruſt in, plained with a plainer.

536 Let wood or timber be cut downe after the full moone, for feare it ſhould rot and putrifie.

537 A Woodmonger ſelleth trees: a ſawyer ſaweth with a ſaw, or with a hand ſaw, the ſaw duſt falling downe, with a hammer or wooden

veau, au plom & au cordeau: le Plaſtrier plaſtre les parois avec du plaſtre.

535 *Le Charpentier, ayant affermi la poutre ou la tref avec des anſes de fer, hache & eſgale avec une hache ou coignee a plomb, & eſquierre au cordeau & a la ligne, les eſclats & coupeaux, s'envolant, perce & fore, avec une tariere, les eſleve & ſurhauſſe avec des poulies, agence, conjoinct les parois, les rend ſoliaes & fermes avec des cloux fichez, dole ou applanit avec une douloire.*

536 *Que le bois, affin qu'il ne ſente la pourriture ou vermouleure ſe coupe apres la plaine Lune.*

537 *Le Buſcheron abbat les arbres, le Scieur les ſcie, & les fend avec une Scie, la ſcieure tombant en bas. Il fait entrer le coin avec un*

lignum

lignum, strues compositit, ut & sarmentorum fasces.

mallet hee thrusteth and driveth in the wedge, and cleaveth wood easie to cleave, or ill to cleave, or full of knots: putteth together, piles of wood or wood stakes and bundles, handfulls and knitches of twigges or branches.

maillet & fend le bois, le lie ensemble, en fait des monceaux de busches, comme aussi des faisceaux de Sarmens.

538 Scrinlarius, arcularius, asseres, scandulas, runcinâ & dolabrâ edolat, planat, lævigat, colla glutinat, vernice illinit.

538 A chest or coffer maker planeth or maketh smooth shingles and joynts, or cloven boards, with a whip saw, and with a planer, with glew or solder hee knitteth and joyneth them together, with gum, hee annointeth and smeareth them.

538 *Le Menuisier polit & es bauche avec une scie & doloire, les ais & membrures, assemble & joint ensemble avec de la colle forte l'enduit.*

539 Ferrarius in ustrinâ follibus insufflat, emollitumque & forcipe prehensum ferrum super incude cudit, unde strictura exeunt, in laminas & bracteas diducit & in ferrariam aquam injicit.

539 An iron smith in the melting house, bloweth in bellowes, and upon the Anvill striketh and forgeth iron mollified or softned, and taketh hold of it with a paire of tongues, whence are seene sparkles of iron, dividеth it into blades, and into leaves or thinne peeces or sheets & puts it into iron water.

539 *Le Forgeron embrase & souffle avec les soufflets en la Forge, frappe sur l'enclume le fer emmolli, & prins avec des Tenailles, d'ou sortent des est incelles de fer allumé, le desjoint en lames & en fovilles, & le met dedans l'eau de la forge.*

540 Serrarius &

540 A sawyer and

540 *Le Serreurir*

polio

polio Lima limat, reliquiæ ſunt ramenta, planulâ verò lævigat & politi, ut niteat.

armozer oz harneſſe-ſcourer fileth it with a file: the remnants are little oz thinne ſhauings oz ſcraped peeces oz ſcantlings, but with a plaine bee planeth, ſmootheth, & poliſheth it, that it may bee neate and trimme.

& le Fourbiſſeur, lime & polit avec la douloire, les reliques ou le reſte, ſont les racleures, affin qu'il ſoit beau, ſoit poli, & net.

541 Hujus tribus ſunt Fabri Ærarii, qui Æs fundunt, Stannarii, Automatarii, item Scandularii, vitores, Tornatores, Vitrarii, &c.

541 Of this ranke are Braziers which melt braſſe, oz copper ſmiths, tinkers, pewterers, clockemakers; as alſo Tilers, Slaters, Coopers, Turners, Glaſſers, oz glaſſe-makers.

541 De ce rang ſont les Chaudronniers, les Dinandiers, qui fondent l'Airain, les Potiers d'Eſtain, les Horologeurs: ceux qui couvrent les maiſons, les Tonneliers, & Relieurs de Tonneaux, les Tourneurs, les Verriers, &c.

542 Operarii Mercede conducuntur, ut ſubminiſtrent, vectibus tollant, palangis volvant, &c.

542 Workemen are hyred with wages, oz with hyre, to ſerue, and beare up with leavers and iron crowes, and to turne and roll with potters, and with rollers, &c.

542 On loüe des ouvriers ou manouvriers pour ſalaire, ou a gage pour ſervir, qui levent avec des leviers roulent & virent avec des rouleaux, &c.

543 Figulus ex argillâ ollas, fidelias, opercula, cantharos; aliaq; figlina, fingit.

543 The Potter faſhioneth oz formeth out of clay, kits, cans, cherues, covers, lids, jugges, and other pots.

543 Le Potier fait & façonne d'argile, des pots, des vaiſſeaux de terre, des couvercles des gobelets, & autres choſes de poterie.

544 Domus altè fundata, affabrè exſtructa, angulis benè

544 A houſe founded oz grounded deepely, cunningly; oz workmanly builded up, well

544 Une maiſon fondee bien profonde, baſtie & edifiee artificieuſement & inge-

ſolidata

solidata, columnisque stabilita, perstat diutissimè incolumis.

545 Præsertim, si tegula plumbea, aut lapidea tegatur, parietesque suggrundio latiore contra imbrium impetum muniantur.

546 Aliàs ruit, & fiunt ruinæ & rudera.

547 Vacillantem itaque pilis & aliis fulcris fulciri, labentem refici, aut dirui, collapsam destructamve instaurari; reparari & renovari, necesse est.

548 Domicilium amplum commodam facit habitationem, arctum incommoda.

strengthened with corners and angles, & made stedfast with columnes & pillars, standeth, and lasteth a very long time whole, safe & sound.

545 Especially if it be covered with a leaden or stone covering, & the wals fenced wt a larger housecaves, against the violence of showers.

546 Otherwise it fals and decayes, and rubbles or rubbish come therefrom.

547 It is therefore necessary to underset, and to underprop it, if it shakes, with bords, piles, or other props; to amend, repaire, or to pull downe, if it be decaying: to restore and make it new againe, if it bee fallen downe, overthrown or destroyed.

548 A large, wide, and great mansion, or dwelling place, makes the habitation and dwelling commodious and handsome; a straight, close, or narrow, incommodious and unhandsome,

nieusement, bien affermie avec encoignures, & asseurée avec des colonnes ou pilliers, demeure fort long temps en son entier.

545 *Principalement si elle est couverte de plomb ou de terre cuite, & si les parois sont munies de grands auvents contre l'impetuosité de la pluye.*

546 *Autrement elle tombe, va en ruine, d'où se font ou arrivent les fentes, & crevasses.*

547 *Il est donc necessaire d'appuier celle qui branle, avec des pilliers ou autres appuis, de refaire ou abbattre celles qui commencent a tomber & a cheoir; de rebastir, repairer & renouveller celle qui est cheute ou tombee.*

548 *Vn large domicile, (une large demeure) fait qu'on loge commodement & a son aise, celle qui est estroite & petite, le rend incommode, & malaisé.*

XLVIII. De Domo ejuſq; partibus.

549 INgreſſurus ædes, ne à januâ aberres, in veſtibulo ſubſiſte, & frontiſpicium intuere: demum pulſa.

550 Siquis per tranſennâ, calathrum, cancellos, latices, proſpectat, aperire roga: ſi aperit, pedem, ne ad limẽ offendas attolle: caput ad ſuperliminare ne allidas, impingas, demitte: utrinq; poſtes erunt.

551 Vbi pertranſiveris oſtium, occlude, peſſulum obdendo, aut obicem ſaltem.

552 Cardines ne

XLVIII. Of a Houſe and of its parts.

549 BEing to enter and to go into a houſe, for feare thou ſhouldſt miſſe the doze, ſtand ſtill or ſtop at the entrance, and behold and looke on the forefront: then knocke at the gate or at the dooze.

550 If any looke thorow the windowes, or lattices, pray him to open: If hee openeth, lift up thy foote, for feare thou ſhouldeſt daſh or hurt it againſt the threſhold: bow downe thy head leaſt thou ſhouldſt daſh and knocke it againſt the tranſome or the lintell over the dooze: there ſhall bee poſts on both ſides.

551 After thou haſt paſt over the dooze, ſhut it up, ſetting the bar againſt it, (or barring it) at the leaſt bolting it.

552 For feare the

XLVIII. D'une Maiſon & de ſes parties.

549 *ENtrant en un logis ou en une Maiſon, pour ne te deſtourner de la porte, areſte toy a l'entree, & regarde le frontiſpice, puis apres heurte & frappe.*

550 *Si quelqu'un regarde par la fineſtre ou par les barreaux ou treillis, prie le de t'ouvrir, d'ouvrir la porte: s'il ouvre eſleve ton pied, de peur que tu ne bronches au ſeuil de l'huis, baiſſe la teſte, de peur que tu ne heurtes & te froiſſes la teſte au linteau de deſſus, des deux coſtez, ou de part & d'autre, il y aura des poſteaux.*

551 *Quand tu ſeras entré, ou auras paſſé la porte, ferme le, en y mettant le Verroüil, la Verroüillant, ou pour le moins en y mettant le loquet*

552 *Affin que les*

ſtrideant.

ſtrideant, aut fores crepent, lentè move.

553 Ex atrio in cætera conclavia, penetralia, aditus eſt per ſcalas aut cochleam ad ſuperiores contignationes.

554 Prima ſolet eſſe domini, eo ſuperior vacare hoſpitibus, amicis excipiendis, bene tapetibus ornata, Lacunari picto & plerumque deaurato, pavimento ſtoreis tecto.

555 Tectum columinibus incumbit, tignis & tigillis tegulæ & imbrices, vel ſcandulæ: culmen ſtramineum eſt vel lateritium, plumbeum vel lapideum.

556 Additamenta

hinges ſhould make ſome noyſe or whizzing, or leaſt the doore ſhould give or make ſome cracke, moove it ſoftly.

553 Out of the firſt entrance there is an acceſſe, into the inner roomes through ſtaires, or winding ſtaires to the upper roomes.

554 The firſt or chiefeſt is wont to be the owners: one higher than it, ſhould ſerve to entertaine gueſts and friends; being well trimmed with hangings, the arched roofe painted and moſt commonly gilded: the floore covered with matts.

555 The roofe or the riege and tobering lyeth and leaneth, or reſteth upon wide beames or ſtayes, pillars: the tiles and the gutters, ſlates or ſhingles upon ſparres and rafters: the toppe or roote, is of thetched ſtraw or of ſtubble, or of Watche, of Lead or ſtone.

556 Additions

gonds, ou pivots, & *les portes ne facent point de bruit, tire les tout bellement.*

553 *De la Salle, on entre aux autres Chambres, & par les Eſcheles, Vis ou Degré aux Eſtoges de deſſus.*

554 *La premiere eſt couſtumierement celle du Maiſtre, celle d'enhaut eſt vuide pour y recevoir les amis, laquelle eſt bien parée de Tapiſſeries, d'un planche peint, & ſouvent doré & d'un pavé couvert de jonchee.*

555 *Le Toict eſt appuyé ſur des Columnes ou Pilliers: les Tuiles & Tuyaux, les Canaux, l'Eſgout, les Goutieres ou retits Ais, Aiſſelles & bandeaux ſur des Chevrons ou Solives, & Soliveaux: le Feſte, ou Sommet eſt de Plomb, ou de Pierre, ou de Paille, ou de Tuille.*

556 Les ſurcroits, ſunt

sunt projecturæ, & suggrundia menjana & pergulæ, seu podia & coronides.

557 Cubicula sint bene instructa lectis, scabellis, matulis: juxta est conclave, ubi privata utensilia adservantur, & latrina: in nostris utimur scaphiis & trullis.

558 Area sive sit lata sive angusta, impluvium dicitur: per posticum exitus est aliò.

559 Sera clave clauditur & recluditur, id est, obseratur & reseratur.

560 Infernè sunt culina, cella cerevisiaria, vinaria: penuaria, & sæpe promptuarium esculenta parata continens.

or elkings are suttings, leanings out, and eabes, buildings of pleasure, and galleries, outstandings, waineseot & boards.

547 Let the chambers bee well furnished with beds, stooles, chamber-pots, neare-by is an inner rome where private utensils are kept, also a privy: we doe use close stooles and pispots with us.

558 A court-yard, whether it bee broad or narrow, is called a square court without roofe or covert, whereby the raine may fall into the house and be saved: thorow the back dore or posterne gate is a going out another way.

559 A lock is shut and opened with a key, that is, its locked fast, made fast & unlocked or laid open.

560 Beneath are the kitchin, the cellar for Beere and Wine, the buttery, and oftimes a Magazine or storehouse, containing provision for foode.

advantages, sont les auvents, & les sorties, les saillies, gettements, les galleries, les fins, les bouts.

557 *Les Chambres sont bien garnies, de Lits, d'Escabeaux, de Pots de Chambre: tout au prez est le Cabinet, ou sont les meubles privez, le Privé: dans les nostres nous nous servons de Coupes & Tasses.*

558 *L'aire, la court (soit elle large ou estroite) est appellee esgout: par la poterne, ou par l'huis derriere la sortie est ailleurs.*

559 *La Serreure se ferme & s'ouvre avec une Clef.*

560 *Au bas sont, la Cuisine, le Celier pour mettre la Biere, le Vin la Despence, & souvent le Gardemanger, ou est serree la viande preparee.*

XLIX. De Hypocausto.

561 HYpocaustum Fornace calefit.

562 Fenestræ sunt Vitreæ & Ligneæ, cancellatæ aut clathratæ, clathris & laticibus clausæ.

563 Pavimentum fistucâ pavitum, pilis stratum aut tesselatum est: laquear tabulatum aut fornicatum.

564 Servandis rebus receptacula sunt, arca, arculæ, armaria, risci, thecæ, scrinia, capsæ: transferendis verò sportæ, cophini, corbes, calathi viminei, &c.

XLIX. Of a stew or hot house.

561 A Stew is made warm with an oven or a fornace.

562 The windows are glassie, of glasse, or wodden, of wood or timber, latticewise & cast crosse, or barred and shut with grates.

563 The pavement is paved, strewed, and made even and levell, with a water pile, sledge or commander, or squared with stones or checkard worke: the rooke made of bords or archwise and in vault.

564 Places or warehouses to keepe things safely in, are arkes or chests, coffers, Hutches, Baskets, Armories, Presses, Pantries, trunks, Boxes within walls, Sheathes, Cases, Chests, Wardrobes: and to transport them, Baskets, Maunds, Panniers, Skeps, Hampers of Osiers.

XLIX. Du Poesle & des Estuves.

561 LE Poesle ou l'Estuve s'eschauffe avec la Fournaise.

562 *Les Fenestres sont de Verre ou de Bois, environnees de treillis, treillissees, formees a barreaux.*

563 *Le Pavement est pavé d'une tuile ou de quarreaux: le Planche ou le Lambris est planché ou Vouté.*

564 *Les Receptacles & lieux pour y serrer les choses sont, des Coffres, des Huches, des Bahus, des Armaires, des Tiroirs, des Estuis, des Caisses, des Laiettes, des Boistes, & pour les transporter, des Paniers, des Corbeilles, des Corbillons, des Coffins, des Paniers de Cliſſe ou d'Osier, &c.*

L. De Cœnaculo.

565 MEnſæ mappis ſtratæ, diſci, orbeſq; atq; quadræ imponuntur, ut & ſalinum cum ſale.

566 Apponuntur verò panis, collyræ, aut bucceæ ſciſſæ, & fercula.

567 Invitati convivæ a convivatore in cœnaculum, tricliniũ introducuntur.

568 Et ubi ſuper malluvium è gutturnio, aut ſuper pelvim ex aquali, ſe laverunt, & mantili manutergio terſerunt, per ſcamna vel diſpoſita ſedilia cum pulvinis & tripodibus, ſuppoſitis ſcabellis accumbunt.

L. Of the Parlour.

565 DIſhes or Platters are ſet and layd upon the Table covered with Table-cloathes, as likewiſe rundlis or trenchers, and a ſaltieler with ſalt.

566 But loaſes of bread, Bunnes, Crackneils, or Simnells, or mozſells cut, and meſſes or diſhes of meat are ſet upon.

567 The gueſts bidden or inbited are brought into the parlour by the feaſt-maker.

568 And when they have waſhed ober a Baſon or laber out of the ewer, and wiped with a Towell, they ſit downe upon benches, or upon chaires or ſeates, or ſtoles ſet in order with cuſhions and with ſelters or foot-ſtoles under ſet.

L. De la Chambre haute ou on du lieu ou on prend le repas.

565 *ON met ſur la Table couverte de nappes, des Plats, des Aſſietes, & trenchoirs, & la Saliere, avec du Sel.*

566 *On y met auſſi des petits pains, ou des morceaux coupez, taillez, & les plats de viande.*

567 *Les Convives ou conviez, ſont menez & introduits par le banqueteur en la haute chambre.*

568 *Et apres s'eſtre lavez ſur le Baſſin, avec un Goutteron, ou ſur un Lavoir, avec une Eſguiere ou Pot a Eaut & s'eſtre eſſutez d'une Teüaille ou d'un Eſſuye-mains, ils ſe mettent a Table ſe ſeent, ſur des Bancs & ſur des Sieges mis en ordre avec des Couſſins & des marchepieas mis deſſous.*

569 Adeſt

569 Adeſt ſtructor qui dapes delibat & diſtribuit, cultellos cum furcinulis in promptu habens.

569 There comes the Carver, or diſhbearer, which taſteth and diſtributeth the meate and diſhes, having knives in a readineſſe, with little fleſhhookes.

569 L'Eſcuier trenchant s'y trouue qui gouſte les Viandes, les entame & diſtribuë, ayant touſiours preſts les Coutelets, & les Four chettes.

570 Iuſcula & pulmenta cochlearibus, cætera edulia cultro quem manubrio teneas, ſumuntur: dantur alicubi ſingulis convivis ſingulæ gabatæ cum jure carnium paniſque fruſtulis.

570 Broths and Pottages, water-Grewell and Frumenty are taken with ſpoones, other meats with a knife, which thou muſt hold by the haft: in ſome other places there are given to each of the gueſts ſo many platters, with broath made of fleſh, and ſmall peeces of bread.

570 Les Broüets, les Potages, & les Hochepots ſe prennent avec des Cuilliers, & les autres Viandes avec un Couſteau, qu'il faut tenir par le manche, En quelques endroits on baille a chaque convié ſon Eſcuelle, avec du Potage de Chair & de petits morceaux de pain.

571 Civiles labia non exerta linguâ lingunt, lambuntve, ſed mapellâ detergunt.

571 Civill men never licke nor lappe the lips with the tongue drawne or taken out but wipe them with a Napkin.

571 Les gens civils & les bien apprins ne lechent pas les Levres en tirant la langue hors de la bouche, ains les eſſuyent avec une ſerviette.

572 Nec bolos aut fruſta glutiunt, ſed manducando comedunt.

572 Neither doe they ſwallow morſells or peeces, but eate them by chawing.

572 Ils n'avallent point auſſi les morceaux ou les lopins, ains les mangent en les maſchant.

573 Muſcæ abiguntur flabello.

573 Flyes are driven away with a fanne or a flabell.

573 On chaſſe les Mouſches avec un Eſventoir ou chaſſemouſches.

574 Depromuntur è repoſitorio crateres

574 Out of the dreſſer or cuppeboard are drawne or

574 On tire du Buffet, du Gardt-

&

& cyathi, calices, vitra & culiuli aurei: proluta-que in abaco repo-nuntur, ſub quo præ-ſto ſunt malluvia cum gutturniis, & ampul-læ teſtaceæ.

taken out, great ſtanding cupe, boils and jugs, pots, buc-kets gobiets, calices, glaſſes and pitchers, or ſtone pots, and being waſht and made cleane or rin-ced, are ſet and laid upon the cupboord.

robe, les Coupes, Taſſes, Gobelots, Calices, les Verres, & Pots d'Or, & quand ils ſont lavez ou rincez, on les met ſur le Dreſſoir.

575 Patera eſt pa-tulo orificio poculum.

575 A flat boll is a cup with a broad and large and wide mouth.

575 *Vne Taſſe eſt une coupe large & ouverte.*

576 Tum pincer-na, promus-condus, ex hirnea, cirnea, vel cantharo, temetum in-fundit & porrigit: propinantque alii aliis geniales hauſtus.

576 Then the butler out of a bot-tle filleth of ſtrong wine, and reacheth it, and they drinke and quaffe one to another pleaſant and dainty draughts.

576 *Puis le Som-lier verſe du Vin hors du vaiſſeau, ou pot a Vin, du Broc & du Hanap, & le baille: les uns boyvent aux autres de beaux & plaiſants traicts.*

577 Opiparum convivium lautas ha-bet epulas, & quidem diverſos miſſus.

577 A ſumptuous feaſt or banquet hath dainty diſhes, meats, yea, eben divers meſſes & courſes.

577 *Vn riche & ſomptueux banquet, a des Viandes friandes & delicates; voire pluſ-ieurs ſortes de mets.*

578 Aſſaturis ad-duntur in ſcutellis oxybaphis embam-mata, intinctus, la-ctucæ, raphanus, & ſalgamenta, olivæ, cappares, cucumeres, beta, tandemque bel-laria.

578 To roſted meates are added, in little ſaucers, ſharpe ſauces, Lettices, Raddiſhes, and things condite or preſerved, as Olives Capers, Cucum-bers, Beet, and at the laſt ſweet meats.

578 *Au Roſti on y adjouſte dans des Plats, ou Eſcuelles, des Sauces, & Saupi-quets, des Laictues, des Reſorts & confitures, des Olives, des Cappres, des concombres, de la Poree, & ſur la fin le Diſſert.*

579 Verum enim-vero feſtiva colloquia præcipuum ſunt con-dimentum.

579 But yet truely merry & pleaſant talke is the cheefe and the beſt ſauce.

579 *Mais certes les plaiſants diſcours ſont la meilleure & principale ſauce.*

580 Edaciores jentant, prandent, merendant, & cœnant: sed qui sedentariam vitam agunt, jentaculo & merenda abstineant.

581 Ter quotidiè saturari nimium est, nisi parcè.

580 Great eaters breake their fast, dine, eate after noone, and sup: but they which doe their worke and businesse sitting, must abstaine from a breakefast and from a beaver.

581 To cramme thrice every day, is too much unlesse it be done sparingly.

580 *Les trop grands mangeurs desjeunent, Disnent, Gouſtent, ou Reciennent, & Soupent: mais ceux qui menent une vie sedentaire, doivent s'abſtenir & ſe garder de desjuner, & de Gouſter.*

581 *Se ſaouler & raſſaſier trois fois le jour, eſt trop: ſinon que ce ſoit moderement.*

LI. De Convivio & convictu.

LI. Of a Banquet and eating in company together.

LI. Du Banquet & du Repas.

582 Culinâ per dapiferos, pro primo missu mensæ apponi solent in lancibus, jusculenta, olera, coctula, pulmentaria carnium, bubula cocta, recens salsa, vervecina, & reliquæ carnes elixæ, cum ofellis, fartis, tomaculis, lucaniis, omasis, & perna porcina be-

582 There is wont to bee set on the Table by the serbiters, that bring out of the kitchin, in platters, for the first messe, broth of hearbes, boyled broths of flesh: boyled beefe lately salted, (salt) beale, and other boyled meate, with steakes, puddings, sausages, porke-puddings, and a gammon of Bacon

582 *Les ſerviteur de table pour le premier mets, ont accouſtumé d'apporter de la cuiſine ſur la table dans des plats ou eſcuelles, des potages, des herbes, cuites, des potages a la chair, de la chair de bœuf cuite, fraiſche, ſalée, du porc, & les autres chairs boüillies: les hochepots, les farces, les ſaucices, les andouilles, les boudins, le*

ne

è infumata.

583 Vbi jura aut frixa frigescunt, ea foculo mensario excalefacienda sunt.

584 Prostat mensæ Scypharius, singulis convivis aut convictoribus pocula cerevisiæ, zythi & vini, meri, veteris, albi, rubri, gallici, hispanici, græci, rhenensis, prout quisque petit, & illius copiâ suppetit, ministrans.

585 Pro secundo missu proponuntur assæ carnes, pulli & delicati saporis aves, capones, attagenes, perdices, parduli, coturnices: item pastilli, crustulata, & pisces lautiores, assi, frixi, elixi, cum condimentis intritis, allio et pipere.

586 His interponuntur acetaria con-

well dryed with the smoake.

583 When broths or fryed meates waxe cold, they must bee warmed with a Chaffin-dish set on the Table.

584 Besides the Table stands a waiter, serving each of the guests, and of the company, with cuppes of Beere, or Ale, Methegin, Wine, unmixed, old, white, red, French wine, Spanish, Greeke, Rhenish, according as every one asketh, and there is plenty thereof.

585 For the second messe there are set forth roasted meates; Chickins and Birds of pleasant taste, Capons, Woodcockes, Pheasants, Partridges, Plouvers, Quailes: also Pasties, Tarts, and Fishes of the more dainty sort, roasted, fryed, sodden, with Sawces steeped in, made of Garlicke, Pepper.

586 With these are interminglied

jambon de porc bien enfumé.

583 *Quand les potages, sauces ou fricassees, se refroidissent, il les faut reschauffer avec un reschaud.*

584 *L'Escbanson est aupres de la table, qui donne a chaque convie seant a table des gobelets, des verres, de la cervoise, de biere, de vin pur, vieil, blanc, clairet, François, d'Espagne, Grec, de Rhin, selon, qu'un chacun le demande, & selon la quantité qu'il en peut avoir.*

585 *Pour le second mets on apporte le rosty, les poullets, & la volaille delicate, les chapons, les becasses, les phaisans, les perdrix, les plouviers, les cailles: des gasteaux, des pastez, & des poissons delicats, rostis, frits, boüillis, avec des sauces meslé d'aux & de poivre.*

586 *On entremeste avec tout cela*

cisa ex lactucis, portulaca, bugloſſa hortenſi, et petroſelino, parata ſaccharo vel ſale aſperſa, irrorata oleo & acreo mixtis.

587 In Menſis ſecundis propinantur in teſtaceis, ut plurimum vaſculis, Bellaria, præſertim arida, ſaccharata, varia item conditanea, dactyli, uvæ, ficus aridæ, fructus præcoqui, pyra, pruna, mala, nuces caſeus recens, veteranus, oculatus, parmenſis.

588 His addunturplacentæ, artolagana, ſcriblita, collyros, & pleraque fercula aromatum pulviſculo aſpergi aut aromaticis confecturis condiri ſolent.

ſalades, made of Lettice, Pourſlaine, garden bugloſſe, and Parſley, ſprinkled with Sugar or Salt, bedewed with Oyle and Vinegar, mixed together.

587 In the ſecond ſervice are ſet forth Junkets, in earthen diſhes moſt commonly, eſpecially dry things made of Sugar: alſo divers Confects, Dates, Grapes, dry Figges, fruits ſone ripe, Pears, Plums, Apples, Nuts, Cheeſe new, old, full of eyes, &c.

588 Unto theſe are added Cakes, Pancakes, Wafers, Tarts: and moſt of the meſſes (or diſhes) are wont to be ſprinkled with the powder of ſpices, or to bee condite with aromaticke confections.

des ſalades faites de laictuës, de pourpier, de bugloze de jardin, & du perſil, parſemez de ſucre ou de ſel, arroſee d'huile & de vinaigre meſle enſemble.

587 *Pour le deſſert on preſente dans des petits vaiſſeaux de terre le plus ſouvent, du deſſert, principalement c'eſt ſucre, & diverſes ſortes de confitures, des dattes, des raiſins, des figues ſeiches, des fruits cuits, des poires, des prunes, des pommes, des noix, du formage nouveau, vieil, œillé, du parmoiſin.*

588 *On adouſte des gasteaux, des bigneis, des craquelins, des gaufres: on a de couſtume d'arrouſer pluſieurs ſervices de quelque pouldres de ſenteur, ou de les aſſaiſonner de quelques compoſitions, confitures odoriferantes.*

LII. De Cubiculo cum pertinentibus.

589 IN dormitorio ſponda fulcro ſuffulta, cubile, therum ſuſtinet: ſed deficiente lecto, ſtorea aut matta ſubſternitur.

590 Strato ſuperinjiciuntur, Lodices & his cevical; tegetibus & ſtragulis nos integimus.

591 Pulvinar plumeum eſt, culcitra tomento farta.

592 Matula veſicæ levandæ, & receſſus, latrina, alvo exonerandæ, cubiculo neceſſaria requiſita ſunt.

LII. Of a Chamber and things belonging to it.

589 In a bed chamber a bedſtead holdeth up the bed: but a bed falling or being wanting, a matte is ſpread on the ground.

590 Upon the bed is caſt or laid ſheetes, and upon them a pillow or bolſter: we cover our ſelves with blankets and coverings, or coverlets and counterpoints.

591 A pillow or cuſhion is of feathers: a mattreſſe, pallet, or flocke-bed is ſtuffed and filled with locks, or flocks, and ſheare woll.

592 A chamber-pot, water-pot, or urinall, to eaſe and lighten the bladder, and a ſecret place, or a pryde, or houſe of office to eaſe the belly, are requiſites neceſſary in a chamber.

LII. De la Chambre avec ſes appartenances.

589 *AV dortoir on a Chambre coucher, le chalit ſouſtient, & porte le Lict, ou la Couche: mais le Lict defaillant, on eſtend des Mattes, ou matelas & des Loudiers.*

590 *On met ſur le Lict, des Linges, ou Linceuls blancs, & ſur iceux des Oreillers ou des Chevets, on ſe Couvertures, ou de Houſſes.*

591 *Le Traverſin eſt de plume: la Coiſſe ou Coiſtre eſt farcie & remplie de Bourre.*

592 *Le Pot de Chambre eſt neceſſaire a une Chambre, pour faire de l'Eau, & le Privé pour aller a ſes affaires.*

593 Grabatus pro meridiana reclinatione est.

594 Qui supinus cubat & dormit, ephialte, incubo molestatur: qui pronus, anhelitu.

595 Peristromatibus lectus, aut conopæo tantum non adornatur, sed inibi cubans placidiùs quiescit.

596 Nocturnæ lucubrationes, insalubres esse ut plurimum deprehenduntur, ut quæ avocent spiritus a peragendâ concoctione, excitent vapores in cerebro.

597 Evigilans vigilat; expergiscens, alios expergefacit, aut secum quod urget & instat meditatur.

598 Hyberno, hyemali tempore, antelucana diligentia probatur.

593 A Couch serves to rest on in the afternoone.

594 He which lyeth & sleepes upright or with his face upward, is molested, troubled, or vexed with the night-mare: he that lieth with his face downeward or grovelling, with the tisicke, or is pursie.

595 A bed is not onely decked and set out with Curtaines and a Canopy: but hee that lyeth in it, resteth more quietly.

596 Nightly watchings or sittings up, are found to be for the most part, unwholesome: as which draw back the spirits from concocting and cause vapours in the Braine.

597 Hee that watcheth wakeneth: hee that awaketh, stirreth up, and wakeneth others, or bethinkes with himselfe, that which requires haste, and is at hand.

598 Early diligence or earnestnesse is approved & commended in Winter time.

593 *Vn petit Lict sert a se reposer apres le Midi.*

594 *Celuy qui couche & dort couché le ventre en haut, est troublé & molesté, du cauchemare: & celuy qui couche le ventre contrebas, a difficulté d'halaine.*

595 *Vn Lict de Tapisserie, ou un Pavillon, n'a aucun ornement, mais celuy qui y couche repose plus doucement.*

596 *On trouve que les Estudes de la nuict sont le plus souvent nuisibles a la santé, comme empeschant les Esprits de parfaire la digestion, & exalant des vapeurs au Cerveau.*

597 *Un esveillé veillé, celuy qui s'esveille esveille les autres, ou medite tous-jours ce qui le presse.*

598 *En Hyver la diligence du matin est approvee & loüable.*

LIII. De Balneo & munditie.

599 LImpida aqua Faciem ſæpius abluere, munditiei eſt: fuco fucare ſpurcitiei dandum eſt, utpote quod nativam venuſtatem pigmentis ſtatim offuſcet, deleatque.

600 In lavacris balneis, & thermis, ſordes, ſudores, & ſqualores eluuntur.

601 Vbi tamen honeſtatis ergô ſubligacula & caſtulæ locum habent.

603 Sed & veſtimenta lavantur ſapone, (ſmegmate) aut everruntur ſetaceo pectine (ſcopis) aut exterguntur ſpongia: collaria roborantur amylo.

LIII. Of baines, ſtewes, baths, and cleanlineſſe.

599 TO waſh often his face in cleane water is cleanlineſſe: to counterfeit it with painting muſt be accounted uncleanelineſſe and filthineſſe, namely, as that which diſfigures and deſtroyes the naturall beauty.

600 In baths or waſhing places, or hot baths or waters, filth and ſweat, and ſluttiſhneſſe are waſhed out.

601 Where nevertheleſſe for honeſties ſake, breeches, ſlops, or linnen cloth or aprons ought to be uſed.

602 But garments and apparells are waſhed with ſope or waſhing balls, or are bruſhed with bruſhes, or are wiped cleane with a ſponge: collars are made ſtrong and ſtiffe with ſtarch.

LIII. Du Bain, Eſtruve, & de la netteté.

599 *LAver pluſieurs fois la Face avec de l'eu nette ou claire eſt un faict de netteté: la Farder avec du Fard, eſt ſaleté & ordure, d'autant que le Fard efface incontinent la beauté naturelle.*

600 *Es Lavoirs, és Bains & és Eſtuves, les ordures, immondices, ſouilleurs, ſueurs, craſſe, & laideur ſe netteyent & purgent.*

601 *Ou toute fois par honneſte, & bien ſeance, on ſe ſert de Brayes & de telles autres couvertures.*

602 *Outreplus on ave les Veſtement, lavec du Savon, on s'eſt o ſette, ou ſe nettoye avec des Vergettes, ou avec l'Eſcouëette on ſe torche avec une Eſponge: les Rabats, les Fraiſes, & colleis offermiſſent avec de l'Amydon.*

603 Corpus

603 Corpus cilicio & pumice fricatur: vascula stramento stringuntur, quisquiliæ scopis verruntur.

603 The body is rubbed with a cloth, or with a pumisse: vessells are scoured with straw or stubble: sweepings or chippings are swept and made cleane with besomes.

603 Le Corps se frotte avec un linge, & une pierre de Ponce: les Vaisseaux s'estraignent, se serrent & se pressent avec de l'estrain, les netoyeures ou balleures se netoyent & se ballent avec des ballais.

604 Vbi putei desunt, è quibus (crepipidine circundatis,) tellelone vel haustro & situlis, haurias: Aquæ ductus per tubos & canales, aut per incilia fieri convenit, ubi quandoque syphon conficitur.

604 Where pits or wells be wanting, whereout environned with a brinke, thou shouldst draw up water with a wheele, and with a bucket or a stope, it is meete and convenient to make conduits of water thorow pipes and channells, and spouts whereto a cocke is sometime made.

604 Ou il n'y a point de Puits, ou environnez des ordu, on puise de l'eau avec une Bascule, avec un Seau, une Rouë, une Seille: il faut faire des conduits d'eaux, par des tuyaux & canaux, ou par fosses, & par rieuches.

605 Tonsor in ton, strinâ, crines forfice tondet, (olim vellebant, ut & Ovium vellera:) aut novaculâ deglabrat.

605 A Barber shearеth in his shop the hayres with scissers (in time past they did plucke them up, as also the fleece of sheep) or shaveth them with a razour.

605 Le Barbier tond les cheveux en sa Boutique, avec des Ciseaux, (jadis on les arracheit, comme aussi les toisons des Brebis) il les rase avec un Rasoir.

606 Balneator præterea scarificat, scalpurit.

606 A baines keeper, or Master of baths launeth and scarifieth, or maketh little incisions and openings beside.

606 D'avantage, le Baigneur ou Maistre des Bains, scarifie & fait des incisians, & ouvertures.

607 Coma (quam Germani alunt, Poloni capronas) pectine pectitur, comitur, calamiſtro cincinni criſpantur.

608 Vnctiones ſuffimenta & odoramenta, aſperſioneſq; ex ampullis, delicatorum ſunt, quibus delibuti fragrant.

607 The lockes and haires whith Germanes keepe or weare, and the Polonians weare haires hanging downe the forehead, are kemmed with a combe: criſped haires are curled and frizeled with a frizeling bodkin.

608 Annointings, Ointments, Perfumes, ſmellings and ſprinklings out of vialls & little bottles, are for the delicate and delicious, wherewith being annointed and beſmeared, they caſt and ſend forth a ſweete ſmell.

607 *Les Cheveux, la Perruque ou Chevelleure (que les Allemans laiſſent croiſtre & les Polonois les Creſtes, ou touffes de devant) ſe peignent avec un Peigne: les Cheveux friſez, ou paſſe filons ſe friſent avec un Frizoir.*

609 *Les Oignements, Parfums, & Odeurs, & les Aſperſions de Fioles ou Bouteilles, ſont pour les Delicats, dont eſtans Oincts & Imbus, ont bonne ſenteur.*

LIV. De Conjugio & affinitate.

609 Conjugium eſt cum maritus & marita ut conjuges cohabitant.

610 Poſt initum conſenſu mutuo & parentum, contractum

LIV. Of marriage or wedlocke, of kindred.

609 Marriage or wedlocke is when a husband and a wife, cohabite and dwell together as yoke fellowes.

610 After contract made by conſent of both the

LIV. Du Mariage, & affinité ou alliance.

609 *L'Eſtat de Mariage eſt quand le Marié (le Mary) & la Mariée (la Femme) cohabitent & demeurent enſemble, comme alliez, par Mariage.*

610 *Apres que par un conſentement mutuel des Pere & Me-*

Matri-

Matrimonialem, & celebratas nuptias.

611 Matrimonium initurus cœlebs, innuptus, dispicit sibi quam ambiat virginem nubilem; an viduus viduam.

612 Dos & forma nonnunquam rivales amantes excitant.

613 Procus cùm obtinet ut ei despondeatur, fit sponsus, & quæ nubit, sponsa: ille suum paranymphum seu pronubum, hæc suas pronubas habet.

614 A nuptiis vir & uxor dicuntur, postridie repotia fiunt.

615 Qui natam, filiam elocavit, socer

parties, and of their parents, and the marriage solemnized.

611 A single man or a bachelour being to match or contract marriage, looketh and considereth whom hee may sue for a marriageable virgin, maide, damsell, or a widdower, a widdow.

612 Dowry and beauty doe many times cailout, stirre and raise up wooers and suters.

613 A wooer when hee obtaines her to be affianced, betrothed, promised, and assured unto him, becomes a bridegroome, and shee that marrieth, or is wedded, a bride, or a spouse: hee hath his brideman, or maker of marriage, shee her bride-maides.

614 After wedding they are said to be a husband and wife: the next day after drinkings and banquettings be made.

615 Who hath given his daughter,

re, on a faict un contract de Mariage, & que les Nopces sont celebrees.

611 *Qu'un jeune garçon ou jeune Homme non marie, voulant contracter mariage, regarde a qui il sera l'Amour, a une Pucelle ou Vierge mariable, ou estant Vefve à une Vefve.*

612 *Le Douaire, ou Dot, & la Beauté procurent quelquefois des Amoureux, des Rivaux, Corrivaux & Serviteurs.*

613 *L'Amoureux quand il obtient qu'on luy accorde de son Amoureuse, ou sa Maistresse, devient le Fiance, & l'Espoux, & celle qui se Marie la Fiancee l'Espouse: celuy-la a son paranymphe & conducteur, ceste-cy ses conduictes.*

614 *Apres les Nopces on les appelle le Mari & la Femme: le lendemain on fait un second Banquet.*

615 *Celuy qui a baillé, sa Fille en Ma-*

est

eſt & ſocrus: qui duxit, gener: quæ nupſit, nurus: reliqui agnati ex eo ſe affinium titulo cohoneſtant: levir glorem compellat.

is a father in law, and a mother in law: hee that hath taken her, a ſonne in law: ſhee that hath wedded or matched a daughter in law: the reſt growne and ſpring thereout, give and take to themſelves the title of kinſmen by marriage, or of allies, or couſins: the husbands brother or brother in law, ſpeakes to or calls her ſiſter in law.

riage eſt Beaupere, ou Bellemere; celuy qui la prin ſe eſt Gendre, ou Beaufile, celle qui s'eſt Mariee eſt la Bru ou Bellefille: le reſte des Parents s'attribuent le tiltre d'alliez ou d'offins: le Frere du Mari l'appelle ſa Belleſœur.

616 Secundas nuptias inire omnibus Matrimonio liberis licitum eſt, inceſtas nulli.

616 It is lawfull for all that are free from wedlocke; to marry againe the ſecond time, but lawfull for none to make an inceſtuous match.

616 Ceux qui ſont Veufs, ſe peuvent remarier, nul ne peut commettre inceſte.

617 Si connubium non arriſit, licui, pridem nuptam repudiare, fiebatq; divortium, hodie nil niſi alterutrius obitus ſeparat.

617 If the marriage did not pleaſe it was lawfull in old time, to forſake or put away his wife, and a divorce was made: but now nothing ſeparates, but the death of the one, or the other.

617 Si le Mariage ne plaiſoit point, il eſtoit jadis permis & loiſible de repudier la Fiancee, & ſe faiſoit un Divorce: aujourd'huy rien ne les ſepare ſi ce n'eſt la Mort de l'un ou de l'autre.

LV. De Puerperio.

618 VT Sexus ita conjugalis copula, thalamusque, nymphæum prolis causa est.

619 Mulier fœtum in utero gestans, 40. Septimanis, longè profectò plus præstat quàm Vir.

620 Quæ nisi abortit, Filios & Filias enititur, quandoque Gemellos raro tergeminos.

621 Puerpera sex septimanis, hebdomadis, latitare tenetur.

622 Pater gignit, Mater concipit, tum parit; ambo gnatos, educant, suaviant os-

LV. Of Childbirth.

618 AS sexe, so the bond of wedlocke and marriage, and Bride or wedding chamber, or bride-house, is the cause of issue, progeny and children, off-spring.

619 Truely the woman bearing the childe or infant, 40. weekes in her womb doth more than the man.

620 Which except shee faules or miscarries, she bringeth forth and beareth Sonnes and Daughters, sometimes two, or twins at one birth, seldome three.

621 The childe-bed woman is bound, and ought to lye hidde, and to keepe chamber sixe weekes.

622 The Father begets, the Mother breeds, then bringeth forth: both bring up, kisse sweetely, embrace, busse, nourish

LV. De l'Accouchement, Enfantement ou Gesine.

618 COmme le Sexe, de *mesme le Lien Conjugal & le Lict Nuptial ou Chambre Nuptiale, se fait pour avoir Lignee.*

619 *La Femme portant son issuë en son Ventre 40. Sepmaines, fait certes beaucoup plus que l'Homme.*

620 *Laquelle sinon qu'elle Avorte, Enfante & produit Fils & Filles, & quelques fois des Gemeaux & des Bissons.*

621 *L'Accouchee est tenuë de se cacher six sepmaines.*

622 *Le Pere engendre, la Mere conçoit, & puis elle Enfante, tous deux ensemble eslevent, cherissent, caressent & culan-*

cluantur, in sinu gremioq, fovent.

623 Vitricus & noverca privignos non æquè diligunt.

and cherish their children in their bosome, and in their lappe.

623 A stepfather, and stepmother, love not very well their stepchildren.

conservent, au sein & au giron leurs enfants.

623 *Un parastre, & une Marastre, n'aiment pas tant leurs beaux fils.*

LVI. De cognatione.

624 QVi ejusdem sunt progeniei & prosapiæ, sibiq; sanguine juncti, cognati, & consanguinei dicuntur, ut sunt fratres & sorores, præsertim germani; nam uterinos esse non tanti æstimatur, avus & avia.

625 Item proavus, Abavus, Atavus, quod supra est, majores vocamus.

LVI. Of Kindred.

624 They which be of one and the same progeny (off-spring) and pedigree, race, or lineage, are called kinsmen and kinswomen of the same blood: such as are brethren and sisters, spectally of the same stocke, or brother germanes: for to be of the same mother, is not so greatly estéemed or regarded, a grandfather, and a grandmother.

625 Item a great grandfather, a great grandfathers father: what is above we call ancestours, elders, predecessours, forefathers.

LVI. Du Lignage ou parentage.

624 *CEux qui sont d'une mesme Race, Lignee, d'un mesme Estoc, d'un mesme Sang, s'appellent Cousins, & Parents; comme sont Freres & Sœures, (sur tout les Germains; car on ne fait pas tant d'estat de ceux qui le sont du costé de la Mere) l'Ayeul & l'Ayeule, ou Pere grand, Mere grande ou Grand'mere.*

625 *Item le Bisayeul, le Pere du Bisayeul, l'Ayeul ou Pere grand du Bisayeul: ce qui est par dessus, nous l'appellons, Devanciers, Ancestres, & Majeurs.*

L V. De Puerperio.

618 VT Sexus ita conjugalis copula, thalamus, hymenæum, nymphæum prolis causa est.

619 Mulier fœtum in utero gestans, 40. hebdomadis, longè profectò plus præstat quàm Vir.

620 Quæ nisi abortit, Filios & Filias parit, quandoque gemellos raro tergeminos.

621 Puerpera sex hebdomadis, hebdomadas, latitare tenetur.

622 Pater gignit, mater concipit, tum parit; ambo gnatos, educant, suaviant os-

L V. Of Childbirth.

618 As the sexe, so the bond of wedlocke and marriage, and Bride or wedding chamber, or bride-house, is the cause of issue, progeny and children, off-spring.

619 Truely the woman bearing the child or infant, 40. weekes in her womb doth more than the man.

620 Which except shee faines or miscarries, she bringeth forth and beareth Sonnes and Daughters, sometimes two, or twins at one birth, seldome three.

621 The childe-bed woman is bound, and ought to lye hidde, and to keepe chamber sixe weekes.

622 The Father begets, the Mother breeds, then bringeth forth: both bring up, kisse sweetely, embrace, bulle, nourish

L V. De l'Accouchement, Enfantement ou Gesine.

618 *Comme le Sexe, de mesme le Lien Conjugal & le Lict Nuptial ou Chambre Nuptiale, se fait pour avoir Lignee.*

619 *La Femme portant son issuë en son Ventre 40. Sepmaines, fait certes beaucoup plus que l'Homme.*

620 *Laquelle sinon qu'elle Avorte, Enfante & produit Fils & Filles, & quelques fois des Gemeaux & des Bissons.*

621 *L'Accouchee est tenuë de se cacher six sepmaines.*

622 *Le Pere engendre, la Mere conçoit, & puis elle Enfante, tous deux ensemble eslevent, cherissent, caressent & culan-*

cluantur, in sinu gremioq, fovent.

623 Vitricus & noverca privignos non æquè diligunt.

and cherish their children in their bosome, and in their lappe.

623 A stepfather, and stepmother, love not very well their stepchildren.

conservent, au sein & au giron leurs enfants.

623 *Un parastre, & une Marastre, n'aiment pas tant leurs beaux fils.*

LVI. De cognatione.

624 QVi ejusdem sunt progeniei & prosapiæ, sibiq; sanguine juncti, cognati, & consanguinei dicuntur, ut sunt fratres & sorores, præsertim germani; nam uterinos esse non tanti æstimatur, avus & avia.

625 Item proavus, Abavus, Atavus, quod supra est, majores vocamus.

LVI. Of Kindred.

624 They which be of one and the same progeny (off-spring) and pedigree, race, or lineage, are called kinsmen and kinswomen of the same blood: such as are brethren and sisters, specially of the same stocke, or brother germanes: for to be of the same mother, is not so greatly esteemed or regarded, a grandfather, and a grandmother.

625 Item a great grandfather, a great grandfathers father: what is above we call ancestours, elders, predecessours, forefathers.

LVI. Du Lignage ou parentage.

624 *CEux qui sont d'une mesme Race, Lignee, d'un mesme Estoc, d'un mesme Sang, s'appellent Cousins, & Parents; comme sont Freres & Sœures, (sur tout les Germains; car on ne fait pas tant d'estat de ceux qui le sont du costé de la Mere) l'Ayeul & l'Ayeule, ou Pere grand, Mere grande ou Grand'mere.*

625 *Item le Bisayeul, le Pere du Bisayeul, l'Ayeul ou Pere grand du Bisayeul: ce qui est par dessus, nous l'appellons, Devanciers, Ancestres, & Majeurs.*

626 Collaterales sunt, patruus et amita; patrueles, consobrini et amitini.

626 Collaterals and lineall are a fathers brother or an uncle by the fathers side, a fathers sister, or an aunt by the father, a mothers brother, or an uncle by the mothers side, and a mothers sister, or an aunt by the mother: cousin germanes or brothers children, sisters sonnes or daughters, and cousins by brother or sister.

626 *Les collateraux sont, l'Oncle paternel, & la Tante, l'Oncle maternel, les Cousins germains, ou enfants des deux Freres, ou Sœurs, les Fils du Frere & de la Sœur.*

627 In descendentium serie sunt, nepos & neptis, pronepos & proneptis, cum omni posteritate.

627 In the ranke of lower kindreds are a nephew & a neece, and a neeces daughter, with all the posterity.

627 *Au rang des descendants sont, le Nepveu, Niepce, l'arriere nepveu, l'arriere niepce, avec toute la posterité.*

628 Sunt qui cùm careant sobole, extraneos adoptant, sunt è contra qui suos, ob inobedientiam exhæredant abdicantque.

628 There be some which wanting issue or children, adopt, or take by adoption strangers: and on the contrary there be some which disherite or reptive of inheritance their owne because of disobedience.

628 *Il y en a qui se trouvans sans lignee ou qui n'ayans point de lignee, adoptent des Estrangers: il y en a au contraire qui desheritent leurs enfants, a cause de leur desobeissance.*

629 In Matrimonio ineundo, a gradibus consanguinitatis divinitus vetitis, Christiani abstinerent.

629 In marrying, Christians ought to abstaine from those degrees of kindred forbidden by Gods Law.

629 *En matiere de Mariage, les Chrestiens ne contractent point és degrez de consanguinité prohibez en l'Escriture.*

630 Super-

630 Superstitibus orphanis & pupillis, minorennibus, testamento tuores dantur, hæreditatis conservandæ gratiâ: quæ & posthumis debetur, minimè verò spuriis & nothis.

631 Testandi interea facultas est, facultates suas partiendi, deq; iis dispensandi & legandi cui videtur, dimidium, trientem, quadrantem, &c.

630 To surviving or out-living Orphanes, and fatherlesse children under age, tutours are given by testament, to preserve and keep their inheritance: which likewise belongeth to the after borne; but not to bastards or unlawfully begotten.

631 In the meane time the testatour hath power to divide his owne goods or substance, and to dispence thereof, and to make or give legacies to whom it seemeth him good, the halfe, the third, or fourth part.

630 *On donne par testament des Tuteurs ou Curateurs aux Orphelins & Pupilles qui survivent, pour leur conserver & entretenir l'Heritage: qui est aussi deu aux posthumes, mais non pas aux Bastards & Illegitimes.*

631 *Cependant le Testateur a pouvoir & authorité de partager ses biens ou ses moyens, & d'en dispenser & en faire legs comme bon luy semble, de la moytié, du tiers, du quart, &c.*

LVII. De Oeconomia.

632 QVomodo paterfamilias, & mater familias, familiam administrare, famuli & famulæ obedire debeant, œconomica præscribit.

LVII. Of husbandry or œconomy and good house-keeping.

632 How a father of a family, and a mother of a family, ought to administer the family, servants and Maidens how to obey, the Oeconomicke prescribeth.

LVII. De l'œconomie & gouvernement ou conduite de une maison.

632 *Comment un Pere de famille, & une Mere de famille, doivent administre le Famille, & les Serviteurs, & Servantes obeir: l'Art Oeconomique le prescript.*

633 Herus dominus eſt, qui ſervum habet: hera, domina quæ ancillam.

633 Hee is maſter that hath a ſerbant, ſhe a miſtreſſe which hath a maide.

633 *Celuy eſt Maiſtre, qui a un Serviteur: celle-la Maiſtreſſe, qui a une Servante ou Chambriere.*

634 Servus famulus eſt qui ſervit, famulatur: mancipium, in quem vitæ & necis poteſtas eſt: libertus, manumiſſus.

634 Hee is a ſerbant, which ſerbes, hee is a ſlabe ober whom is power of life and death: a late ſerbant is one that is made free, and newly ſet at liberty.

634 *Celuy eſt Serviteur qui ſert, Eſclave ſur qui on a pouvoir de vie & demort Affranchi, qui eſt mis en liberté.*

635 Penſum facienti demenſum ſuum debetur, diurnum menſtruum, annuum.

635 To one which doth his charge or taske, allowance, or pitance is due, be it for a day, for a moneth, or for a yeere.

635 *A celuy qui fait ſa taſche ou ſa beſongne, ſa proviſion ou ſon payement luy eſt deu, ſoit-il d'une Iournee, d'un Mois, d'un An.*

636 Liberis parentes multa indulgent.

636 Parents are indulgent in many things to their children.

636 *Les Peres & Meres octroyent beaucoup a leurs enfants.*

LVIII. De Urbe.

637 URbem muniunt mœnia, aggeres, valli, & valla propugnaculaque.

638 Intervallum habet foſſam: pomœrium intro eſt, qua

LVIII. Of a City or walled Towne.

637 WAlls, rampires, trenches, bulwarkes, fortifications, fortreſſes, and blocke-houſes, fence, or ſtrengthen & fortifie a city.

638 The interball hath a ditch: the ſpace about the walls

LVIII. De la Ville.

637 *LEs Murs ou Murailles, les Ramparts, les Vaux, & les Forteresſes, muniſſent & fortifient une Ville.*

638 *L'intervalle a un Foſſé, le Clos, ou le Parterre eſt au de-*

Civibus

Civibus ad mœnia patet acceſſus.

639 Porta habet clauſtra ſua, valvas, repagula, & cataractas.

650 Plateæ & vici lapide ſternuntur, ut & forum cum porticibus, ne lutoſæ ſint ambulationes.

642 Angiporti tranſitu deſtituuntur.

642 Suburbiis oppidum ampliatur, Turribus decoratur: potiſſimùm ſi muratæ ſint & faſtigiatæ.

643 Non cunctí incolæ privilegiati ſunt, ſed indigenæ & municipes.

ts within, thorow which an acceſſe to the wall is laid open to Citizens.

639 The gate hath it's encloſements, lockes, fouldings, dores, barres, or railes and portcullys.

640 The broade or great ſtreetes, and little ſtreets are paved with ſtone, as alſo the Market places and the porches, galleries, leſt the walkings ſhould be all mire, and dirty.

641 Narrow ſtreets or lanes have no waies out.

641 With Suburbs, a towne is larged or amplified, with towers or turrets, beautified, ſpecially if they be walled and ſharpe towards the top.

643 All indwellers or inhabitants are not privileged, but onely the natives or borne and bred within the Towne, and the free-men, free Deniſons, Burgeſſes.

dans, par où les Citoyens ont leur accez ouvert ſur les Murailles.

639 *La porte a ſes Cloſtures ou Fermeures, ſes Portes a deux battans, ſes Barres, ou Barrieres, & les Herſes ou le Gril.*

640 *Les Ruës ou places publicques & les Ruëlles, ſe pavent de Caillou ou de Pierre, comme auſſi le Marché avec les Porches, affin que les pourmenoirs ne ſoient fangeux.*

641 *Les Ruës eſtroites ou les Ruëlles, ne'ont point de paſſage.*

642 *Vne Ville s'agrandit ou s'eſlargit avec des Fauxbourgs: s'embellit & beautifie avec des Tours: ſur tout ſi elles ſont Muraillees & hautes ou pointues.*

643 *Tous les Habitans ne ſont pas privilegiez, ains ceux qui ſont natifs, ou les Citoyens & les Bourgeois.*

644 Ex his quidam à censu & oneribus publicis immunes, sibi privatim vivunt.

644 Of them some being free from subsidies, and from publique burthens, live privately to themselves.

644 *Quelques uns d'ieux sont libres & affranchis des Taxes ou Tailles & Impostz publicques, & vivent pour eux mesmes, en privé.*

645 Peregrini & inquilini sunt vectigales, tributum solvunt, pendunt.

645 Strangers and tenants, inmats or sojourners are tributaries, pay subsidies and tribute.

645 *Les Estrangers, Locatifs, ou Loüagers payent Tribut, ou Rente, ou Taille, ou sont Tributaires.*

646 Templum, Curia, Armamentarium, Ærarium, Castellum, Granaria, Horrea, Civitatis robur sunt.

646 The Temple or Church, the Court, the Armorie, or store-house, the treasurie, a Castle, and the granaries or garners, are the strength of a City.

646 *Le Temple, la Cour, l'Arsenac, la Tresorerie, le Chasteau, les Graniers, sont la force d'une Cité.*

647 At Cisternæ, Horologia, Scholæ, bene ordinata, belli regiminis documentum.

647 But Cesternes, clockes, dialls, and schooles, well ordered, are a token of good rule and government.

647 *Mais les Cisternes, Horloges, Escholes, bien disposees & reglees, sont les Enseignes & les marques d'un bon Reigme & Gouvernement.*

648 Ponè prætorium Custodia poni solet: in recessibus foricæ.

648 Nigh to the hal or court, a watch is usually laid or set: common draughts and jakes in retired places.

648 *Derriere le Pretoire on a accoustume d'y mettre des Gardes ou Sentinelles, és lieux retirez, & esloignez des Retraicts, ou des Prevez.*

649 In commodis locis situari solet Macellum tectum, ut

649 The Butchers Shambles being covered, are

649 *On a accoustumé de placer au Marché couvert en*

&

& forum Frumentarium, Panarium, Olitorium, Fœnarium & Equorum ſub dio ſunt.

650 Diverſoria Hoſpitia publica, cauponæ, Popinæ, pro advenis parantur: Aſyla, Refugia, pro ſontibus: Xenodochia pro pauperibus.

651 Baſilica eſt auguſta ædes, vel domus.

652 Specula in editiore loco ſit, vigiles autem vigilent.

653 Vicini mutua ſibi officia debent.

ſwont to bee ſtoware in places convenient; as alſo the market for corne, bread, herbes, hay, and horſes, are under the open aire, without cover.

650 Publique Innes or lodgings, Tavernes or victualing houſes, cookeries or Cooke ſhops are appointed, or kept for ſtrangers: Sanctuaries and places of refuge for Malefactours and offenders: hoſpitalls for the poore.

652 A faire and ſumptuous building is a princely Palace or Kingly houſe.

652 Let the Turret or watch Tower be upon an high hill, or high place, and let the watchmen be watchfull.

653 Neighbours are owing mutuall duties and pleaſures, or offices one to another.

lieux commodes, comme auſſi le Marché au Blé, au pain, aux Herbes, au Foin, & aux Chevaux, ſont deſcouverts.

650 *Les Hoſteleries publicques, ou les Cabarets & les Tavernes ou Loigs, ſont tenus ou appointez pour les Eſtrangers: les Aſyles & lieux de refuge, pour les Coulpables: les Hoſpitaux & maiſons de Dieu, pour les Pauvres.*

651 *Vn Palais eſt une maiſon ou baſtiment Royal.*

652 *Que l'Eſchanguette ſoit miſe ſur un lieu eſlevé & pointu: & que les Sentinelles ſoient vigilantes.*

653 *Les Voiſins doivent les uns aux autres toute ſorte de Courtoiſies, de Plaiſirs, d'Offices & Devoirs.*

LIX. De Templo.

654 ÆDituus campanarũ pulsu cœtum ad sacra convocat, congregat.

655 Vbi conventum est, cantorum chorus, saltem præcentor aliquis ad pluteum, psalmos & hymnos, spirituales decantat, psallit.

656 Concionator ecclesiastes è suggestu pulpito, spiritum sanctum invocat, et reliquorum nomine preces concipit: textum Biblicum interpretatur, scripturas utriusque Testamenti citat profert, inde documenta eliciens ad resipiscentiam, juxta decem præceptorum decalogi tenorem hortatur. Contrita corda satisfactione meritoque Christi solatur: hoc scil·modo Evangelium prædicans, et Religione auditores ritè imbuens.

LIX. Of the Temple.

654 The clarke or sexton with tinckling the bell, calls and gathers together the congregation to the divine service.

655 When they are met, or assembled together, the company of singers, at least some Chanter, sing Psalmes & Hymnes at the deske.

656 The Preacher or Minister out of the Pulpit calleth upon the holy Ghost, and makes Prayers in the behalfe of the rest, interprets the Text of the Bible, produceth and alleadgeth the Scriptures of both Testaments, exhorteth to repentance, amendment, according to the tenour of the tenne Commandements, or decalogue, comforteth contrite hearts, through the merits and satisfaction of Christ, thereby teaching and rightly instructing his hearers in Religion.

LIX. Du Temple.

654 *Le Sacristain, ou Secretain, ou Marguillier, appelle & semond l'assemblee au Sainct service en sonnant les Cloches.*

655 *Quand on est assemblé, la Compagnie, le chœur des chantres ou au moins quelque Chantre chante des Pseaumes & des Hymnes Spirituels au populaire.*

656 *Le Prescheur, montant en Chaire invoque le Sainct Esprit & fait les Prieres au nom de tous, interprete le texte de la Bible, cite & produit les Escritures de l'un & de l'autre Testament, & en tirant la Doctrine, exhorte a Repentence, resipiscence ou Penitance, selon la teneur des dix Commandements, ou du Decalogue: console les cœurs contrits par la satisfaction & par le merite de Christ: Preschant par ce moyen l'Evangile, & instruisant duëment ses auditeurs en la Religion.*

657 Peracta precatione, feſta et contractus nuptiales indicit; et concionem, quæ, quo frequentior eo charior, dimittit.

657 Prayers done or after prayers hee proclaimeth or denounceth Holydaies, and diſmiſſeth the congregation, which by how much the more frequentit is, by ſo much the dearer it is.

657 *La Priere finie, il enjoinct les jours des Feſtes, fait les annonces de Mariage, & congedie l'aſſemblee, qui eſt d'autant plus agreable qu'elle eſt plus frequentee.*

658 Nonnunquam Catechizat, Baptizat, Synaxim ſeu Euchariſtiam Cœnam miniſtrat.

658 Sometimes hee Catechiſeth, Baptizeth, adminiſtreth the Lords Supper or the Communion.

658 *Par fois il Catechize, il Baptize, il adminiſtre la Saincte Cene, ou l'Euchariſtie.*

659 Abſolvit pœnitentes, à Sacramentis arcet impœnitentes, hypocritas conſcientiæ ſuæ committit, coarguos.

659 The pertent hee abſolveth, the unpenitent hee ſtraineth and keepeth from the Sacraments, the hypocrites he leaveth to their conſcience, convinced meane while of obſtinacy.

656 *Il abſout les Repentans, interdit & deffend les Sacraments aux impenitents remet & laiſſe les Hypocrites a leur propre conſcience, les ayant cependant convaincus de rebellion.*

660 Anniverſariæ ſolennitates debitâ feſtivitate celebrantur.

660 The feaſt of the dedication and yearely ſolemnities are celebrated with due and convenient joyfulneſſe.

660 *Les Feſtes & Solemnitez annuelles ſe celebrent d'une joye convenable.*

661 Ceremoniæ ritus non apud omnes eædem, iidem ſunt, nec ordinandi et initiandi miniſtros mos idem.

661 Rites or ceremonies are not alike every where, or among all nations, nor the ſame manner or cuſtome of conſecrating and giving orders to Miniſters.

661 *On n'obſerve pas par tout meſmes ceremonies, ny une meſme couſtume d'initier & de Conſacrer les Miniſtres.*

662 Omnia hîc

662 Here all

662 *Tout ſe doit*

ordine

ordine in Charitate ad ædificationem fierent; ut quisque de legitimo illorum usu, ex verbo Dei in animo suo persuadeatur.

things should bee done orderly, in love, unto edifying: that every one may bee well perswaded in his minde, out of the Word of God, concerning the lawfull use of them.

icy faire en ordre & en Charité: tellement que chacun soit bien persuade en son cœur, par la Parole de Dieu, de leur usage legitime.

LX. De Ecclesia.

663 PAstor seu Parochus est suæ Ecclesiæ inspector, illam Doctrinâ Verbi Dei rectè secti pascens.

664 Primates, Archiepiscopi, Præsules, Abbates, Præpositi, Priores, cucullatis Monachis, Monasteriisque, cœnobiisque: Abbatissæ monialibus, Virginibus vestalibus, in papismo: sacellanus sacello, Diaconus & Subdiaconus collectis & eleemosynæ præsunt.

665 Primitiæ & Decimæ ibi Sacerdotibus offeruntur:

XL. Of the Church.

663 The Pastour or Curate is inspectour and overseer of his parish, feeding them with the doctrine of the Word of God rightly divided.

664 Primates, Archbishops and Prelates, Abbots, Provosts, and Priors are in authority, or goe before, hooded Monkes, Fryers and Monasteries: Abbesses over nuns in papisme: a chaplaine over the chappell, a deacon and subdeacon, over the gatherings or collections and almesdeedes.

665 First fruits and Tithes are there offered to the

LX. De l'Eglise.

663 *LE Ministre ou Curé, est inspecteur & visiteur de sa Paroisse, la paissant droictement de la Doctrine de la Parole de Dieu.*

664 *Les Primats, les Archevesques, les Prelats, les Abbez, les Surintendants, les Prieurs, president aux Moines frocquez & aux Monasteres, & Convents: les Abbesses aux Nonnains, Nonnes Religieuses, en la Papauté: Le Chapelain a la Chappelle, le Diacre & le Soubsdiacre aux Collectes & a l'Aumosne.*

665 *Les premiers Fruicts & les Dismes y sont donnez aux*

Eremitæ

Eremitæ eremum Desertum inhabitant.

666 Ecclesiarum præfecti quocunque titulo insigniti, in Conciliis, Synodis, Schismata & Sectas componunt, dirimunt, Hæreticos blasphemos cum Sectariis, Apostasque ab Ecclesiæ unione Excommunicant: Doctrinæ Canonem constabilirent Orthodoxæ.

667 Ostiarii Templo inserviunt, ejusq; sedilibus mundandis.

Priests: Hermites inhabite or dwell in a wilderneſſe or in a deſart.

666 The gouernours of Churches, by what name soeuer they are called, in Councels, Synods, compose or appease, end and finish schismes and seats, excommunicate blasphemous heretickes, sectaries, and apostates from the vnion of the Church should establish and confirme the Canon of sound doctrine.

667 Doore-keepers serue for the Temple, and to make cleane the Pewes or seates thereof.

Preſtres: les Hermites, demeurant és Deſerts ou Hermitages.

666 *Les Peres de l'Egliſe, quelques tiltres qu'ils ayent, és Conciles ou Synodes, oſtent & compoſent les Schiſmes & les Sectes: Excommuniene de l'Vnion de l'egliſe les Heretiques Blaſphemateurs, & les Sectaires Apoſtats, avec leur ſuitte: & eſt abliſſent le Canon, & la reigle de Doctrine Sainſte & Orthodoxe.*

667 *Les Portiers ſervent au Temple, & nettoyent les Bancs ou Sieges.*

LXI. De Ethnicorum, Iudæorumque superstitionibus,

668 PAgani, Gentiles, Ethnici, sacrificuli in delubris, luciſve suis Sacrificia & libamina,

LXI. Of the superstitions of the Heathens and of the Iewes.

668 PAgans, Gentiles, Heathenish, Priests or sacrificers in the Temples, Altars, or sacrifice (offer, and kill sacrifices) and

LXI. Des Superstitions des Ethniques ou des Payens & des Iuifs.

668 *LEs Preſtres & Sacrificateurs des Payens, des Gentils & Ethniques, Sacrifioient ou Offroient les Sacrifices, Holo-*

&

et hostias, et victimas super Aras, Altaria, immolabant, et sic deastris suis, atque idolis, litando, piacula expiabant: sed abominatio fuit.

669 Prcfanum appellabant, seu minus sacrum, quicquid extra fanum esset.

670 Pontifex, infulatus adytum intrabat, flamineſque thuribulo, acerrâ suffiebant, cymbalis, tintinnabulis, nolis, crotaliſque tinnientes.

671 Vates eorum sagæ, sybillæ, et piatrices, vaticinabantur nõ ex numinis afflatu instinctu aut inspiratione, ut Prophetæ Israelis, sed ex auspiciis, auguriis, haruſ-

offerings, and beasts or hostes and oblations upon Altars, and so by sacrificing to their false gods and idols, did make satisfaction for their offences: but it was abomination.

669 They called prophane or unholy what soever was without the Temple.

670 The high Priest did enter into the Chantell or secret place, with labels, and the Priests did make Perfumes with a Censer: ringing with Cymbals, little Bells, Sances or sacring Bells, ringing rattles or clappers.

671 Their Prophets, Witches, Wisewomen, or Sybills and sacrificers did prophecie not by Gods instinct or inspiration, as the Prophets of Israel did, but by birds lookings, augurations, looking

cauſtes, Hoſtis, & Offrandes, en leurs Temples & Bois Sacrez ſur leurs Autels & par ainſi en Sacrifiant a leurs faux Dieux ou Idoles, faiſoient reparation, ou ſatisfaction & expioyent pour leurs crimes & offences: mais ce fut une abomination.

669 *Ils appelloient profane, ou moins ſacré tout ce qui eſtoit hors du Temple.*

670 *Le Pontife avec ſes lambeaux, entroit au ſanctuaire, au lieu ſecret, & les Preſtes faiſoient des Parfums, avec un Encenſoir, tintant ou ſonnant clair, & cornant de leurs Cymbales, Clochettes, Sonnettes, & crotales.*

670 *Leurs Prophetes, ou Devins, Sorcieres, Enchantereſſes, Devineresſes, Sybilles, & leurs Religieuſes, Prophetiſoyent, non par l'inſpiration ou inſtinct du Sainct Eſprit, comme les Prophetes d'Iſrael, ains par le vol ou cry*

picina

picinâ, ſortibuſque ſuperſtitioſis: inde auſpices, augures, harioli, ſortilegi dicti.

672 Hinc hariolari et augurari pro divinare, uſurpamus.

673 Habebant et oracula, ſed erronea, à Vejove profecta.

674 Demortuos Heroas Divis accenſebant et in numerum Sanctorum referebant.

675 Iudæi in Synagogis Pręputia circumcidunt, ſabbatho feriantur, &c.

in beaſts bowells, and by ſuperſtitions were called ſoothſayers, or ghellers, augures, diviners, wizzards, tellers of fortunes by lots or cuts.

672 Thereupon we uſe theſe words to ſoothſay, or to augure, for this word to divine.

673 They had likewiſe Oracles but erroneous, proceeding or comming from a falſe god: or from the divell.

674 They did deifie or reckon amongſt the Saints, dead men of great fame and renowne.

675 The Jewes in the Synagogues circumcife the foreſkinne, and reſt on their Sabboth day, &c.

des Oyſeaux, par augures, ou devinations, par le regard des Entrailles des Beſtes, & par ſuperſtitieux ſortileges, de la on les appelloit Divins, Augures, Devineurs, Sortileges.

672 *De la nous uſurpons ces mots, Harioler, & Augurer pour deviner.*

673 *Ils avoient auſſi leurs Oracles, mais decevables, provenant du malin Eſprit, ou du Fauxdieu.*

674 *Ils Canoniſoyent & mettoyent du nombre des Saincts leurs hommes Nobles & Vertueux treſpaſſez.*

676 *Les Iuifs en leurs Synagogues, Circonciſent leurs Prepuces, celebrent, ou ſe repoſent, en leur Sabbath, &c.*

LXII. De Curia.

676 IN Curia Senatus, conſeſſus

LXII. Of the Court wherein law is pleaded.

676 IN the Hall, Court or ſe-

LXII. De la Cour.

676 EN la Court le Senat ou Conſuos,

ſuos, & de republica curas, negotia agunt.

677 Aſſervatur ibidem matricula civium, album & tabulæ publicæ.

678 Conſul deliberanda proponit: ſenatores ſententiam dicunt, ille concludit.

679 Notarius cancellis ſeptus, acta conſignat, & ita quiſque ſuo munere fungitur.

680 Miniſtratores illis ſunt apparitor, ſtator, & præco.

681 Plebs in tribus tributa, diviſa ſuos habet tribunos, per quos plebiſcita feruntur ad ratihabitionem ſenatus conſulto.

nate houſe, the Senate hath its aſſemblies (meetings) and conſultations about the commonwealth.

677 There is kept the matricule or regiſter booke of Citizens, and publike Bookes.

678 The Conſull or the Maior propounds what's to bee deliberated and conſulted upon: The ſenatours deliber up their opinions, advice: he concludes, he makes the concluſion.

679 The Clarke enbironned with croſſe-barres, regiſtreth, what's enacted, & ſo every one executes his charge.

680 For ſervants or attendants they have a Sergeant or Apparitour, Purſuivant, and a Cryer.

681 The Common people divided into tribes, hath their tribunes or officers, by whom the peoples lawes or ſtatutes are brought and carried to be ratified, approved and confirmed by an act or decree of the Senate.

ſeil, tient ſes Aſſemblees ou Aſſiſes, & traicte des affaires & Negocis de la Republique.

677 *On y garde la Matricule ou le Regiſtre des Bourgeois, & les Panchartes, ou Tables Publiques.*

678 *Le Conſul, Maire, ou Bourgmaiſtre, propoſe ce dont il faut deliberer: les Senateurs en diſent leur advis & leur opinion, il en Conclud, ou en fait la Concluſion.*

679 *Le Notaire environné de treillis, enregiſtre les actes: & par ce moien chacun eſt employé en ſa charge.*

680 *Ils ont pour leurs Serviteurs, l'apparitour, le Sergeant, l'Huiſſier, le Bedeau, & le Crieur.*

681 *La populace, ou le menu peuple, diviſee ou diſtribuee en Tributs, a ſes Tribuns, qui rapportent au Conſeil des Senateurs, les Ordonnances du peuple pour les avoir ratifiees.*

682 Habent & opifices Curias ſeu Collegia ſua, ordinis cauſâ: Curionibus enim artiſcium profeſſus ſpecimen dare cogitur.

682 Crafteſmen and tradeſmen likewiſe have their Courts or Colledges for order ſake, for hee that makes profeſſion of a trade is urged and conſtrained to give a proofe and a tryall to the maſter of the Company.

682 *Les Artiſans ont auſſi leurs aſſemblees & leurs Colleges, pour obſerver & tenir bon ordre: car celuy qui profeſſe, fait profeſſion d'un Art, Eſtat, ou Meſtier, eſt tenu d'en faire preuve, & de monſtrer qu'il en ſçait faire au Chef ou Maiſtre de leur Compagnie.*

LXIII. De Iudiciis.

683 Duobus de quacunque controverſia diſceptantibus, litigantibus tertium intervenire neceſſe eſt, qui litem dirimat, aut de quo altercantur, diribeat, decernat: aliàs contentiones in infinitum ibunt.

684 Aut igitur ſibi ſequeſtrem & arbitrũ deligant cujus arbi-

LXIII. Of Iudgement.

683 Two being at variance or ſtriving about any controverſie whatſoever, there muſt needes come a third to determine and to decide their ſtrife, and to ſee and know what they bee ſtriving about: otherwiſe contention ſhould never come to an end, (never be ended) would bee infinite or endleſſe.

684 Let them therefore either make choice of a ſolliciter, arbitratour and arbiter, whoſe arbitrement, they

LXIII. Des Iudgements.

683 *S'il y en a deux qui diſceptent, ou ſoient en different, & en debat de quelque controverſe, il eſt neceſſaire qu'un troiſiſme intervienne, qui appaiſe, & vuide le different, ou qui juge de ce dont ils debattent: autrement les debats & differents s'en yront en infini.*

684 *Qu'ils choiſiſſent donc un arbitre, a l'arbitrage duquel ils*

trio

trio acquieſcant utrinque aut forum petant, & ſecum experiantur jure.

on both ſides, yeeld and ſtand unto: or elſe let them follow the common pleay, and try with themſelves by courſe of law.

acquieſcent d'un parti & d'autre, ou qu'ils ſuivent le plaidoier, & qu'ils eſprouvene les Loix.

685 Qui adverſario dicam ſcribit, in jus vocat, citat, et arceſſit eum ad prætorem, inſimulat, & accuſat noxiæ, damni, violati polliciti.

685 Hee that brings or hath an action againſt his adverſarie, goes to law with him, ſommons and cals him before the judge, chargeth and accuſeth him of treſpaſſe or offence, dammage or broken promiſe.

685 *Celuy qui leve un Procez contre ſon adverſe partie, l'Actione en Iuſtice, le Somme, & le fait venir devant le Preteur ou Magiſtrat: l'accuſe & le charge de faute, d'offence, & de coulpe, de dammage ou de promeſſe rompuë.*

686 Ad actoris petitionem accerſitur reus, accuſatio et excuſatio percipitur: ſi diffitetur, admittuntur teſtes, et illi quidem jurati, ſi authoritas per ſe non ſufficit.

686 At the petition of the party, the accuſed is ſummoned and is fetched in, the accuſation, and the excuſation are heard and taken up, if he denies, witneſſes be produced and brought in, and they being ſworne, if their authority of it ſelfe be not ſufficient.

686 *A la requeſte du plaintif ou demandeur, on fait venir l'Accuſé, on oit l'accuſation, & l'excuſation, deffence ou apologie: s'il nie le faict, (ou ce qui luy eſt mis ſus) on produit les Teſmoins, qui prennent ou font leur ſerment: ſi leur authorité n'eſt ſuffiſante d'elle meſme.*

687 Advocatus ſeu patronus, clientem, (ut pote qui ſe in clientelam ejus dicavit) ne deſerat, ſed defen-

687 Let not the Lawyer or advocate forſake his Client, as having retired and dedicated himſelfe to his protection or ſafeguard, but let him defend and maintaine him:

687 *Que l'Advocat, Procureur, ou Patron, ne delaiſſe, ny n'abandonne ſon Client (puis qu'il s'eſt mis en ſa ſauve garde) qu'il le maintienne & le deffende:*

dat:

dat: ex æquo tamen & bono, ne rabula audiat.

but yet according to right and reason, or equitie: least hee bee called and held for a pettifogger or a jangling fellow.

pourveu toutes fois, que ce soit selon droict & esquité, de peur qu'on ne l'appelle plaidereau.

688 Libelli citatorii, responsorii, examinantur, discutiuntur, hinc sæpe probatio, dilatio, sequestratio, exceptio, appellatio, admittuntur.

688 Writs of summons, and the answeres given in thereto, are examined (discussed:) hereupon, proofe, delay, sequestration, exception, appeale, are often admitted.

688 Les Adjournements & Assignations, Responces, Productions, sont examinez, de la vient souvent les dilayements, sequestrations, exceptions, & appeaux.

689 Vitet & judex præjudicia summopere, neq; largitionibus corruptus huc aut illuc propendeat: sed nude secundum probatorum evidentiam decernat.

689 Let the judge also chiefly and carefully avoide all prejudices, neither let him, corrupted with gifts and bribes, more favourably encline to the one, than the other: but let him give sentence meerely and simply according to the evidence of things or matters proved.

689 Que le Iuge aussi fuye & evite sur toutes choses, & au possible les prejugez, & qu'il ne penche, ny n'encline d'un costé ny d'autre, corrompu par briberies: ains qu'il Iuge nuëment & simplement selon l'evidence des choses ou des matieres prouvees.

690 Si adsessores adsunt, Præsidis est suffragia colligere: illorum, ferre liberè sed justè, ut sontes damnentur, insontes

690 If Counsellours and assistants be present, and not farre off, it is the part of the judge or president to gather up the voyces and suffrages: and it is the assistants duety to give them up freely, but yet justly, that the guilty may bee condemned, the

690 S'il y a des Assesseurs, c'est le faict du President ou Seneschal, de recevillir les Voix, & leur devoir est de les donner librement, mais toutes fois justement, affin que les coupables soyent condemnez,

justi-

justificentur, & absolvantur.

691 Iusjurandum prudenter & candidè exactum, omnis controversiæ finis esto.

692 Nam decreta & edicta consensu facta revocari, non usquequaque conveniens est.

693 Causæ decisio ut promulgata est, ocyùs exsequutio fiat: nisi condemnatus protestetur, & ad superius tribunal provocet, appellet, ibi justitio, comperendinationi, aut etiam sequestrationi, locus est.

694 Sed & vadari reum solent, ut se sistat.

695 Interdum dilatio adhibetur, propter intercessiones, & vadum fidejussio-

guiltlesse and the innocent iustified and absolved.

691 An oath wisely and sincerely required or made ought to bee an end of all controversie.

692 For to revoke and to recall decrees, edicts and sentences made and given by consent, is not altogether convenient or fitting.

693 When the deciding of the sute or controversie is once proclaimed and denounced, let the execution bee done quickly, unlesse the condemned should protest and appeale unto a higher courte for in such a case place is given to surcease, and to delay executing of justice, as likewise to sequestration or arbitrement.

694 Moreover, they use to binde the guilty or accused personally to appeare.

695 Sometimes delay is given and granted, because of the entreating, intercession and sure-

les innocens justifiez & absous.

691 *Le Serment fait avec prudence & bonne conscience, doit estre la fin de tout Procez & debat.*

692 *Car il n'est pas du tout convenable de rappeller les Decrets & les Edicts faits par accord & consentement.*

693 *Apres que la decision de la cause a esté publiee, que l'execution s'en face bien tost: si non que le condemné en proteste & en appelle a une Cour superieure, la, ou en tel cas, les cessations, Vocations, Delays, ou mesme les Sequestrations ont lieu.*

695 *Qui plus est, la coustume est d'adjourner l'Accusé a comparoir & de le sommer & obliger a se presenter.*

696 *Parfois on y employe delay a cause des interceſſions & cautions des pleiges ou*

nes:

nes: ſed quod quis ſpondet, præſtare tenetur.

tiſhip of the ſureties: but what a man is ſurety for, he is bound to make it good and to pay for it.

reſpondants: mais ce dont quelqu'un ſe rend pleige ou caution, il eſt tenu de le faire valoir & de l'accomplir.

LXIV. De Maleficiis & Suppliciis.

LXIV. Of evill deeds, or lewd and miſchievous acts, and of ſupplices and puniſhments.

LXIV. Des Malefices, Meſfaits, Supplices, Punitiõs ou chaſtiments.

696 IN prævaricatores animadvertendum eſt, & notoriis peccatis multa irroganda, ne immunita in licentiam abeant.

696 One muſt puniſh and correct falſe dealers, and a penalty or a fine is to be laid upon, impoſed and enjoyned for notorious ſinners, for feare that lacke of puniſhment ſhould turne into licentiouſneſſe.

696 IL faut chaſtier les Malfaicteurs, Traiſtres, ou Prevaricateurs, & condamner a l'Amende Honorable, pour les pechez ou crimes notoires, depeur qu'impunité ou pardon ne degenere en licence effrenee.

697 Ad coercendos atq; cõpeſcendos improbos, virgæ ſunt, flagella, fuſtes, compedes, manicæ, numellæ, cippi, ergaſtula, carceres, tormenta,

697 To reſtraine, hold, and keepe under, to repreſſe and bridle wicked men, there are roddes, whippes, ſcourges, flailes, ſcourge-ſtickes, clubs, cudgels, fetters, ginnes, ſhackles, manacles, gantlets, tumbrels, pillories, ſtockes, priſons, jailes, bride-

697 Pour Reſtraindre, Reprimer, Server, Refrener ou retenir les Meſchants: il y a des Verges, des Foüets, des Fleaux, des Baſtons, des Ceps, des Fers, des Manotes, des Chartres, des Priſons, des Conciergeries, des Gennes, des Queſtions,

patibula: ut per lictores & carnifices cædantur, verberentur, vinciantur, constringantur, torqueantur, crucientur & morte afficiantur, desperati

698 Fures enim suspenduntur, mœchi capite plectuntur: Homicidæ & sicarii, cruci fragio plectuntur, quondam cruci affigebantur: parricidæ cum serpentibus culeo insuti mergunturanus veneficæ, lamiæ, striges, & incendiarii rogo cremãtur, comburuntur: calumniatores maligni elinguantur, aut linguis perforantur: prostibula aquis suffocantur, impudicis cauterio stigmata inuruntur.

wells, torments, gibbets, and gallowes: that desperate fellowes may be whipt, beaten, bound, wrung hard, tortured, tormented, slain, and put to death by Sergeants and Hangmen, executours and tormentours.

698 Fez theeves are hanged, adulterers beheaded, murtherers, and manslayers, broken and quartered, in times past they were nayled to the Crosse. Parricides being sowed with Serpents in a sacke are drowned: old witches, fairies, naughtie fellowes, setting Cittes and houses on fire, are burned with fagots: spitefull backbiters, malitous detractors, have their tongues plucked and cut or pierced out: common whores: harlots and strumpets are choaked in water: lewd and saucy persons are branded with a branding, marking, and hot iron.

des Gibets, des Potences: affin que les Desesperez & Garnements soyent frappez, Battus, Liez, Garrottez, Gehennez, Tourmentez, Torturez, mis a Mort, Executez par les Bourreaux & Executeurs de Iustice.

698 *Car les Larrons sont Pendus, les Paillards ou Adulteres sont Descollez, Decapitez, ont la Teste Trenchee: les Homicides & Meurtriers, les Voleurs & Brigands sont Roez, ont les Cuisses rompues sur une Roüe, jadis on les affichoit a une Croix: les Parricides cousus dans un Sac avec des Serpents, sont Noyez: les Vieilles Sorcieres, Enchantereſſes, Empoysonnereſſes, Magiciennes, & les Boutefeux, sont Bruſlez au Fagot: les Mesdisants, & Malicieux, Calomniateurs, sont Estanguez, ont leurs Langues coupees, ou percees: les Putains, sont Estousees dan l'Eau: les Impudiques & Infames, sont Marquez d'un Fer chaud, sont fleurdelisez.*

699 Colapho seu alapâ cædi, ob quidvis contigit. Talitrum jocosum est.

699 To bee beaten with a buffet or with a blow, falls out upon slight occasion. a fillippe is but merrinesse or jesting.

699 Estre soufflete ou bufete advient pour chose que ce soit: une chiquenaude se donne en passe temps, en se jouant, par jeu.

700 Supplicii mitigatio fit relegatione vel proscriptione, aut incarceratione.

700 A mittigating or lessenning of punishment is done by banishment, exiling and sending away, or by proscription, or emprisonment.

700 L'amoindrissement du supplice ce faict, par envoy aux Galeres, ou par bannissement, ou empriſonnement.

701 Exul in loco determinato exulat, extorris vagatur.

701 An exiled and banished man goeth into exile to the place appointed or commanded him: one made to abonde his countrey, wandereth abroad and gadeth and jetteth up and downe.

701 Le banni exilé, ouva en exil, le proscrit vague ça & là, court ça & là par les champs.

LXV. De Statu Regio.

LXV. Of a Kingly and Princely state.

LXV. De l'Estat Royal.

702 POtestates esse omnium interest: sed cum unus rerum potitur, Monarcha dicitur,

702 IT is profitable or behoveable for all men, that there should bee powers and authority: but when one beareth rule and sway, hee is called a Monarche. Albeit

702 Il importe a un chacun qu'il y ait puissances & authorité: mais quand un seul jouit du gouvernement, ils appelle Monarque: bien que les

quanquam Cæsares Collegas sibi legere soliti sunt.

703 Qui si ex legũ præscripto regnat, Rex est: si ex libidine ut quod libet liceat, etiam sub corona & diademate sceptroque Tyrannus.

704 Ubi pauci prudentes melioris notæ, regiminis fræna moderantur, Respublica dicitur.

705 In solio sedet eburneo, byssо, sindone & purpura, coccino & trabea acupicta, magnificè vestitus, Aulicorum verò caterva stipatus.

706 Qui vel sunt consiliarii intimi, vel præfecti: ut, Aulæ magister, Cancella-

Cesars or Empe-rours have beene wont to joyne col-legues unto them-selves.

703 Which if hee rules and governes answerably to the prescript of the lawes, is a King: if according to his lust or unlawfull de-sire, so that hee doth what he listeth, even under a Crown and a diadem, and Scep-ter, he is a tyrant.

704 Where a few wise men of better note, hold the reines of government, it is called a common-wealth.

705 Hee sits on an hoyte throne, royally and magni-fically clothed and arrayed in silke, fine linnen, and with purple and scarlet, and with princely robes embroidered, and is environned, with a company of courtiers.

706 Which bee either secret and priby Counsellers, or Governours, or lieutenants & rulers as the great Master of the Hall, the

Cesars ou Empereurs ont accoustumé de se choisir de Colleques.

703 *Lequel s'il regne selon la regle des Loix, est un Roy; si a son plaisir, ou comme il veut & d'un appetit de sreglé, comme si tout ce qu'il veut luy estoit loisible, jaçoir qu'il soit soubs une Couronne, Diademe, & Sceptre, il est un Tyrant.*

704 *La ou quelque peu de Sages des plus apparents tiennent le Gouvernement, on appelle cela Republique.*

705 *Il est assis sur un throsne d'Yvoire, vestu magnifiquement de Soye, & de Pourpre & d'Escarlate, & d'un habit Royall tissu a laiguille, & est environné d'une troupe de Courtisans.*

706 *Qui sont, ou Conseillers privez, ou d'Estat, comme le Grand Maistre, le*

rius,

rius, Theſaurarius, Cuſtos Ærarii, Cuſtos magni Sigilli, Enſifer, Dapifer, Pocillator, Summus cubicularius, Secretarius, ſuos amanuenſes habens: Cubicularii, Atrienſes, Satellitium Principis, Pedites, Celeres, Aſſeclæ, Ianitores, à Pedibus.

Chancellour, the Treaſurer, the Keeper of the great Seale, the Swoord bearer, the diſhbearer the Cup-bearer, the Chamberlaine, the Secretarie, having his Clarkes, or Scribeners, waiters at the Chamber, Vſhers of the hall, the guard of the Prince, the Pages, Lackies, Poſters, Footemen.

Chancelier, le Threſorier, le Garde Seau, le Porte Eſpee, l'Eſchanſon, l'Eſcuier Trenchant, le Cambellan, le Secretaire, ayant ſes Clercs, les Vallets de Chambre, ou Hommes de Chambre, la Garde du Prince, les Huiſſiers, les Pietons ou Laquais Pages, les Portiers.

707 Alibi habet vicarios, proreges, ſatrapas, quæſtores, publicanos, telones, et legatos: qui diplomate regio vel principis, inſtructi res gerunt.

707 In other places, he hath deputies or viceroyes, their rulers, peers, lieutenants, preſidents, treaſurers, cuſtomers, embaſſadours, commiſſioners, ledgers, which being furniſhed and authorized with the Kings patent, handle and execute buſineſſes.

707 *Ailleurs il a ſes Vicerois, Gouverneurs des Provinces, Threſoriers, Enqueſteurs, Peagers, Fermiers, Recepveurs de Rentes, Tailles, & Comptes, & des Embaſſadeurs, qui fournis & munis des lettres Patentes du Roy ou du Prince font leurs affaires.*

708 Principes, Duces, Marchiones, Comites, præſertim Provinciæ Dynaſtæ, præfecti Militum, Urbium, Navium, Equites, Satellites, Regum ſunt fulcra.

708 Princes, Dukes, Marqueſſes Earles, eſpecially Lords of a province, Gobernours over Souldiers, Cities, Navies, Knights, Yeomen of the guard, are the Props and Stayes of Kings.

708 Les Princes, Ducs, Marquis, Comtes, ſur tout des Provinces, les Seigneurs, Colonnels, Gouverneurs, Admiraux, Chevaliers, Satellites, ſont l'appui des Rois.

709 In demortuorum locum ſubſtituuntur, ſufficiuntur, ſurrogantur alii, qui ſucceſſores dicuntur.

709 In the deceaſed roomes others are ſubſtituted, choſen and appointed, which are called ſucceſſors.

709 *En lieu ou a la place de ceux qui ſont morts, on decede on ſubſtituë, appointe ou ſurroge des autres, qu'on appelle ſucceſſeurs.*

710 Regiarum, baſilicarum, palatia aulæis & tapetibus, picturiſque refulgent, & perſonant muſica.

710 The palaces of Kingly and Princely houſes ſhine bright and gliſter with tapiſtries arras, rich and coſtly hangings, and with pictures, and ring all over with muſicke.

710 *Les Palais des maiſons Royalles reſplendiſſent, ou reluiſſent de Tapis ou Tapiſſerie, & de Peintures, & retentiſſent ou reſonnent de Muſique.*

711 Moriones, paraſiti, & ſycophantæ, aularum appendices ſunt: Eunuchorum uſus deſuevit, obſolevit.

711 Fooles or ſhrewd fooles, Parraſites and Sycophants or flatterers are appendices of Kings houſes: The uſe of Eunuches is now diſ-uſed or brought out of cuſtome.

711 *Les Fols, les Bouffons, les Paraſites, & les Sycophantes, ſont des appendices des Courts: l'uſage d'Eunuques eſt hors d'uſage, ou hors de couſtume.*

712 Majeſtas invidiæ obnoxia eſt, ſed clementia præſidii vice erit.

712 Majeſtie is ſubject to envy, but clemency ſhall ſerve in ſtead of ſafegard.

712 *Majeſté eſt ſubjecte à enuie: mais la Clemence & douceur ſera au lieu de ſauvegarde.*

713 Nihil ei tam perniciosum quàm ſi adulatoribus perperã erga iſtos affectis, & rerum ſuarum ſatagentibus, auſcultet.

713 There is nothing ſo hurtfull thereto, as if hee give eare to flatterers, who are ill-minded towardthem, and onely ſeeke to ſerve their owne turnes thereby.

713 *Il n'y a rien qui luy ſoit ſi nuiſſible, que de preſter l'Oreille aux Flatteurs qui leur ſont mal affectionez, & qui cherchent a faire leurs affaires propres.*

714 Non tam Principem satellites tutantur, nec tam locupletant fisci, dominii reditus, aut collectus thesaurus, gaza, quàm subditorum amor.

714 Halebardiers doe not so much defend or protect a Prince, nor the revenues of the exchequer, or a treasure collected enrich so much as the love of his subjects.

714 *Les Satellites ou Gardes du Corps, ne deffendent pas tant, ny le revenu du Fisc, ou Dousaine, ny le Thresor recevilly n'enrichissent pas tant que l'amour des subjects.*

715 Angariis igitur, censibus & exactionibus vi extortis, ne exhauriantur: congiariis potius & donativis demulceantur.

715 Let them not therefore be exhausted, or burthened with charges, subsidies and exactions: let them rather be gently entreated and dealt withall, with doles and liberall gifts.

715 *Qu'ils ne soyent donc espuisez par Tailles ny exactions extorquées par contrainte: ains plustost par presents, dons, & largesses, attrais, & cadoucis.*

716 Imperandum sic populo, ut illi parere lubeat: obsequia coacta periculosa sunt.

716 One ought so to command and rule over his subjects, or people, that they (it) bee willing to yeeld obedience, so obey: forced obedience, or duties are dangerous.

716 *Il faut tellement commander au Peuple, qu'il ait volenté d'obeir, les devoirs forcez & par contraincte, sont dangereux ou perilleux.*

717 Imperium blandum efficacissimum: severitas sine clementia, nec tuta regenti, nec subditis utilis est.

717 A milde or gentle gouernement is very effectuall to winne love: Severity without clemency, is neither safe for the Ruler, nor profitable for subjects.

717 *Vn Empire doux est fort efficacieux: Seuerité sans Clemence, n'est ny asseuree a celuy qui gouuerne ny utile aux subjects.*

LXVI. De Regno & Regione.

718 REgnum est ubi sunt liberi status, statutorum vinculo inter se colligati.

719 In arduis causis comitia convocantur, coguntur, sed è proceribus seu optimatibus, ducibus, comitibus, vicecomitibus, baronibus, equestris ordine, & generosis: rustici, rurì occupantur, & suis pagi magistris obsecundant.

720 Regibus absentibus Proreges, defunctis interreges, surrogantur: leges condunt, & exequuntur, consilio comitiorum summique Senatus.

LXVI. Of a Kingdome, and of a Country.

718 A Kingdome is where there be free states, knit together twixt themselves with the bond of statutes.

719 In weighty matters, or in important affaires, parliaments are called, but out of Peeres, Nobles, great men, or chiefe persons, Dukes, Earles, Vicounts, Barons, and out of the state or degree of Knights and Gentlemen: countreymen and uplandishmen are occupied in the countrey and in husbandrie, and obey their Masters and Landlords.

720 Kings being absent, Viceroyes are put in their stead; and regents when they are deceased: They make and execute Lawes, with the advice of Parliaments and of the highest Senate.

LXVI. D'un Royaume & Contree ou Pays.

718 *C'Est un Royaume ou les estats sont libres, joinctz & liez entr'eux par le lien des statuts & Ordonnances.*

719 *En affaires d'importance, les Estats generaux s'assemblent, composez des Pairs, Nobles, & Principaux, Ducs, Comtes, Vicontes, Barons, Chevaliers, & Gentils-hommes: les Villageois ou Paysans sont employez aux Champs, & obeissent aux Maistres de leurs Villages.*

720 *Quand les Rois sont absents, on establit des Lieutenants de Roy, quand ils sont decedez, des Regents: ils establissent des Loix par l'advis des Estats, & Parlements, supremes.*

721 In territorio suo quilibet magistratus sancire potest quod vult: sed velle non debet, nisi quod publicè expediat.

721 Every Magistrate in his owne territory, may establish or ordaine what he will: but he ought not to will, but what is expedient for the publike good.

721 *En son territoire, chasque Magistrat pour ordonner ou commander ce qu'il veut: mais il ne doit vouloir sinon que ce qui est expedient pour le public.*

722 Ditio est ubi quis jurisdictionem habet: provincia quam devicit.

722 A Lordship, dominion or government is where one hath jurisdiction and rule: a Province, which one hath conquered.

722 *Vne Seigneurie ou Domaine est-ce ou quelqu'un a jurisdiction & authorité: une Province, ce qu'il a conquis.*

723 Gentes finitimæ de confiniis & limitibus litigant plerumque: sed si paciscantur, fœdus est: quod temerant perjuri, violantq;

723 Joyning and bordering nations do usually contend and strive for their borders, bounds, frontiers and limits: but if they covenant and agree together, there is an alliance or covenant made, which perjurers or forswearers, breake off and violate.

723 *Les Nations voisines debattent souvents fois des frontieres ou aboutissements & limites, mais si elles contractent, ou s'accordent, c'est une alliance, que les Princes rompent, & violent, faulsent & falsifient.*

LXVII. De Pace & Bello.

724 PAcatus status optatissimus est: sed aliquando nisi armorum vi obtineri nequit.

LXVII Of Peace, and Warre.

724 A Quiet and a peaceable state is most to be wished, desired, and longed for: but many a time it cannot be obtained but by force of armes.

LXVII. De la Paix & de la Guerre.

724 VN *estat paisible est le plus souhaité & desiré: mais quelque fois il ne se peut obtenir que par force d'armes.*

725 Turbatores enim clandestinas factiones & conspirationes disseminant, imò tumultus, & seditiones concitant: quæ nisi sedentur, bella intestina sint necesse est.

725 For turbulent fellowes or troublers and disquieters, spread abroad secret and privie factions and conspiracies, and doe stirre up tumults, seditions, uproares: which except they be pacified, asswaged, aliated, and qualified, there will be civill warres.

725 Car les perturbateurs du repos public, sement des factions & conspirations secrettes, qui plus est ils esmeuvent des tumultes & des seditions, lesquels si on n'appaise, causeront des Guerres civiles ou intestines.

726 Hostis externus, extemè irrumpit: adversus quem bello defensivo opus.

726 A forraine enemy breaketh and rusheth in violently from without, against whom there is neede of a defensive warre.

726 L'ennemi de dehors se ruë par dehors: a l'encontre duquel il est besoing d'une Guerre defensive.

727 Quod per fecialem denuntiatur, indicitur, aut per caduceatorem pax petitur, si quis se imparatum, aut hostili potentiæ imparem, arbitratur.

727 Which is denounced by an Herald or Officer of armes, or else peace is asked by an Embassadour sent of purpose to treate of it, if one thinkes himselfe unprovided, unready and unequall to his enemies power and might.

727 Qui se denonce par un Trompette ou Herault d'Armes, ou la Paix se demande par un Ambassadeur; si on pense n'estre point preparé ny suffisant pour resister a la force de l'ennemy.

728 Imbellis & imbecillis nequicquam belligerare præsumat.

728 Let the weake and feeble, or unfit for warre, never presume to goe to make warre.

728 Que le Coüard ou qui a faute de courage, ne presume point de faire la Guerre.

729 Apparatus enim bellicus multa requirit, multum (qui

729 For a warlike preparation requires many things,

729 Car l'apprest ou appareil de Guerre requiert beaucoup

scribendus,

scribendus, armandus, lustrandus) commeatum, auxilia, subsidia, dapsilesque sumptus.

730 Maturè ergò stips cogenda sicut & victualia: & idonei præstandi, eligendi qui distribuunt, erogant.

731 Tum ordinandus exercitus per legiones, cohortes, centurias, vellixationes, turmas, præficiendique decuriones, centuriones, magistri equitum, tribuni, chiliarchæ, omnibus denique imperator, induperator.

732 Tirones intermiscentur Veteranis: lixæ, calones & caculæ ad servitia relinquuntur: Volo-

soulders which are to be lieved, enrolled, taken up, armed, mustered, and viewed, provision of Victuals, helps, aides, supplies, and great expences or charges.

730 Monies therefore are timely to be laid up, as also Victuals, and meet or fit men to employ, and lay the same out, are to be chosen.

731 Then the army is to be ordered or set in order by Legions, by bands, by companies, by standards, by troupes of horses: and men to be preferred are Corporalls, Centurions, or Captaines ober hundreds, Colonels, Tribunes or Marshalls, Captaines ober thousands, and lastly, ober all the Emperour or Generall.

732 Fresh souter soulders, or novices are to be intermingled with old and ancient soulders: scullions, drudges, soulders boyes and pa-

de choses, une armee, qu'il faut Lever, Armer, la Circuir & en faire monstre, Provision, Secours & une despence grande & somptueuse.

730 *Il faut donc faire amas d'Argent, ou de Deniers, de bonne heure, comme aussi de Victuailles, & faut appointer quelques uns pour ce faire ou pour la recevir.*

731 *Puis apres il faut disposer & mettre en ordre l'Armee par Legions, en Bandes, par Compagnies, Drapeaux, Enseignes, Estandarts, Troupes, & par Centaines: Il y faut commettre des Dizeniers, des Centeniers, ou Capitaines, des Colonels, des Tribuns, & finalement le Chef ou Empereur sur tous, General de l'Armee ou Captaine en Chef.*

732 *Les nouveaux Soldat, se doivent mesler avec les anciens ou vieux Soldats: les Cuisiniers ou Marmitons, les Goujars, & Valets des Gen-*

nes

nes se peditatui vel equitatui agglomerant.

732 Armatura sufficiens, si tectus sis lorica, sago, galea, casside: scuto seu clypeo, ancili, parma vel pelta, scutali, instructus verò quibus dimices.

735 Classis navales etiam uncos & harpagines postulat.

735 Gladius accingitur, vel balteo appenditur, ut è vagina stringatur promptiùs, evaginatusque recondatur capulo tenus.

736 Sagittarii è pharetra sagittas de-

ges, are left for services: the Volunteries to the footemen and infantery, or to the horsemen and cavalrie.

732 The armour or harnesse is sufficient, if thou be covered with a shirt or coate of Maile, a cassocke, a sallet or helmet, a buckler, a shield or buckler like a halfe Moone, a target or square buckler, and furnished or armed with weapons to fight and fence withall.

734 A Navie, Fleete or Army upon the sea, requires besides, crookes, hookes, grapples and poles.

735 A sword is girded or hung by a belt, or sword-girdle, that it may be more readily drawne out of the sheath or scabbard, and being drawne out, let it be put up againe, thrusted in up to the hilt, or to the haft or handle.

736 Let the Archers be skilfull to

darmes sont laissez pour servir: les Volontaires s'assemblent a l'Infanterie, aux Pietons ou Gens de Pied, ou a la Gendarmerie ou Cavalerie, ou gens de Cheval.

733 *L'Armeure est suffisante, si tu es couvert d'une Cotte de Maille, ou d'un Haubert, d'un Casque, ou d'un Heaume, ou d'un Armet, ou Testier, ou Bonet de Fer, ou Salade, d'un Bouclier, d'un Escusson, de Rondelle, de Targe, de Pavois, & si tu es fourni de ce avec quoy tu puisses combatre.*

734 *Vne Flotte ou Armee Navalle, requiert aussi des Crocs, ou Crochets & des Ancres.*

735 *On se ceint de l'Espee ou un la pend a un Baudrier pour la tirer plus promptement du Fourreau ou de la Gaine: & estant desgainee, qu'on la remette jusqu'aux Gardes ou la poignee.*

736 *Que les Sagitaires ou Archers, sa-*

promere,

promere, arcum nervo tendere, ingruentesq; protelare, ſciant.

drawe arrowes out of the quiver, to bend their bow, to dryve or dryve backe againe thoſe that come or ſet upon, or the aſſaylants and invaders.

chent tirer leurs Fleſches hors de la Trouſſe ou du Carquois: Bander un Arc avec la corde, & chaſſer loing & pourſuivre les Aſſaillans.

737 Sclopetarii, ſclopeta nitrato pulvere onerent, poſt diſplodant: ſed ad ſcopum prorſus collimantes.

737 Let harquebuſſers charge the harquebuſſes, or hand-guns, with powder, and after let them diſcharge the ſame: but levelling all together at the marke.

737 *Que les Harquebuſiers, ou Mouſquetaires chargent leurs Harquebuſes ou Mouſquets, que puis apres ils les tirent ou deſchargent: mais qu'ils viſent aſſeurement au Blanc ou au But.*

738 Haſtati lanceas, & haſtas ſuas peritè vibrantes, in prima acie collocantur.

738 Spearemen, who brandiſh their Launces & Speares cunningly, are placed in the foreſtront.

738 *Les Lanciers, & Piquiers, jettant & lançant induſtrieuſement leurs Piques & Lances, ſont mis au premier rang.*

739 Expeditione ſuſcepta, caſtra metari, tentoria paxillis figere, munitionibus ſeſe vallare, & excubiis, excubitoribus, circummunire opus eſt.

739 The expedition once undertoke, there is neede to lay the ſiege, to pitch tents or a campe with little ſtakes, piles, or poſts: to encloſe and fortifie himſelfe with fortifications, forts, ſtrong holds, and to ſtrengthen himſelfe with watchings or ſentinells.

739 *Le voyage entrepris, il eſt beſoing de Camper ou d'Aſſoir le Camp, de ficher les Tentes & pavillons, avec des Pieux: ſe remparer, ou munir, ou ſe fortifier, ou ſe garnir de Fortifications ou de Forteresſes, de Munition ou de Deffence, & s'environner tout a l'entour ou de toutes parts de Sentinelles.*

740 Emittendi ſubinde, ſive armati, ſive inermes, ſpeculatores & exploratores quorum in militia

740 Now and then are to be ſent out, whether armed or unarmed. Spialls, Scowts,

740 *Il faut par fois envoyer des Eſpieurs, eſpions, (ſoit armez ou ſans armes) dont l'uſage eſt ſingulier en*

insignis usus est, ut & tesseræ, symboli, quâ sui se recognoscunt.

741 Coryceus clam extra exercitum delitescit, ut occultè subauscultet quid in adversâ acie dicatur.

742 Excursiones prædæ causâ fiunt non sine populatione.

743 Induciæ si fiunt, dantur obsides.

744 Ad prælium eductæ copiæ, vel in cuneum coguntur, vel in phalangem, alis, cornibus, munitam.

745 Vexillum in medio ferunt Signiferi: quos antesignani cum tomphæis, Spathis, præcedunt.

and spies or privie searchers, whose, use in warfare is singular, as likewise the use of the watch-word, or tokens and signes whereby fellow souldiers know and discerne one another.

741 Spies lie closely hidden without the army, that they may secretly hearken what is said in the enemies Campe.

742 Invasions, breakings out, or inrodes are made to get a booty or a prey, and that not without wasting, spoyling, or ransaking.

743 If truce be made, hostages are given.

744 The army brought forth, or drawne out to battell, is set in array wedge-wise, or foure-square, strengthened with wings or troupes of horsemen.

745 The standard-bearers or ensigne-bearers carry their banners in the midst, whom the Lieutenants precede or goe before, with long two-handed swords,

la Guerre ou Milice, comme aussi l'usage de la marque ou Enseigne, ou Mot du Guet, par ou les Soldats se cognoissent l'un l'autre.

741 *Le Guet ou Sentinelle perdue, est cachee hors du Camp, afin d'escouter secretement ce qu'on dit dans l'Armee ennemie.*

742 *Les Saillies ou Courses soudaines, se font a cause de la Proye ou du pillage, non sans degast ou pillement.*

745 *S'il se fait Trefves on donne des Ostages.*

744 *L'Armee mise aux Champs ou sortie, pour aller au Combat, s'assemble par bandes, en forme de Coing, ou en Esquadrons, fortifiee ou munie par les aisles de l'Avantgarde ou gens de Cheval.*

745 *Les Enseignes ou Port'enseignes, portent le Drapeau, Enseigne, ou Estendart au milieu; que les Lieutenants precedent avec de longues Espees.*

746 Tympanistæ & tibicines, Classicum canentes, tubatum & lituorum clangore, atque Tympanorũ strepitu, ad alacritatem inflammant.

746 Drummers, Trumpeters, and Players on the Flute and on the Pipe, sounding the Allarum with the sound of Trumpets, or Cornets, and of harnesse, and with a great noise of drummers; enflame and stirre up cheerefulnesse, courage and libelinesse.

746 *Les Tabours ou Tabourineurs, & les Trompettes sonnants l'Alarme, avec le son des Trompettes & Clairons, & avec le bruit des Tabours, les enflamment & les allument ou incitent a courage, allaigresse & valeur.*

747 Velites usitatè pugnæ initium faciunt: mox concurritur agmine toto, & pugnatur.

747 Usually light souldiers or skirmishers make the beginning of the combate (or beginne the combate) presently after they runne together and give the shake with the whole troupe (or army) and fight.

747 *Les Lansquenets ou Soldats armez a la legere, font ordinairement le commencement, ou le front de la Bataille: puis apres on choque on court ensemble & combat avec tout le gros de l'armee.*

748 Eminus quidem lapides fundis & catapultis, veruta, tela balistis, glandes bombardis & tormentis, spicula, missilia, jacula amentis, ejaculando.

748 Throwing out and casting and shooting forth a farre off and afore, stones with slings, casting darts with crosse-bowes, or battering slings, bullets, or plummets with guns and harquebusses, and with brazen peeces. Darts, arrowes, and Javelings with thongs, strings and with ropes, and with warlike-bowes.

748 *Dardant & jettant de loing de Pierres avec des Frondes, & Catapultes les Traicts, ou Fleches avec des Arbalestes des Boulets, avec des Harquebuses, & Canons, des Javelines ou dards courts, & aigus avec des liens ou courroyes pour les jetter plus roide.*

749 Cominus autem Sariſſis lanceis, haſtilibus, mucronatis, cuſpidatis, haſtiſque, bellicis falcibus, & bipennibus, magno niſu vibratis, tranſverberando: cæſtibus, clavis, aclidibus & calis, proturbando; frameis, & ſicis, pugionibus pungendo: machæris quibus utuntur machærophori confodiendo; enſibus & acinacibus cædendo.

749 And by ſtriking thorow hand to hand with long ſpeares, and with ſharpe and pointed launces, or ſpeares, ſtaffes, and with ſpeares ſwords, halebeards, and battel-axes, brandiſhes, ſhaken and caſt with great violence and force, thruſting out or driving away by force with whorebats, clubs, and with billets and ſtaffes: pricking, foining, ſtinging, or wounding and thruſting thorow with ſhort ſpeares, or two edged ſwords, and with daggers beating and cutting with ſwords and with hangers, and with crooked ſwords.

749 *Et en perçant outre, ou tranſpeçant de prez avec des longues Lances ou Piques, ferres ou pointlües, ou aigües, avec des Braquemarts ou Simmeterres, & avec des Hallebardes, lancees, brandilles, dardes; bran-flees, jettees avec grande effort, ou roidement: en repouſſant par force, jettant ou chaſſant dehors avec des Cloux, des petits Dards, des Sabots: empoignant, foüiſſant, ou perçant tout outre, avec des Eſpees & des Poignards: Spadons, dont les Spadacins ſe ſervent, en frappant avec des Glaives & Simeterres.*

750 Fit ſtrages cruenta, cadunt hinc & hinc ejulatu & boatu horrendo.

750 A bloody and cruell ſlaughter is made, there falls here and there on both ſides with an horrible and pitifull wailing, yelling and roaring.

750 *Il ſe fait une cruelle tuerie, ou un carnage ſanglant, il en tombe d'un coſté & d'autre, ou parcy par là, avec un brayement crierie & plainte effroyable, horribla, & eſpouvantable.*

751 Conflictu, certamine, durante, alii ex inſidiis, hoſtem, à tergo adoriuntur,

751 During the conflict or encounter, others out of ambuſhes ſet upon the backe of the ene-

751 *Durant le Conflict ou Eſcarmouche, les uns s'attaquent ou aſſaillent par derriere l'Ennemy, hors des*

truci-

trucidant, aciem disturbant.

752 Qui terrore perculsi fugiunt: isti autem fugant, alii se dedunt, alii capiuntur, alii dispersi palantur.

753 Vrbs rebellis, & arx castrumve, quò se clade affecti & profligati receperunt obsidetur, obsidione cingitur, undiq; circumvallatur, machinis bellicis oppugnatur.

754 Obsessi, si erumpant, repelluntur, & impetu majore debellantur.

755 Expugnata, capta, nisi se ultrò dediderit, diripitur: expilatur, aliquando & aboletur ac excinditur ad internecionem,

my, slay, disturbe, and breake the army, or the forward.

752 Which being terrified fly, and run away, but these put them to flight: others render and yeeld up themselves, others are taken up, others goe asunder here and there scattered, or wander out of order dispersed.

753 A rebellious city & towne or castle, whether the ouerthrown or run away, and put to flight, have retired themselves, is besieged, environed, and compassed on every side, and assaulted & battered with warlike and martiall engines.

754 The besieged if they burst, breake and issue out, violently are put, beaten, thrust and driuen back or repelled, and are banquished and subdued with greater violence.

755 Being conquered, won, and taken up by assault, it is sacked, and sometimes also beaten downe and destroyed to the ground

Embuschez, ou Embuscades, le tuent & mettent l'armee en desordre ou en desrout.

752 Ceux qui sont espouvantez ou saisis de frayeur s'enfuyent, & les autres les mettent en fuite, les uns se rendent, les autres sont prins, les autres vont avant par cy par là, parmi les Champs, dispersez & sans tenir ordre.

753 Vne Ville rebelle ou un Chasteau ou Forteresse, ou se sont retirez ceux qui ont eu la deffaite, & qui ont esté mis en fuite, est assiege & environnee de tous costez, est Assailliee & battue d'Artillerie.

754 Les Assiegez es ils font une saillie ou sortis, sont repoussez avec plus grande force & roideur.

755 Estant vaincüe & gagnee ou prinse par force, sinon qu'elle se rende de son bon gré, elle est pillee, ou saccagee, quelquefois aussi

desolatur & evertitur solo æquatur.

756 Munimenta, si quæ antea fuerunt occupata, recuperantur.

757 Victores spoliis & manubiis onusti, trophæis erectis & ovantes, triumphali pompa domum redeunt.

758 Vbi strenui ob facinora heroica insignibus condecorati nobilitantur: proditores turbarumq; authores, plectuntur, transfugæ & desertores mulctantur, saucii sanantur, captivi redimuntur.

759 Tándem, stipendiis, quantum quisq; meruit, exsolutis, miles exauctoratur, emeriti rudè donantur,

or made desolate and overthrowne.

756 Fortifications, munitions, fortresses, fences, forts or holds, if there were any occupied or taken before, are recovered.

757 The banquishers or conquerers, charged, laden, and burthened with spoyles and bootes, with trophies erected, returne home all rejoycing with a triumphing pomp.

758 Where the strong and valiant honoured with tokens of honour for their heroicall deeds, are ennobled: Traytours, betrayers, and authours or stirrers of troubles are punished, revolters, runnagates, fugitives and straggiers, are condemned: the wounded cured and healed, the captives redeemed.

759 Last of all, or when all is done, wages being paid as much as every one hath deserved, the armie is dismissed and discharged,

elle est renversee, rasee, rasee à fleur de terre & desolee.

756 *Les Munitions, Fortifications ou Remparts, si au paravant ils avoyent este occupez, se recouvrent.*

757 *Les Vainqueurs chargez de despouilles & de butins, avec des Trophees dressees, & avec allaigresse retournent chez eux avec une pompe Triomphale.*

758 *Ceulx Valeureux a cause de leurs proüesses & Faits Heroiques, sont honorablement ennoblis: les Traistres & autheurs des troubles & commotions sont executez, ceux qui avoient abandonné leur parti, sont punis: les blessez sont pensez, les captifs sont rachepiez ou affranchis.*

759 *Findement, les gages, payez (selon qu'un chacun a merité) le Gendarme ou le Soldat, ou l'Armee est desmise, Licenciee ou congediee: les vieux*

qui

qui pro patria occubuere, adoreâ afficiuntur.

ancient and well deſerving ſouldiers are rewarded with a white rod, thoſe that were ſlaine for their countrey, are adorned and extolled with praiſes.

Soldats & impotents, obtiennent la Verge blanche: ou la Bageite blanche, ceux qui ſont morts pour la Patrie, ou pour le Pays, en reçoivent Gloire & Honneur.

LXVIII. De Schola & Inſtitutione.

760 QVoniam literati ad omnia habiles eſſe, idiotæ vice verſa parùm ſocietati humanæ conferre deprehenduntur. Scholis ubi rudes erudiantur opus eſt.

LXVIII Of a Schoole, and of teaching or training up.

760 BEcauſe learned men are found fit and apt for every thing, and idiots on the contrary, to doe little good to humane ſociety, there is great neede of ſchooles, where the rude and ignorant may be taught, or exerciſed and brought up.

LXVIII. De l'Eſchole & Education ou Inſtitution.

760 *POurce que les gens de Lettres, ou les Hommes Doctes ont trouvez eſtre propres pour toutes choſes, les Idiots au contraire ſervir fort peu a la ſocieté humaine, il eſt beſoing d'Eſcholes pour y inſtruire les rudes & ignorants.*

761 Hæ ſunt formatorium, & quaſi officina ingeniorum, & harum rectores artifices formandi.

761 These ſchooles are a place of framing and faſhioning as it were the worke-houſes to breede good wits; and Schoolemaſters are the cunning workemen, to frame and faſhion youth.

761 *Elles ſont le formatoire & comme la Boutique des Eſprits, & ceux qui en ſont les Regents, en ſont les Maiſtres ouvriers.*

762 At hæ non ſunt, ut fatui opinantur, arbitrantur,

762 But they be not, (as fooliſh men deeme or ſuppoſe, are

762 *Mais elles ne ſont point Bourrellerie ny tourment, comme les*

exiſti-

existimant, carnificinæ, sed ludus: dummodò discipulus docilis callidum cordatumque nanciscatur præceptorem.

763 Quocum, puerorum parentes hanc inter se sic partirentur curam, ut ille sedulo instituat, hic benignè compenset ipsius operam athleticam.

764 Ille enim si discit sponte, percontatur, scisitatur avidè & auscultat attentè; hic si docet lubenter, informat providè, & inculcat assiduè, delectamentum est.

765 Quod & pædagogi, ludimagistrorum adjutores, perpendant.

766 Adjungenda tamen est institutioni disciplina, id est, cen-

of opinion) places of torment or cruelty, but a pastime or a play: so that a teachable scholler or disciple gets a wise and judicious Master, Instructor, or Teacher.

763 With whom the parents of children should divide and part this care betweene them, that the one instruct and teach diligently, the other bountifully recompence his great paines.

764 For if hee learneth willingly and of his owne accord, asketh and enquireth, or questioneth greedily, hearkneth and listeneth attentively: if this teacheth willingly, informeth advisedly, inculcateth and often repeateth continually, it is but a pleasure and delight.

765 I would Pedagogues, the Masters helper, should well consider of.

766 Yet ought discipline (that is censure and ferule

Insensez ou mal advisez estiment, ains un jeu ou passe temps, pourveu qu'un Disciple docile ou facile aenseigner, trouve ou recouvre un Precepteur fin, ruse, prudent & judicieux.

763 *Avec lequel les peres des enfants, doivent mipartir ce soin, que cestuy-la enseigne soigneusement, & que cestuy-cy recompense benignement son labeur merité.*

764 *Car si cestuy la apprend de sont bongre, s'il s'enquizert avec desir & avec ferveur, s'il escoute attentivement & si cestuy-cy enseigne volontiers, informe soigneusement, ou avec prevoyance, inculque assiduellement, ce n'est autre chose pu'un plaisir.*

765 *Ce que les Pedagogues aidez des Maistres d'Eschole, doivent, ou ont a considerer.*

766 *Si faut-il pourtant adjouster a l'institution la Discipline c'est*

sura

ſura & ferula, ne vel diſſolutio vel deſidia ſurrepat.

767 Qui monita non moratur, vapulet.

798 Cathedra docentis eſt, ſubſellia diſcentium.

769 Calamo cujus crena ſcapello temperatur, ſcribimus in charta, papyro, vel membrana : ſtylo, graphio, penna, in pugillaribus, codicillis ut oblini, expungi poſſit.

770 Magiſter mendas commonſtrans, emendat ſi quid vitioſè poſitum.

771 Memoriæ quod mandare vis, relege ſæpius : non curſim, obiter & perfunctorie, ſed rebus intentus, ita hærebit.

to be ioyned with teaching, for feare lowſenes, diſſolutenes or idleneſſe ſhould come in by ſtealth.

767 Hee that cares not for admonitions, let him be beaten.

768 The chaire is for the Teacher, benches and ſeates for the learner.

769 With a quill or pen, whoſe nip, ſlit, or clift is tempered or mended with a penknife, we write in paper or in parchment : with a ſtile or pen for tables, in writing tables, little bookes that it may be blotted out.

770 The Maſter ſhewing the faults, mendeth & correcteth if their be any thing vitiouſly ſet downe or written.

771 What thou wouldeſt learne or print into thy memory, reade it often over againe, not runningly (haſtily) by the way, and overlightly and only for a faſhion, but being attentive to the matter, in ſo doing it will ſticke.

a dire, la Cenſure & Ferule) de peur que diſſolution ou pareſſe ny ſurvienne ou s'y gliſſe.

767 *Que celuy qui ne ſe ſoucie point des admonitions, ſoit foüetté.*

768 *La chaire eſt pour celuy qui enſeigne, les Bancs pour ceux qui apprennent.*

769 *Nous Eſcrivons ſur du Papier, ou Parchemin, avec une Plume, dont la fente ou taille ſe taille avec un Canivet, ou Ganif, ou Trenche-plume, & dans des Tablettes avec une Touche, affin qu'on puiſſe l'effacer, ou pour pouvoir l'effacer.*

770 *Le Maiſtre monſtrant les faultes, les corrige, s'il y a quelque choſe vitieuſe a corriger.*

771 *Ce que tu veux apprendre par cœur, relile pluſieurs fois : non haſtivement en courant, viſtement, en paſſant, & par maniere d'acquit, ains attentif a la matiere, & par ce ce moyen il demeurera ferme.*

772 Ediſcenda quæ injunxit puero inſtitutor, ſubmiſſo murmure, ne alius alii ſit impedimento.

772 What things the Maſter hath enjoyned the childe, are to be learned by heart, or without booke, with a low voice, leſt one be an hinderance to another.

772 *L'Enfant doit apprendre ce que ſon Maiſtre lui aura enjoinct, ſans faire bruit, de peur de nuire l'un a l'autre.*

773 Repetitio tacita eſt, recitatio clara.

773 A repetition is ſoft and ſilent, or without noyſe, a rehearſing or recitation, plaine, cleare, and intelligible.

773 *La repitition ſe fait tout bas, le recit a haute voix, tout haut.*

774 Si fœliciter proficere vis, quicquid comprehendiſti mox alteri cõmunica.

774 If thou wilt goe forward profitably, communicate preſently to another what thou haſt learned.

774 *Si tu veux profiter heureuſement, communique ſur le champ a un autre ce que tu as apprins.*

775 Decet doctores imitari, condiſcipulos æmulari, & antevertere.

775 For we muſt or ought to imitate teachers, and ſtride or endeavor to paſſe, or to excell our fellowes or condiſciples.

775 *Car il eſt ſeant d'imiter les Docteurs, & de taſcher a faire auſſi bien que ſes compagnons.*

776 E trivialibus ſcholis, promovemur ad gymnaſia, inde in Academias.

776 Out of trivial ſchooles wee are promoted and advanced to Colleges, and from thence to Univerſities or Academies.

776 *Des Eſcholes trivialles, nous ſommes advancez aux Colleges, de la aux Academies, ou Vniverſitez.*

777 In Schola illa digna ſunt eruditionis operæ pretia, ubi commoda adhibentur diſcendi compendia.

777 In this Schoole there is made worthy recompence of learning, when meete and briefe methods are uſed.

777 *On fait en ceſte Eſchole là des reſcompences dignes d'Erudition, ou on apporte des abregez aiſez pour apprendre.*

778 Grex ibi discentium distingui solet in classes, quarum infima rudimentis & vocabulis, suprema poeticæ & rhetoricæ vacat.

779 In ea Authores classici, non proletarii prælegendi, hinc excerpendæ phrases adversariisq; inscribendæ.

778 Scholers are wont to bee distributed or parted into Classes or Formes, the lowest of which learne Grammer-rules and the vocables or names of things, and the highest poetry and rhetoricke.

779 In the schoole the best and most approoved Authors are to bee read by way of the lecture, not the base and vulgar ones, Phrases must bee culled out, and put into note-bookes.

778 On distingue coustumierement la trouppe des Escoliers par Classes, dont la plus basse apprend les Rudiments, & les Vocables: la plus haute la Poesie, & la Rhetorique.

779 Il y faut lire les Autheurs autentiques, & en tirer les Phrases & les escrire en un memoire.

LXIX. De Musæo.

780 Idoneus Musis locus solitarius est, a turba remotus, ubi studiosus Bibliothecam, pulpitum, atramentarium, thecam calamariam, plumariam, habebit.

781 Libellos mundè tractet, quos non multos habebit, sed

LXIX. Of a Studie.

780 A fit place for studies (muses, learning) is solitary, remote and free from multitude, where a student shall have his bibliotheke or library, a Deske, a penner and an inke pot or inkehorne.

781 Let him use his bookes cleanely, which hee shall have not many, but the-

LXIX. De l'Etude.

780 Vn lieu solitaire & esloigné de la foule ou multitude est propre & convenable aux Muses, ou l'Estudiant, ou l'Escholier aura sa Bibliotheque, ou Libraire, un Poulpitre ou une Chaire, son Cornet a Encre ou Escritoire.

781 Qu'il manie nettement ses Livres, ou Livrets ou petits Livres, qu'il aura en

selectos

selectos & optimos.

782 Quorsum n. numerosa volumina, & tomi, quorum indices vel catalogum vix perlegit possessor?

783 Lituris ne maculet: stellulis, asteriscis ad marginem notatis, signatis, reminiscentiam sublevare nemo vetat: quin consultum est.

784 Si quid incidit, occurrit, evanescere ne patiaris: sed consigna, describe: non in rejectaneas schedas, sed in palimpsestum, indeque in diarium vel adversaria, quæ continuò penes te, aut in promptu sint.

785 Studium legendi, meditandi, scribendi intermittendum, quo remitta-

sen out and select, or of the best.

782 For to what purpose is a great number of volumnes and tomes, whose Tables or Catalogue the possessour doth scarce reade over?

783 Let him not spot or staine the sheets with blots, none prohibiteth or forbiddeth to helpe the memorie with Asterismes or fixed starres written in the margent, but rather it is behovefull and expedient.

784 If anything be remembred off, or fallen into thy minde, suffer it not to vanish away, but set it downe and marke it, or put it in writing, but not in unpossitable papers: but in blacke slate or in a Table-booke, and thence in thy daily Register, or booke of Records, which thou shouldst still have ever in readinesse.

785 The exercise of reading, studying, and writting, must bee left off, that

petit nombre, mais d'eslite ou choisis.

782 *Car a quel propos si grand nombre de Volumes & Tomes, dont le possesseur peut a peine liré les Indices ou le Catalogue, la Table, ou le Sommaire?*

783 *Qu'il ne les souille, tache ou macule, avec des rayes, ou effaceures: il n'y a nul qui deffende de soulager ou d'aider la memoire en faisant, signant, notant, des petites Estoiles en la marge, qui plus est, il est expedient.*

784 *S'il te souvient de quelque chose, ne le laisse point esvanoüir: ains marque le: non en des sevillets a part, ou brouillez, ains dans des Tabletter, & de la au Papier Iournal, ou en Registres ou Records qui doit estre tousjours & continuellement, quant & toy, tout prest ou en main.*

785 *Il faut laisser le soing de lire, mediter, escrire, & pour*

tur

tur animus, mox repetendum.

the mind may bee refreshed, and shortly bee taken in hand againe.

delaſſer l'Eſprit, & puis le reprendre.

786 Lucubranti ad lychnum, cereus præ ſebacea candela conducit: cui accendendo ignitabulum cum fomite habe.

786 For one that studies by candle light, a waxe or yellow candle is fitter than of tallow: to kindle or to light it, you must have by you a tinder-boxe with match or touchwood.

786 *A celuy qui veille a la Chandelle, un Cierge, ou une Chandelle de Cire luy eſt plus profitable, & plus convenable que une Chandelle de Suif, pour laquelle allumer, aye un Fuſil avec l'amorſe & les allumettes.*

787 Tedæ fumant & fumigant.

787 Torches smoake and make smoakie.

787 *Les Torches, ou Flambeaux, ou Falots, fument & rendent fumee ou en fument.*

788 Candelabrum ſit penſile, umbraculũ viride, Emunctorium præſto, quo identidem emunge, ne ellychnium obumbret.

788 Let the candlestick be hanging downe, or standing on high, the shaddow greene, the snuffers at hand (in readinesse) to snuffe the candle now and then withall, least the match, weeke or snuffe should obscure and take away the light.

788 *Que le Chandelier ſoit pendu en l'Air, l'ombrage ou feuillee, ou ramee, verd, ou verde: les Mouſchettes preſtes; & en mouſche par fois la Chandelle, affin que la meſche, ou le lumignon ne face ombrage.*

789 Proditurus, lucernã abſq; laterna ne feras: faculis non fidendum.

789 Being to goe forth, doe not carry any light without a lanterne, one must not trust to little torches nor to firebrands.

789 *Quand tu ſortiras, ou iras dehors, ne porte point de Lumiere ſans Lanterne: Il ne faut pas ſe fier aux petits Flambeaux ou petites Torches.*

790 Profer ex armario vel pluteo regesta & schedas, cum libet aliquid describere, expolire.

790 Bring forth the Records and Rolls out of the Chest or Deske, when yee please to describe, polish, or set out any thing finely.

790 *Tire hors de l'Armoire ou du Pulpite les Registres & les Cayers, lors que tu veux descrire ou polir quelque chose.*

790 Pluteolum supra mensam inter studendum colloca, adsit amanuensis qui dictata excipiat, si opus est.

790 In studying, place a little Deske on the Table, let there bee a Notary at hand, who may take and gather your dictates or sayings, if neede bee.

790 *En estudiant mets le Pulpite sur la Table, aye un Clerc qui receville ce que tu luy dicteras s'il en est besoing.*

LXX. De Grammatica.

LXX. Of Grammar.

LXX. De la Grammaire.

791 Grammaticus literas & syllabas orthographicè pingere, sermonemq; legitimè pronuntiare consuescit, dictiones declinat & conjugat, Phrases Syntacticè construit.

791 A Grammarian accustometh to write Orthographically both letters and syllables, and to pronounce or utter the speech aright, hee declineth and conjugateth the words, construeth syntactically the Phrases.

791 *Le Grammarien s'accoustume a peindre ou escrire ou Orthographiquement les Lettres & les Syllabes, & a prononcer duëment ou comme il faut le parler, le language. Il Decline & Conjugue les mots, construict Syntactiquement les Phrases.*

792 In illis veriloquium, præsertim nominis & verbi originationem inquirit

792 In them hee seeketh and getteth the true manner of speaking, especially the derivation of a Nowne and of a Verbe: and after

792 *Il recherche & apprend en iceux la vraye maniere de parler, sur tout l'origine du Nom & du Verbe, & comme un*

ac

ac quærit, & lapicidæ more ad structuram congruam aptat, has sic politas rectè in oratione disponit, & cœmentarii in modum.

the manner of an hewer of stone, hee fitteth them thus polished, unto a meete frame or structure, and tightly disposeth them in speech as a Masson doth.

Tailleur de Pierre les accommode pour une bonne structure, estant ainsi polies il les dispose droictement.

793 Ancillatur huic Typographus, qui è loculamentis typos depromens, coagmentat, prelo subjicit, Libros excudit, Bibliopego compingendos tradit: quos Bibliopola venundat.

793 Him doth the Printer also serve unto, who drawing forth, and fetching the types or characters out of the cases, joyneth and coucheth them together, putteth them under the Presse, Printeth Bookes, gives them to the Bookebinder, to binde them up, and the booke-seller or Stationer selleth them.

793 *A cestuy-cy sert l'Imprimeur, qui tirant les Types ou les lettres de ses coffrets, les assemble, les met sous la Presse, Imprime des Livres les baille au Relieur pour les relier, que le Libraire vend puis apres.*

794 Scripturiens in promptu habeat thecam pennariam, pennis, scalpello, atramentarium atramento refertum.

794 Let a writer have in a readinesse, his penner stored with pennes, and a penknife: and his Inkehorne full of Inke.

794 *Voulant escrire il luy faut avoir son Escritoire fournie de Plumes, & de Canif, & le Cornet d'Encre.*

795 Illæ sic caule amplo, nitido, firmo, bene lævigato, eique incisura facta, tribus primis digitis tenendæ.

795 And those pennes made of a large, handsome, strong, well-smoothed quill, and a rife or clift made therein, must be holden with the thumbe and the two next fingers.

795 *Il faut qu'elles ayent un long tuyau, net, ferme, & bien uni, au quel ayant fait une fente la faut tenir avec trois doigts.*

796 Charta

796 Charta ad manum ſit, non bibula: exemplaria imitanda non perturbatè: lineæ æqualiter ducendæ, relicta inter ipſas intercapedine.

796 Let Paper bee ready at hand, not ſuch as drinkes Inke, and blurres: the Copies muſt bee followed and writ-ten after, not diſor-derly: the lines muſt be drawne evenly, a ſpace being left be-twixt them.

796 *Il faut qu'il ait du Papier preſt, qui ne boive point, il faut imiter les examples & tirer les lignes eſgalement ſans les confondre, laiſſant de l'eſpace entredeux.*

LXXI. De Dialectica.

797 Dialecticus, Logicus, ratiocinans, quid de quo dici poſſit, & quare, perveſtigat, ambigua diſtinguit, obſcura declarat, effati cujuſvis certitudinem examinat, & paralogiſmos ſolvit.

LXXI. Of dialecticke or logicke.

797 A Dialectician, or Logician, reaſoning why and what may bee ſayed or ſpoken of any thing, enquireth and ſeeketh it out diligently, diſtinguiſheth ambiguous words, declareth obſcure matters, examineth the certainety of every propoſition, and reſolves the paralogiſmes.

LXXI. De la Dialectique ou Logique.

797 *Le Dialecticien ou Logicien, raiſonnant & ſyllogiſant, recherche ce qui ſe peut dire de quelque choſe ou ſubject, & pourquoy, diſtingue les mots ou Sentences ambigues, declare les obſcures, examine la certaineté de chaſque propoſition, ou axiome, & reſoult les Paralogiſmes.*

797 De quocunque themate diſſerens, de quæſtionibus dubiis pro & contra diſputat argumenta ſyllogiſmis

798 Diſcourſing of any theme or ſubject whatſoever, hee diſputes pro and con of doubtfull queſtions, wittily knitteth and joyneth together arguments

798 *Diſcourant, ou traictant de chaſque Theme, ou Argument, il diſpute des Queſtions doubteuſes, pro & contra, joinct enſemble ingenieuſement & ſubtilement,*

argutè

argutè innectit, methodo apta omnia digerit.

799 Logica est instrumentum omnium scientiarum, in eis verum à falso discernere & omnia recte definire, de omnibus bene disserere docens.

in syllogismes, disposeth and ordereth every thing in an apt and fit method.

799 Logicke is the Instrument of sciences, teaching to discerne truth from falshood in them, and to define every thing well, shewing what it is, and how to dispute or reason aright of all things.

les Arguments en Syllogismes, dispute & dresse tout en bonne methode.

799 *Logique est l'instrument de toutes Sciences, qui enseigne a discerner le vray du faux, a definir droitement toutes choses, & a bien discourir.*

LXXII. De Rhetorica & Poesi.

800 RHetor formulas dicendi conquirit, ad facundiam stylum exercet, variat verba tropis, sententias figuris, actionem gestibus.

801 Ad hoc causarum genera dignoscit & juxta ipsarum placita perorat.

802 Eloquens Orator exordio præmisso sese insinuat,

LXXII. Of Rhetoricke and Poetrie.

800 A Rhetorician searcheth out the formes and manner of speaking, exerciseth the style for eloquence, varieth the words with tropes, the sentences with figures, the action with gestures.

801 To this purpose hee knoweth well the kindes of causes, and makes his oration after their lawes or rules.

802 An eloquent orator insinuateth himselfe, using first

LXXII. De la Rhethorique & Poesie.

800 *LE Rhetoricien cherche diligemment les manieres & façons de bien dire, exerce son stile pour l'Eloquence, varie ses mots, ou paroles par Tropes, ses Sentences par Figures, son action par gestes.*

801 *Ou tre plus il considere les genres des causes, & harangues, ainsi quelles le requierent.*

802 *Un Orateur Eloquent s'insinüe se servant d'un Prologue*

pòst

pòst causam proponit dilucidè, tum confirmat rationibus validè; illustrat exempli: prolixè (tametsi non dilatat nec digreditur abs re) objectiones refutat & refellit, epilogo concludit, & ita perorat aliquando præmeditatè, aliquando ex tempore.

803 Orator, ut finem suum obtineat, modum argumentationis ex Logicæ communi parte, materiam suam ex præceptis dialecticæ derivat, alioqui non persuadebit.

804 Proverbia & adagia, ut & comparationes, orationem luculenter exornant.

an entrance, then hee propoundeth clearely and evidently the matter, and afterward confirmeth it strongly with reasons, maketh cleare, or illustrateth largely by examples, though he enlargeth not the same, nor digresse from it, without reason and good cause: he refuteth the objections, concludeth with an Epilogue, and so finisheth or endeth his speech: sometime by premeditation, sometimes extempore, or on a suddaine.

803 An Orator, to the end hee may obtaine his purpose, draweth his manner of reasoning from the common part of Logicke: but his matter hee taketh from Invention, otherwise hee shall not perswade his audience.

804 Proverbes, adages, together with compartions, garnish, beautifie, and adorne the oration or speech very well.

ou d'un Poeme: puis, apres il propose clairement la Cause, le Subiect, la dessus il la confirme puissamment avec raisons ou Arguments, l'illustre amplement ou Largement par examples, (bien qu'il ne s'estende, ny ne se destourne du propos sans raison) il refute les Objections, conclud avec un Epilogue, & par ainsi met fin a sa Harangue, quelquefois avec premeditation, & quelquefois sur le champ.

803 *L'Orateur pour venir a son but tire sa maniere d'Argumenter de la partie commune de la Logique, sa matiere des Preceptes de Dialectique, autrement il ne persuadera point.*

804 *Les Proverbes & Adages, comme aussi les comparaisons ornent clairement & gentiment le discours, ou l'oraison.*

805 Poeta verſus & rhythmos cõcinnat eleganter, carmina, epithalamia, elogia, anagrammata, &c. fingit.

806 Ad hoc, quantitatem ſyllabarum pedes & carminum genera inveſtigat, eorumque componendi præcepta exactè tenere & exprimere ſtudet.

807 Poeſin componendam ſoluta primùm oratione concipit: mox in metra primum luxuriantia reducit, quæ ut ſorum more relambendo, nectendo, plectendo, polit perficitque.

805 A Poet fitteth verſes and rhythmes elegantly, ſingeth with meaſure ſongs, ſonnets or meeter: maketh ſongs ſung at weddings, elogies, epitaphs and Anagrammes.

806 Moreover he ſearcheth out the quantitie of ſyllables, the feete in a verſe, and the kindes of verſes: and ſtudieth to learne exactly the rules of verſifying.

807 To make a Poeme, he firſt conceiues it in proſe; afterwards hee brings it into large and ſuperabundant meeter, which hee licks ouer againe & againe, after the maner of Beares; binding & interlacing it, he poliſheth and maketh it perfect.

805 *Vn Poëte agence elegamment les Vers & les Rhymes, melodie, & compoſe par meſure les Carmes & les Pieds, controuue ou feint des Epithalames, des Elogues ou Inſcriptions de Monuments, des Anagrammes &c.*

806 *Outreplus il faut rechercher la quantité des ſyllabes, & les ſortes des Carmes, & taſcherd apprendre & exprimer exactement les regles de leur compoſition.*

807 *Pour compoſer la Poeſie, il la conçoit premierement en Proſe, puis apres la reduit en Vers amples, leſquels a la façon des Ours, les releſchent, reliant, & entrelaſſant, les polit & parfait.*

LXXIII. De Arithmetica.

808 Mathematicæ diſci-

LXXIII. Of Arithmetike.

808 Mathematike Diſciplines

LXXIII. De l'Arithmetique.

808 *Les Diſciplines Mathematiplinæ*

plinæ pariter ſunt & utiles & ſubtiles.

809 Arithmetica numeros computat, quomodo compendioſè addantur, ſubtrahantur, multiplicentur, dividantur, per invicem: ſive id fiat Ciphris, ſive calculis, abaculis, ſuper abacē.

are both uſefull, profitable and ſubtill.

809 Arithmetike counteth or reckoneth, caſteth up numbers, how they may compendiouſly be added, ſubtracted, multiplied, or divided: whether it bee done with Ciphers or with Counters, upon a little Table.

ques ſont eſgalement utiles ou proſtables & ſubtiles.

809 *L'Arithmetique calcule ou conte les Nombres, comment on peut y adjouſter en abregé, en retrencher, les multiplier ou diviſer enſemble ſoit que cela ſe face en Ciphres ou en Iettons, ſur un Banc ou ſur une Tablette.*

LXXIV. De Geometria.

810 GEometra quaſi ludibūdus figuras contemplatur, & menſurat diſtātias, propè an procul abſit, diſtet aliquid.

811 Ad regulam lineas, putà, rectas vel obliquas, non curvas aut ſpirales, ad normam angulos: circino verò circulum, cujus medietas centrum, circuitus ſeu ambitus circumferentia appellatur, ducit.

LXXIV. Of Geometry.

810 A Geometrician, doth as it were playing, Contemplate Figures, and Meaſures the diſtances whether any thing be neere, nigh or far, or diſtant.

811 Hee drawes Lines by the Rule, to wit, right lines, or croſſe lines, not crooked or round, and Circular angles or Corners by the Line, Square, or Levell, and a Circle by the Compaſſe. whoſe middle is called a Center, the circuit, a circumference.

LXXIV. De la Geometrie.

810 *UN Geometrien, comme en s'esbatant, contemple les figures & meſure les diſtances, pour voir ſi quelque choſe eſt loing ou prez.*

811 *Il tire a la Regle les Lignes, (c'eſt a ſçavoir, droites ou obliques, non courbees ou rondes) a la Norme les Angles & au Compas le Cercle, (dont on appelle le Milieu, un Centre, le Tour ou Circuit, ou la Clauſe, la Circumference.)*

812 Conus

812 Conus turbinatus est, cylindrus teres, cubus quadratus globus rotundus exteriore parte convexus, interiore concavus.

812 The Cone, or Geometricall body is round, sharpe like a Top, broad above, and small beneath: Cylinders round, like a Rowler, the Cubus or Foure-Square figure, is Square, the Globe round, the out-side convexe, the Inside Concave.

812 *L'heaume, ou Pyramide, ou Figure poinctuë, est faict en façon de Herse; le Cylindre est rond, la Coudee carree; le Globe rond, courbé ou convexe au dehors, creux ou cavé, ou Concave au dedans.*

813 Circularis figura divinissima est, omnia complectens nihil habet asperitatis, nihil offensionis, nihil incisum anfractibus, nihil eminens, nihil lacunosum.

813 A Circular figure, is most Divine, comprehending all things, hath no roughnesse, nothing hurting or offending, nothing cut by turnings or windings, nothing high or appearing out, nothing uneven.

813 *La figure circulaire est tres-Divine, comprenant tout, ou toutes choses, elle n'a aucune apreté, rien qui offense, rien d'entaillé ou coupé, point de destours, rien en bosse ou d'eslevé, ou qui outrepasse, rien de creux ou cavé.*

814 Omnis dimensio fit per triangulum, qui est multiformis, aliàs obtusior, aliàs acutior.

814 Every Dimension or measuring, is made by a Triangle, which is of many shapes: sometimes more blunt: sometimes more sharpe.

814 *Toute Dimension, ou tout Mesurement se faict par Triangle: qui est de plusieurs sortes, quelquefois plus mousse, quelque fois plus aigu.*

LXXV. De Mensuris & Ponderibus.

815 MEnsuræ continuorũ sunt hæ: granum, digitus, palmus, spithama, pes ulna, passus, orgyia, decempeda, stadium, milliare: his metimur omnia.

816 Digitus, minima mensura continet 6. grana: palmus, est 4. digitorum, pes 4. palmorum, cubitus 6. ulna est quatuor cubitorum.

816 Liquidorum: culeus, amphora, urna, congius, sextarius, hemina, triental, scyathus.

817 Aridorum: medimnus, trimodiũ,

LXXV. Of Measures and Weights.

815 The measures of things continuall or close together, are a grain, a finger, one hand-breadth, or long, foure inches, a span, an ell, a pace, one foote, a fadome, or foure cubits, and two yards, a pearch or tenne foote, a furlong, a mile: We measure, all things therewith.

816 A finger being the least measure, containes sixe graines, a hand-breadth containes foure fingers: a foot, foure hand-breadth, a cubite, sixe: an ell is foure cubits.

816 The measures of liquids are a tankard, pitcher, a gallon and a pinte, a sextarie, three quarters of a pinte, a cruse, a quaffing-cup.

817 The measures of dry things: a measure of sixe bushells, three bu-

LXXV. Des Mesures & des Poids.

815 *LEs Mesures des choses continues, ou s'entretenantes, sont celles-cy, un Grain, un Doigt, une Paulme, un Empan, un Pied, une Aulne, une Couldee, une Brassee, un Pas, une Perche, une Stade ou mesure de cent vingt cinq pas, une Mile ou Demi-lieüe: par ceux cy nous mesurons tout.*

816 *Le Doigt qui est la moindre Mesure contient six Grains: la Paulme quatre doigts: la Couldee six: l'Aulne quatre Coudees.*

816 *Les Mesures des Liquides sont, un Sac, un Boisseau, un Tonneau, un Seau, une Cruche, six Sextiers, un Tiers, un Gobelet.*

817 *Les Mesures des Arides ou choses Seiches sont, une Mine ou six Boisseaux,*

modius,

modius, ſemodius, quartale.

818 Pondera ſunt centenarius, libra ſeu pondo, As, ſemilibra, ſemiſſis, quadrans, uncia, ſemuncia, drachma, ſcrupulum.

819 Si quid in bilance penditur, libratur, examen quod ſcapo exit, et per anginam ſeſe agitat, penſita: an trutinam æquet, ut æquilibrium ſit.

820 Statera eſt lanificum portatilis libra: altera parte non niſi uncinum habens, altera pondus: quod centro admotum plus, amotum, minus ponderat.

821 Si quid ſuper-

ſheis, a buſhell, halfe a buſhell, a quart, or a pecke.

818 Weights are a hundreth pound weight, a pound or 12. ounces, halfe a pound or ſixe ounces, a quarter, a pound and a halfe weight, an ounce, halfe an ounce, two ounces, a drachme, the weight of 14. graines.

819 If any thing be weighed in a balance, conſider and looke well to the needle, which commeth out of the tongue, and moveth it ſelfe thorow the beame, whether it levells and equalleth the balances, that there be an even weight.

820 A ſtatere is a Weavers or Clothiers pound to bee carried, having but a hooke or a crooke on the one ſide, and a weight on the other, which being put nearer the center, weigheth more, and being put further, weigheth leſſe.

821 If any thing be added thereto, it is

trois Boiſſeaux, un Boiſſeau, un demi Boiſſeau, un Quarteron.

818 *Les Poids ſont une Centaine, un Quart ou Quarteron, une Livre, ou Balance, demi Livre, la quatrieſme partie ou un Quarteron, une Once, demi Once, une Dragme, un treſeau.*

819 *Si on peſe quelque choſe au Trebuchet ou a la Balance, regarde diligemment a la languette qui ſort, ou ſe remuë par les deux ſers, ou par les Fleaux, aſçavoir mon s'il eſgale la Balance, affin qu'il y ait juſte poids.*

820 *La Statere eſt une Balance ou un poids de Cardeurs de Laine, qui d'un coſté n'a qu'un crochet, & del'autre le poids, lequel approché pres du Centre peſe plus, & eſlongé peſe moins.*

821 *Si on y adjouſte quelque choſe de*

ad-

adjicitur, mantissa est.

822 Passus Plinio est spatium utriusque manus extentione completum, cõtinens pedes quinos: stadium in sexcentos pedes porrectum sive 125. passuum, hinc miliare continet 1000. passus aut ócto stadia, parasanga & forte leuca 30. stadia complectitur.

an ouerweight, surplusage and ouerplus.

822 A pace in Pliny, is a space which containes as much as both the hands can, being stretched out, and containes fiue paces. A furlong extendeth it selfe into sixe hundred feete, or an hundred twenty fiue paces, hence is it, that a mile reacheth the length of a thousand paces, or eightfurlongs: parasanga, and perhaps a league, containes 30. furlongs, or three miles and three quarters.

surplus, c'est le surcroist.

822 *Pline dit que le pas est une espace qui contient autant que les maine peuvent estendre, & est l'espace de 5. pieds: la Stade s'estend jusques a 600. pieds, ou 125. pas: de la vient que le Mile contient 1000. pas ou Stades; le parasange, qui peut estre la lieve, contient 30. Stades.*

LXXVI. De Optica & Pictura.

LXXVI. Of the Opticke science and of Pictures.

LXXVI. De l'Optique, & de la Peinture.

823 OPticus radios visivos & visibilia objecta scrutatur, cur alia sint pellucida, alia opaca, alia

823 AN Opticke or speculative man, searcheth discernable rayes or beames, and visible obiects, why some are shining bright and cleare, others shadowed and dus-

823 *L'Optique recerche les raiz ou rayons visibles, et les objects visibles, discernent pourquoy les uns sont luisans, les autres ombrageux, les uns*

perspi-

perspicua, alia obscura, discernens, & juxta id perspicilia efformans.

824 Hinc pictor effigiem delineat, penicilloque discretis pigmentis linit, adumbrat & graphicè exprimere nititur.

825 Statuarius statuam cœlat & sculpit, pingit & super basim collocat: si immanis est, Colossum dices.

826 Solaria, seu Scioterica, gnomone, horas, ostendunt.

kish, others perspicuous, others obscure, discerning, and according thereunto fashioning and framing perspective-glasses.

824 Thereupon a Painter or colourer, delineats the figure, shape and forme, and with the pensill colours it in severall and sundry colours, he shadowes it out, and endeavoureth to expresse it artificially.

825 A Carver or an image maker, graves, carves, and cutailes a statue or an image, paints it, and placeth it on a pillar, or base: if it bee huge and great, it may bee called a Colosse.

826 Sunne dialls, Dialls set on walls shew what is a clocke, or what houre it is, with a stayle or with a Cocke.

clairs, les autres obscurs: & selon cela se forment & façonnent les Lunettes & Perspectives.

824 *Puis apres le Peintre pourtrait les Images, Paintures, ou Effigies; & les Oinct, frotte ou enduit, avec le pinseau, en separant les couleurs, les umbrageant, & s'efforce de les exprimer artistement.*

825 *Le Statuaire ou tailleur d'Images, grave la Statuë & la taille, la peinct, & la met sur un soustenement, ou soubassement ou sur une Base: si elle est desmesuree, ou excessive, on l'appellera un Colosse.*

826 *Les Horologes au Soleil, ou les Quadrans monstrent les heures avec le stile, la lidade.*

LXXVII. De Musica.

827 MVsicus melodias cantat, & post præludia, instrumenta pulsat.

828 Symphonia est plurium concentus: quorum consonantia, grata est, dissonantia, absurda, absona.

829 Acuti gravisq; soni mixtura suaviter uniformiterque auribus accinens dicitur.

830 Organum tibiis & fistulis constat: cythara, testudo, lyra, sambuca, pandura, chordis.

831 Fides plectro plectuntur.

832 Tibia utricularis discrepantes edit sonos.

LXXVII. Of Musicke.

827 A Musician singeth melodies, and after the proeme or flourishes, playeth on the instruments.

828 A Symphonie is a tuneable singing, or play of many, whose agreement is pleasant, and gratefull, the disagreement unpleasant and disgratefull.

829 The mixture of an high and low sound, sweetly and uniformely resounding in the eares is called a verse.

830 An Organe consisteth of Pipes and flutes, a Harpe, a Lute with its belly, a Dulcimer or Harper, a Bandore or a Viole, or rebicke are playd upon with strings or cords.

831 Fiddles are played upon with a quill.

832 A Bagge-pipe or a pipe of Cowsebones; gives unpleasant, different, and disagreeing Songs and Tunes.

LXXVII. De la Musique.

827 LE *Musicien chante les melodies, & apres l'essay on fait sonner les instruments.*

828 *La Symphonie est un accord de pleusieurs, dont la douce consonnance, est plaisante & agreable, le discord, dissonnante est malplaisant & desagreable.*

829 *Le meslange des sons aigus & graves sonnants doucement & uniformement aux oreilles, est appelle melodie.*

830 *Vne Orgue est composé de Flageolets, Fleutes & Tuyaux: La Harpe, le Luth, la Lyre ou le Rebec, la Sambuque & la Pandure se touchent ou pinçant les chordes.*

821 *Et la Harpe avec un Archet.*

832 *Vne Cornemuse ou musette resonne divers sons.*

LXXVIII. De Aſtronomia.

832 ASTronomus Siderum motus conſiderat; Aſtrologus eorumdem efficaciam & influxum.

133 E faſtis liquet, à Nativitate Paſcha recedere, ut minimùm trimeſtre, Pentecoſten à Paſchate propè bimeſtre: inde Adventum ſemeſtre.

834 Illic ſunt Ianuarius, Februarius, Martius: iſtic Aprilis, & Maius: hic Iunius Iulius, Auguſtus, September, October, November: December poſtremus eſt.

835 Quilibet eorum in Calẽdario Romano ſuas Calendas, Nonas & Idus habuit.

LXXVIII. Of Aſtronomy.

832 AN Aſtronomer conſidereth the motions of the ſtarres, an Aſtrologer, their efficacy and influence.

833 Out of Calenders it appeares, the feaſt of Eaſter or Paſſeover is farre from Chriſtmas a quarter of a yeere, or three moneths at the leaſt: and the feaſt of Pentecoſt or Whitſontide from Eaſter well neere two moneths, and from thence the Advent, ſixe moneths.

834 There are January, Febzuary, March: here or in this Aprill or May, in the other June, July, Auguſt, September, October, November: December is the laſt.

835 Every one of them in the Romane Calender hath it's Calends, Nones and Ides.

LXXVIII. De l'Aſtronomie.

832 L'*Aſtronome conſidere les mouvements des Aſtres: l'Aſtrologue leur efficace, vertu, & influence.*

833 *Des Calendriers il appert, qu'il y a pour le moins depuis le Noel juſqu'a Paſques l'eſpace de trois mois, & depuis Paſques juſqu'a Pentecoſte preſque deux mois, de la juſques a l'Advent, ſix mois.*

834 *Là, il y a Ianvier, Fevrier, Mars: Icy Avril, & May: au troiſieſme, Iuin, Iuillet, Aouſt: Septembre, Octobre, Novembre: Decembre eſt le dernier.*

835 *Chacun d'iceux ou d'eux, au Calendrier Romain, a eu ſes Calendes, ſes Nones & ſes Ides.*

LXXIX. De Geographia.

836 GEographus Regionum etiam quas ipse non peragravit, situm describit, quæ sint in continente, Insulis, peninsulis? quæ Maritimæ, quæ in mediterraneo, & quonam tractu? sub qua Zona & climate vel Parellelo?

837 Quos habeant hi aut illi accolas, & quibus terminis ab illis dispescantur & disterminentur? quos Antipodes, &c.

838 Terra ad Cœli complexum comparata etsi instar puncti censetur: tamen si ejus partes prædictas consideres, sive quæ hominum delineatione distinguun-

LXXIX. Of Geography, or description of the Earth.

836 A Geographer describes the situation of Countries, even of those hee did neber trabell or passe ober, which be in the continent, in the Ilets or Islands, in halfe or well neere Islands, which Sea-countries, which in the bery middle or mean, and what in what Coast, of what length or space? under what Zone and Climate, Circle or Sphere.

837 What borderers these or these have, and by what limits and bounds the one be severed and limited from the other? what Antipodes, &c.

838 The Earth being compared with the whole compasse of Heaven, is deemed to be like a pricke or point: but if yée consider the aforesaid parts

LXXIX. De la Geogrsphie.

836 *VN Geographe décrit la situation des Contrees (mesme de celles qu'il n'a point voyagé, ou par où il n'a point esté) qu'elles il y a au continent ou en Terre ferme, aux Isles ou Insules, ou Peninsules? Quelles il y a qui soyent Maritimes? quelles au milieu, & en quel endroit? sous quelle Zone, & Climat ou Parallele?*

837 *Quels Voisins est-ce qu'on a? & de quelles bornes ou limites les uns sont separez ou divisez des autres? & bornez entredeux? Quels Antipodes, &c.*

838 *La Terre estant comparee a la grandeur du Ciel, bien quelle ne soit estimee non plus qu'un Poinct, toutes fois soit on considere les parties predites, ou celles qui sont designees*

tur,

tur, ſatis amꝑla pro noſtro captu cenſenda eſt: hæ ſunt Europa, Aſia, Africa, America, Magellanica.

839 Europa, ubi habitamus, longitudine ſe porrigit a Portugallia, ad Flumen Tanaim: Latitudo eſt a Sicilia uſq; ad Septentrionalem, extremam plagam.

840 Continentes ipſius regiones ſunt, Hiſpania, Gallia, Italia, Germania, Græcia, Hungaria, Polonia, cum Lituania, Dania, Ruſſia. Peninſulæ Norvegia, Suecia, Gothia: Inſulæ præcipuæ, Britannia, Hibernia, Grunlandia, Sardinia, Corſica, Creta, Sicilia.

841 Etſi ipſa quavis reliquarum minor ſit, tamen ob geſta Græcorum &

thereof, or which are laid out ſeverally by the draughts of men, its thought to be bigge enough for our capacity: theſe parts are Europe, Aſia, Affricke, America, and Magellanica.

839 Europe where wee dwell, is extended in length from Portingale to the River Tanais: The breadth is from Sicily to the farthest Northerne Coaſt.

840 The firme-land Countries thereof, are Spaine, France, Italy, Germany, Greece, Hungary, Poland with Lituania, and Denmarke, Ruſſie. the Peninſules of Norway, Sweden, Gothland: the chicke Iſlands, Britaine, Ireland, Groonc-land, Sardinia, Corſica, Candie, Sicily.

841 And albeit that Europe be leſſer than any of the other parts, yet for the famous exploits of the Grecians

par les Hommes, elle doit eſtre tenuë aſſez grande ſelon la meſure de noſtre capacité: Ses parties ſont l'Europe, l'Amerique, & la Magellanique.

839 L'Europe, la ou nous habitons, s'eſtend en longeur depuis Portugal juſques au Fleuve Tanais: ſa largeur eſt depuis la Sicile juſques a la partie Septentrionale.

840 Les Pays qu'elle contient ſont l'Eſpagne, la France, l'Italie, l'Allemagne, la Grece, la Hungrie, la Poloigne, avec le Litvanie, le Dannemarc, avec la Ruſſie: Les pays qui ſont preſque des Iſles ſont Norwegue, Gotie, Suede: Les Iſles principales ſont, l'Angleterre, l'Irlande, Gronland, Sardaigne, Corcique, Crete, Sicili.

841 Et encor que cette partie ſoi moindre qu'aucuns des autres, ſi eſt-ce toute-fois a cauſe des faicts des Grecs, & des Ro

Roma-

Romanorum, cæteris celebrior habita est; ob populositatem verò & aeris temperiem, soli culturam, studium Artium liberalium & Mæchanicarum, sed præsertim Christianam Religionem, quæ hic passim viget, reliquis præcellit.

and Romanes, it is accounted more renowned than the rest. But by reason of the populousnesse of it, and temperature of the aire, tillage and fruitfulnesse of the soyle; for the liberall sciences, and handicrafts trades, but especially because of the Christian Religion, which here in every place beares sway, it excelleth the other parts of the world.

mains : elle est tenue plus excellente que les autre : & au regard de ce qu'elle est tant peuplee, de la temperature de l'Air, de la Culture du Terroir ; de l'Estude des Arts Liberaux & Mechaniques : mais sur tout a cause de la Religion Chrestienne qui y fleurit par tout, elle surpasse toutes les autres.

841 Asia partium orbis veterum maxima fluvio Tanai ab Europa, Mari item Euxino & Ægæo dirimitur : ab Africa, Fluvio Nilo, & sinu Arabico : ad occasum Mediterraneo Mari alluitur ; cæteroquin Oceano ambitur.

842 Asia the greatest of the ancient parts of the world, is divided from Europe by the River Tanais, also by the Euxine and Egeam Seas. From Affricke it is parted by the river Nilus, and the Arabian Gulfe : Westward it hath the Middleland Sea, on the othe sides, encompassed with the maine Ocean.

842 *L'Asia la plus grande des antiennes parties de la Terre, est separee de l'Europe par le Fleuve Tanays, & par la Mer Æuxine & Ægee : de l'Afrique, par le Fleuve du Nil, & le Golfe Arabique. Du costé de l'Occident elle est arrousee de la Mer Mediteranee : & par tout ailleurs elle est environnee de l'Ocean.*

843 Hæc in se continet quinque imperia, sed penè barbara, & effera ob depravatum inibi hodie pro maxima parte dei cultum, Moscoviti-

843 This hath in it five Empires, but in a manner barbarous and wilde, because of the true worship of God, therein for the great

843 *Cette-cy contient en soy cinq Empires mais presque Barbares & farouches a cause que le vray service de Dieu en la plus part y estant au-*

cum,

cum, Perſicum, Tartaricum, Indicum, Turcicum, quod hodie occupat totam Aſiam minorem.

844 Hæc orbis pars olim fuit præſtantiſſima ob hominis in ea ortum, Eccleſiæ primævæ ibi collectionem, originem gentium omnium, & Linguarum, denique Servatoris noſtri nativitatem.

845 Africa tota ad meridiem & partim occaſum vergens, continet Barbariam, Numidiam, Libyam, & Æthiopiam; in cujus meditullio viget Imperium Preſtannes, longè latè que patens: Ipſam Æquator pene mediam ſecat; ad extremam ejus meridiem eſt promontorium ingens dictum Caput bonæ ſpei.

teſt part, corrupted and perverted: The Moſcovian, Perſian, Tartarian, Indian, and Turkiſh, which at this day taketh up all Aſia the leſſer.

844 This part of the world, in former times was moſt famous, becauſe of mans beginning there, the gathering of the primitive Church herein: The off-ſpring of all nations, and languages: and laſtly for the birth of our Saviour.

845 Affricke wholly encline th towards the South, and partly to the Weſt, containes in it Barbary, Numidia, Libya, and Aethiopia, in the midſt whereof doth flouriſh the Empire of Preſter John, reaching farre and wide. The Aequinoctiall Line ſunders it almoſt in the midſt. At the fartheſt end thereof Southward is a very great Promontory, called the Cape of good Hope.

jourd'huy depravë, a ſçavoir le Moſcovite, le Perſian, le Turc, l'Indien & le Turqueſque, qui eſt maintenant toute l'Aſie mineur.

844 *Et ceſte partie du Monde a eſté anciennement la plus excellente a cauſe que l'Homme y a eu ſon origine, que l'Egliſe Primitive y a eſté premierement receuillie, que toutes nations & Langues en ſont ſorties & finalement que noſtre Sauveur y eſt né.*

845 *Toute l'Afrique qui regarde le Midi, & en partie l'Occident, contient la Barbarie, la Numidie, la Libye, & Æthiopie, au milieu de laquelle fleurit l'Empire du Preſtre Ian, qui eſt long & ſpacieux, L'Equateur ou Ligne Equinoxiale la croiſe preſque par le milieu, au bout d'icelle vers le Midi eſt un grand promontoire qu'on appelle le Cap de bonne Eſperance.*

LXXX De Historia.

846 QVum res gesta narratur, Historia est, cum ficta Fabula.

847 Illas Historicus recenseat, has annalium monumentis inferre capitale sibi ducat.

848 Et ut pateat, genuina, non suppositicia esse rem cum circumstantiis in commentaria regerat.

LXXX. Of History.

846 When a thing done is reported or recorded, it is a History, when a thing fained, it is a fable.

847 Let the Historiographer or Historian rehearse and recite these, and let him thinke and make account, it to be a grievous, mortall and deadly crime, to inferre or to alledge fables in the monuments of annalls.

848 And that it may appeare and be evident that they be true, not forged to counterfeit, let him report in his bookes or commentaries the matter with the circumstances.

LXXX. De l'Historie.

846 *QVand une chose faicte ou advenüe, se raconte, c'est une Historie; quand elle est feinte ou controuvee, c'est une Fable.*

847 *Que l'Historien raconte celles-la, & qu'il tienne pour un cas capital ou criminel d'inserer celles cy és Monuments & Annales.*

848 *Et affin qu'il apparoisse & soit manifeste que la chose est vraye, non forgee ou controuvee, qu'il la repete dans les Commentaires & avec ses circonstances.*

LXXXI. De Physica.

849 PHysica corpus naturale & mobile perpendens ad archetypi cognitionem & admirationem

LXXXI. Of Physicke.

849 NAturall philosophy considering the naturall and moveable body, leadeth us to the

LXXXI. De la Physique.

849 *LA Physique, considerant le corps naturel & mobile, nous mené a la cognoissance & admiration*

nos

nos ducit, excitat, dum per eam, totius univerſitatis fabricam intuemur, quia nullum theatrum pulchrius, auguſtius eſt,

knowledge of the prime or chiefe cauſe, and ſtirres us up to the admiration or love of the ſame: whiles thereby wee behold the frame of the whole univerſe, than the which no ſight or ſhew is more beautious or divine.

de l'Archetipe ou Createur: elle nous eſmeut quand par icelle nous contemplons toute la Fabrique du Monde univerſel, comme un Theatre le plus beau & le plus auguſte qui ſe puiſſe voir.

850 Ea naturæ rerumque ex elementis ortarum cauſas, proprietates ſeu qualitates, ſpecies, generationem, & tranſmutationem demonſtrat.

959 This ſcience ſheweth clearely unto us, the cauſes, properties or qualities of nature, and of things compounded of the Elements: alſo the ſeverall ſorts, beginning and alteration of thoſe things.

850 *Icelle monſtre les cauſes, proprietez ou qualitez, eſpeces, generation, & tranſmutation ou changement de la Nature & des choſes qui proviennent des Elements.*

851 Ipſa formam & motum cœli empyrei, item cœleſtium corporum omnium, Zonas, Zodiacum & Polos graphice deſcribit.

851 It alſo deſcribes unto us the forme and motion of the Empyreall heaven, in like manner of all heavenly bodies; the Zones, the Zodiacke, and both the Poles very skilfully.

851 *Elle deſcript, & repreſente a l'œil la forme & le mouvement du ciel Empiree, & meſmes de tous les corps Celeſtes, les Zones, le Zodiaque & les Poles.*

852 Præcipuum tamen ejus particulare ſubjectum eſt homo Microcoſmus hujuſque corpus generabile & anima.

852 Yet the principall and particular ſubject or matter thereof, is Man, the little world, and his body as it is by generation, and alſo his ſoule.

852 *Toutefois ſon principal ſubject particulier eſt l'homme, qui eſt le Microcoſme, ou petit Monde, & ſon corps generatif, avec ſon ame.*

853 Hæc

853 Hæc eſt ſubſtantia ſpiritualis, humano corpori, jam completo in utero gignentis, a Deo ſpirituum genitore inſpirata, ad ipſum illud animandum.

853 This ſoule is a ſpirituall ſubſtance, infuſed by the Father of Spirits into mans body (being now full and compleat in his mothers wombe:) to enlive or give it life.

853 *Ceſte ame eſt une ſubſtance Spirituelle, inſpiree de Dieu, geniteur des eſprits au corps humain, lors qu'il eſt parfait au ventre de celle qui l'a conçeu, & ce pour l'animer.*

854 Hæc licèt in ſingulis ejus partibus inesſe dicatur, in corde tamen & cerebro ſuam principalem ſedem obtinet; ibique radicata ad reliquas ſe diffundit.

854 This ſoule though it be ſaid to be in each ſeverall part of the body, yet it hath it's chiefe and principall place in the heart and braine, and being there rooted, it ſpreadeth it's ſelfe to other parts.

854 *Combien qu'on die qu'elle eſt en chacune des parties d'iceluy, elle a toutesfois ſon principal ſiege au cœur & au Cerveau, & eſtant la plantee elle ſurpaſſe ſur toutes les autres.*

855 Eadem res ſingulares, univerſales intelligibiles cognoſcit, componit, dijudicat, ordinat, veras, bonas, utiles, quas mens cenſuit eſſe tales approbat, eligit amplectitur; falſas vero, malas, noxia refellit, reſpuit, averſatur.

855 The ſame ſoule knoweth, compareth, diſcerneth, and diſpoſeth, all particular, univerſall things comprehended by underſtanding: ſhe approveth, chuſeth, embraceth true things, good and profitable (which the underſtanding hath judged to be ſuch:) but ſhee refelleth, refuſeth and abhorreth falſe, evill, and hurtfull.

855 *Elle cognoiſt univerſellement toutes choſes particulieres & intelligibiles, les compoſe, les diſcerne, les ordonne, approuve, choiſit & embraſſe celles qui ſont vrayes, bonnes & utiles, en cas que l'Entendement les juge & approuve telles: mais elle repouſſe, rejette, & condamne les mauvaiſes, les fauſſes, & celles qui ſont nuiſibles.*

LXXXII. De Medicina.

856 PRædictæ ſcientiæ ſubalternatur Medicina, certis ſuperſtructa & ſuffulta ejus fundamentis.

857 Vt ſine illius præeunte noticia contemplativa nemo Medicus clareſcere queat.

858 Medicina in exploratione, & curatione, adeoque præventione morborum humani corporis occupatur.

859 Sanis optima Medicina, Diæta eſt, quia ſecuriſſima, & ſine violentia.

860 Ne bibas vel edas niſi ſiti & fame ſtimulatus, quod ſaliva ad cibi conſpectum linguam titillans in-

LXXXII. Of Medicine.

856 TO the aforeſaid ſcience is Medicine ſubordinate, being built upon and borne up by the grounds thereof.

857 So as without the contemplative knowledge thereof, no Phyſitian can become famous and excellent.

858 Phyſicke is employed in the ſearch, cure, and even in the preventing of diſeaſes of mans body.

859 To the healthfull and thoſe that be well, the beſt Phyſicke and Medicine is a good diet: becaue the ſureſt and the ſafeſt, and without violence.

860 Doe thou neither drinke nor eate, except thou be ſtirred up thereto by thirſt, and by hunger, (which the ſpittle at the very looke or ſight of the meate tickling and ſtirring the tongue

LXXXII. De la Medicine.

856 *LA Medicine ſuit la Science ſuſdite, qui eſt baſtie & ſouſtenuee ſur les fondements certains & aſſeurez d'icelle.*

857 *De ſorte que ſans la cognoiſſance contemplative d'icelle qui doit preceder, nul ne pourra eſtre Medicin renommé.*

858 *La Medicine eſt occupee en la recherche & cure, voire meſme a prevenir les maladies du corps humain.*

859 *La meilleure Medicine de ceux qui ſe portent bien eſt la Diete: parce qu'elle eſt tres-ſeure, ou tres-aſſeuree & ſans violence.*

860 *Ne boy ny ne mange ſans y eſtre pouſſé par ſoif & appetit, ce que la ſalive chatouillant la lingue a la veüe de quelque viande, te monſtrera,*

dicabit: valebis & vigebis.

will shew) thou shalt bee whole, lustie, strong lively, and in health.

tu te porteras bien, & seras en force ou en vigueur, ou en bon estat.

161 Quocirca appetitum præstolare lejunus.

861 Therefore tarry, waite and abide for appetite fasting.

861 *C'est pourquoy attend l'appetit en jeusnant ou estant a jun.*

862 Sed & invaletudo, quum incessit abstinentia & quiete curatur.

862 Yea even sickenesse or disease when it hath assaulted us, is healed and cured by abstinence and resting.

862 *Qui plus est, la maladie ou indisposition, quan elle a saisi, ou surprins quelqu'un, se cure ou se guerit par abstinence & par bon repos.*

863 Frictiones, fomentationes, venæ sectiones, cucurbitæ, emplastra, & omnia externè adhibita, non demunt dolorem, sed mitigant & leniunt.

863 Rubbings, frications, asswagings, fomentations, letting blood, cupping glasses, oyntments, plaisters, (mollifying plaisters,) or any other thing whatsoever applyed outwardly, takes not away the paine (doleur) but mittigates and allayes it.

863 *Les frottements, les estuvements ou eschaufements, les ouvertures des veines, ou les seignees, les ventouses, les emplastres, & tout ce qu'on employe par dehors, n'oste point la douleur ains l'appaise, l'allege, l'amoindrit, & l'adoucit.*

864 Remedia purgantia, evacuantia, sudorifera, corroborantia efficacius medentur, sive sint potiones sive pillulæ, &c.

864 Purgations or purging, emptying, making to sweat and strengthening, corroborating, remedies or medicines, cure and heale more powerfully, whether they bee Potions or Pills, &c.

864 *Les remedes purgatifs, qui vuident hors, ou evacuent, qui font suer, qui fortifient, enforcissent, medicinent ou guerissent plus efficacieusement, soient-ils boissons, breuvages, ou pillules, &c.*

865 Antidotis venena, Amuletis faſcina pelluntur: hæc etiam verbulo, præſiſcini.

866 Salſum in Medicos ſcomma eſt eis ſolis licere impune occidere, utinam non verum!

867 Gregales eorum ſunt Chirurgi & Pharmacopolæ, hi pharmaca, unguenta, ſyrupos paſtillos & trochiſcos, præparantes, in loculis & forulis pixidibus & thecis reponunt.

865 Poyſons or venoms are driven away with Antidots, inchantments and bewitchings, with Amulets or Preſervatives: theſe alſo are healed with a little word.

866 It is a ſharpe and witty mocke or ſcoffe againſt Phyſicians, that it is lawfull for them onely to kill unpuniſhed: I would it were not true.

867 Their companions and fellowes, or of their flocke or company are Chirurgions and Apothecaries, which in preparing drugges or medicines, ointments (unguents) ſyrups, ſweet round balls, and trochiſks, lay them up in little Cheſts or Coffers and Hutches, Boxes, Bags, and Caſes.

865 *Les venins ſe chaſſent par Antidotes, les Sorceleries ou Enchanteries, par preſervatives ou firmaillets, on guerit auſſi ceux-cy par quelque petit mot.*

866 *Il y a un mordant ou picquant brocard contre les Medicins, qu'il eſt permis a eux ſeuls de tuer ou d'occir ſans en eſtre punis: a la mienne volonté que cela ne fut point vray!*

867 *Ceux de leur Bande ou compagnie, ſont Chirurgiens & Apoticaires, ſleux-cy preparants les Medicines ou drogues, Onguents, Syrops-Maſſes ou Billes Muſquees, & trochiſques, les ſerrent ou les mettent dedans des ſachets, des coffres des armoires, des boiſtes & des eſtuis.*

LXXXII. De Ethica in genere.

868 VIrtus in mediocritate consistit: vitia sunt in excessu & defectu.

869 Excedere enim & deficere transgredi utique est.

870 Siquis peccat incogitantia, delictum est; si voluntate, facinus; si studio, nequitia; si malitiosè, scelus; si enormiter, flagitium; si ut ægrè faciat alicui, perversitas.

LXXXII. Of Ethicke or morall Philosophy in generall.

868 VErtue consists in mediocrity: vices are in excesse, or in a failing or defect.

869 For to exceede or to faile, is in very deede to transgresse.

870 If any one sinneth through rashnesse or unadvisednesse, or inconsiderancie, it is a delict a fault, or small offence; If voluntarily, and through wilfulnesse; a vile and villanous act: if of purpose naughtinesse: or ungractiousnesse, if maliciously, or through malice, wickednesse or mischievousnesse; if out of measure and farre out of square, a wicked deede, if for to vexe and grieve another maliciousnesse of nature and frowardnesse or untowardnesse, perversnesse.

LXXXII. De l'Ethique ou Philosophie morale en general.

868 VErtu *consiste en mediocrité, les vices sont en excez & en deffaut ou deffaillance.*

869 *Car exceder & deffaillir, est a la vrité transgresser.*

870 *Si aucun peche par mesgarde ou sans y penser, c'est un delict, une faute: si volontairement, c'est un meschanceté: de propos arresté, c'est une meschanceté: si malice c'est un malfaict: si des bordement ou desmesurement c'est un enorme forfaict: si pour faire desplaisir a quelqu'un, c'est mauvaistié de nature ou perversité.*

871 Et talia qui patrat, perditus est.

872 Qui perperam agere susq; deque habet, parvus est; qui se à malo prohibet, probus; omnimodè impollutus, abhorret, detestatur, & execratur omne impurum.

873 Consuetudo vitiosa sensim irrepit; cui serò obsistitur postquam invaluit.

871 And hee that commits such things and the like, is a desperate and a wretched fellow.

872 Hee that tareth or passeth not to doe ill or wickedly, and unhappily, is vitious and wicked: hee that refraineth himselfe from evill is good, honest and vertuous: hee which is altogether undefiled, unpolluted, or unspotted, abhorres, detests, and hath in execration every impure, uncleane, and spotted thing.

873 A vitious custome creepeth, and entreth in by stealth, or by little and little, which is too late resisted against, after it hath once prevailed, and that it is waxed strong.

871 *Et celuy qui commet telles choses est perdu, & desbanché.*

872 *Celuy qui ne tient conte, & ne se soucie de faire meschamment; est pervers & meschant; celuy qui s'abstient de faire mal, est bon ou debonnaire: celuy qui est totalement, du tout, impollu, a en horreur, ou abhorre, deteste & maudit ou execre toute chose impure, souillee, ou toute immondicité & souilleure.*

873 *Une tousume vitieuse se coule, ou se gliſſe tout doucement, & petit a petit: a laquelle on resiste, ou s'oppose, trop tard, apres qu'elle a prins force.*

LXXXIV. De Prudentia.

874 EX dignitate unumquodque æstimare, prudentiæ statumen est,

LXXXIV. Of Prudence and Wisdome.

874 TO esteeme of every thing according to it's worth, is the prop

LXXXIV. De la Prudence.

874 *Estimer, ou prieser une chose, selon sa valeur, dignité ou merite, est l'appuy*

ne res nullius pensi & titivillitii, magni pendantur.

and stay of prudence: lest that a thing not worth a rotten thread, or of no value, reckoning or account, should be greatly esteemed or set too much by.

de prudence: afin que les choses de nul prix, & de nulle valeur ne soyent prisees.

875 Antequam aggrediare aliquid accuratè pensicula, utrum debeas & possis.

875 Afore thou enterprise any thing, consider, weigh and ponder accurately, whether thou ought-est & be able to do it.

875 Avant qu'entreprendre quelque chose, pense, considere, & balance soigneusement, si tu le dois & le peux faire.

876 Prospice ergò finem, provide media & attende occasioni.

876 Looke therefore to the end, provide the meanes, and attend to the occasion.

876 Regarde donc a la fin, prevoy les moyens, & sois attentif a l'occasion.

877 Nam insipientis, stolidi & dementis est, sine intentione ferri: insani, stulti, & vecordis, illicita appetere: vesani & furiosi, impossibilia suscipere: imperiti & inconsiderati, negligere opportunitatem.

877 For it is the part of a foolish, fond, doltish, wood or mad fellow, to be carried away without any purpose or intention: And the part of a peevish foole, out of wit, and doting fellow, to covet unlawfull things: it is the part of a mad and furious man, to undertake or goe about things impossible: the part of an unexpert, unskilfull, and inconsiderate, to neglect the opportunity.

877 Car c'est le faict d'un Badin, d'un Niais, d'un escervelé, d'un Phrenetique, de se laisser emporter sans intention: c'est le fait d'un Insensé, dun Sot, d'un qui est hors de son bon sens, d'appeter choses illicites: d'un Furieux & qui a faute de bon Sens, d'entreprendre choses impossibles: d'un Ignorant & Inconsideré de negliger l'opportunité.

878 Deliberandum ergò diu, quod

878 That is therefore long to be

878 Il faut donc deliberer long temps,

Ratu-

ſtatuendum ſemel: ſupervacaneis verò ſuperſedendum.

879 Et quicquid proponis, conſulta exquiſitè, itane an ita ſatius ſit? poſt exſequere celeriter, ſed cautè.

880 Circumſpectus quamvis de eventu confidat, circumſpectat tamen, ne ſeſe præcipitet.

881 Quia uſu venit, accidit, ut tardus velocem antevertat: pedetentim igitur.

882 Quod abſcondi, celari, & occultari debet, non palam venditat, jactat, abſtrudit non obtrudit.

deliberated, which is once to be determined: but things vnneceſſe or needleſſe are to be left off, and omitted.

879 And whatſoeuer thou propoundeſt, conſult and adviſe earneſtly and exquiſitely thereupon, whether it be better to doe ſo or ſo: afterward, execute it quickely: but yet withall warily.

880 A circumſpect and well adviſed man though hee be confident of the event doth notwithſtanding looke and take earneſt heed, not to precipitate himſelfe, or to caſt and burie himſelfe headlong, or ouer haſtily.

881 Becauſe it chanceth and comes to paſſe, that a ſlow goer getteth or goeth before the ſwift: ſoftly and faire or leaſurely therefore.

882 That which ought to be hidden & kept cloſe or ſecret, he doth not brag of openly, he hides and ſhuts it up, not obtrudes nor preſſe it out.

longuement, ce a quoy il ſe faut une fois reſoudre, s'arreſter, & ſe departir des choſes inutiles & ſuperflues.

878 *Conſulte exactement & exquiſement de tout ce que tu te propoſes, s'il vaudroit mieux le faire ainſi ou autrement, puis apres execute-le, & le pourſuy viſtement & toutesfois Prudement, Finement, & Cautement.*

880 *Le Circumſpect, l'Adviſé, le Poſé, l'entendu, bien qu'il ſe tienne aſſeuré de l'iſſue, ou de l'evenement, regarde neant moins ça & la, de coſté & d'autre, affin qu'il ne ſe precipite.*

881 *Pource qu'il advient, il arrive, il eſchet, que le tardif devance le haſtif, tout bellement donc, pas a pas, & a loiſir.*

882 *Ce qui doit eſtre tenu caché, il ne l'expoſe point a la veuë d'un chacun, ille ſerre, & ne le pouſſe point.*

883 Quod etiam certò constat, affirmare aut negare cavet, non audet, nedum ut asseveret aut inficietur.

883 What hee is not certaine nor assured of (what hee knowes not certainly) hee dares neither affirme, nor utterly deny, much lesse would hee maintaine or gain-say it.

883 *Ce dont il n'est certainement asseuré, il se garde l'affirmer ou de le nier, beaucoup plus de l'acertener ou d'y contredire.*

884 Nam ut credulitas, ita diffidentia noxia est: damno est, verùm longe magis pertinacia.

884 For as credulity or rashnesse to beleeve, so diffidence or mistrusting is hurtfull and noxious: much more stiffenesse or stubbornnesse.

884 *Car comme credulité ou legereté de croire, de mesme la mesfiance ou deffiance est nuisible, mais encor beaucoup plus l'opiniastreté.*

885 Si quis ergo aliquid, refert, suadet aut dissuadet, adhortatur vel dehortatur, non est contumax, nec præfracte repugnat, nec obstinate contendit, sed obsequitur.

885 If any therefore reporteth or dissuadeth, exhorteth to, or dehorteth from it, hee is not froward, selfewilled, neither doth hee repugne or overthwart crabbedly, nor contend obstinately but obeyeth and yeeldeth thereunto.

885 *Si quelqu'un donc rapporte quelque chose, s'il la suade ou dissuade, s'il y enhorte la conseille, ou desenhorte, ou desconseille, il n'est point opiniastre ny obstiné, ny n'y contredit obstinement, ains l'accorde, ou y obeit.*

886 Præsagiens adversi aliquid, prævenire censet, arbitratur, melius quam prævenii.

886 Perceiving any diversity to come, he thinks and judges better to prevent, than to be prevented.

886 *Prevoyant ou presageant quelque chose d'adverse, ou quelque adversité, il juge, pense, & estime qu'il vaut mieux prevenir que d'estre prevenu.*

886 Et dum quisq; suarum rerum satagit ille sibi nequaquam deest.

887 And whilest every one is busie and occupied about his owne affaires, hee is not wanting to himselfe.

887 *Et cependant qu'un chacun se diligente, ou ne s'espargne point en ses affaires, il ne defaut point ou il ne manque point a soy-mesme.*

888 Vafer versutè nimis versat omnia, suspicax & dolosus.

888 A wilie, slie, and guilefull man handleth every thing too too craftily, a suspicious man is deceitfull.

888 *Le fin ou le ruse, manie & vire tout finelemẽt, le soupçonneux est cauteleux & trompeur.*

889 Veterator est qui astu imponit incautis.

889 Hee is an old craftie knave and a beaten foxe, that wyttily deceiveth the unwarie.

889 *Celuy est un vieux trompeur, ou un vieux routier, qui decoit par astuce les mal advises, qui impose aux mal-adviscz.*

LXXXV. De Temperantia.

LXXXV. Of temperancie and moderation.

LXXXV. De l'Attrempance, ou Temperance.

890 DEpravata natura multa concupiscit; sed temperans cupiditates moderatur.

890 A Depraved and corrupt nature coveteth and thirsteth after many things, but a temperate man moderateth and quencheth out his desires.

890 *VNe nature depravee & corrompuë, desire & convoyte beaucoup de choses; mais le temperé, l'attrempé, le rassis, modere ses desirs ou cupiditez.*

891 Sobrietas est continentia à superflua alimonia.

891 Sobriety is continencie or abstinency from superfluous food or feeding.

891 *Sobrieté est une continence ou abstinence de nourriture, ou nourrissement superflue.*

892 Gulosus, vorax ligurit & pitissando sorbet; helluo vorando & potando, bibendo, sese ingurgitat; Lurco commessando, epulando, sua decoquit,

892 A glutton or belly god eateth or lurcheth liorcully, and feedeth greedily, and pocketteth or swalloweth or supeth up by sipping. A Rebelier or devourer filleth or glutteth himselfe

892 *Le Goula gourmande, lecharde & en beuvotant hume, avalle, ou engloutit: le glouton se creve & se remplit en devourant & en beuvant: le gourmant destruit,*

con

consumit: omnes mera abdominis mancipia.

with devouring and with drinking: a gulligut or a glutton spendeth, consumeth and wasteth away his substance in eating, feasting, drinking: every one of these is a very slave to his paunch.

mange & despend ce qu'il a en gourmandant: Ils sont tresfous de vrais esclaves de la pance.

893 Veteres temperabant merum aqua, & victitabant simplicissimè: nunc quot gulæ illecebræ, tot pernicies.

893 The Ancient did temper and mingle Wine with Water, and did live both most simply, & most sparingly: but now, as many inticements to gluttony, so many dangers and undoings.

893 *Les Anciens trempoyent le Vin avec de l'Eau, & vivoyent tres-simplement: maintenant autant qu'il y ad'allichements de la geule, autant y a il de choses dammageables & pernicieuses.*

894 Ebrius enim pœnam habet crapulam, Ebriosus tremorem, podagram & chiragram.

894 For a drunken man hath for his punishment, surfet, a drunkard, trembling, the gout in the feete, and the gout in the hands.

894 *Car l'Yvre, ou l'Enyvré, a pour sa peine tout inconveniens & maladies, qui viennent de trop boire: l'Yvrongne a un tremblement, & la Goutte es Pieds, & es Mains.*

895 Abstemii mente valent, temulenti amentia.

895 Sober and temperate men are strong in wit, the drunkard and riotous in madnesse.

895 *Les Sobres & Temperez sont en leur bon sens, les Yvrongnes sont insensez.*

896 Inebriati brutè bacchantur, titubant, screant, sputant, vomunt, visiunt cum reverentia, & pedunt.

896 They that be drunke are running and raging brutishly, stagger, reele, spit, spue, vomit, breake winde backward, with reverence, or let a scape or fart.

896 *Ceux qui se sont enyvrez, tempestent, & folastrent sans raison, Chancelent, Crachent, Vomissent, & avec reverence, Vessent & petent.*

LXXXVI. De Castitate.

897 CAstus est qui se non libidine contaminat: lascivire enim belluinum est.

898 At non adulteria solùm, incestus, stupra, scortationes, & concubitus illegitimi, sed & omnis venerea salacitas, basiationes, imò cogitationes obscœnæ, impudicitia sunt.

899 Adulter alienum poluit thorum, scortator suum, Mœchus pellicem vel concubinam alit; Ganeo per lupanaria grassatur, Meretrices pudicitiam suam prostituunt; lenones alios inquinant.

LXXXVI. Of Chastity.

897 HE is a chast man that defileth not himselfe with lust: for to be lasciuious, wanton, & to sport himselfe in bodily lusts, is brutish.

898 But not onely adulteries, incests, whoredomes, dishonestties, rauishments, deflouring of Virgins, fornications & unlawful couplings, but also all kinde of lustfull lechery, ticklings, killings, yea bawdy, filthy vncleane & unhoneſt thoughts, are shamefull.

899 An adulterer polluteth and defileth another mans Couch (or Bed) a fornicator his owne, a whoremonger or a leachour maintaineth and keepeth a whore, harlot, and strumpet, or a Concubine: a Ruffian setteth upon brothell houses: whores and harlots prostitute their owne chastity: Bawdes defile others.

LXXXVI. De la Chasteté.

897 CEluy est Chaste qui ne se souille ou contamine par volupté ou par desbauche: car estre Lascif, ou s'esbaudir, est chose bestiale ou brutale.

898 Or non seulement les Adulteres, les Incestes, les Paillardises, & les couchers avec Femmes illegitimes ou illicites, ains mesme toute bastivité, ou inclination a Paillardise, les Baisers, voire mesme les pensees impudiques sont vilenie & souilleure.

899 L'Adultere souille & contamine le Lict ou la Couch d'autruy, le Paillard le sien: & entretient une Putain & Concubine: le Ruffian court par les Bordeaux: les Paillardes prostituent leur Chasteté: les Maquereaux souillent les autres.

900 Vah!

900 Veh propudiali fœdi & execrabiles penitus omnes.

900 Wah, away with shame, dishonestie and lecherie! They be all altogether filthy, execrable and abominable.

900 *Quelle infamie, vilainie, ordure, ou puanteur! ils sont tous du tout puants & execrables.*

901 Insanit qui deperit fœminam.

901 Hee is mad, fond, and peevish, that is exceedingly in love with a woman.

901 *Celuy est insensé ou hors du sens qui aime trop une femme.*

LXXXVII. De Modestia.

902 MOdestus verecundè agit, procacitatem defugit.

LXXXVII. Of Modestie.

902 A Modest man dealeth, or carrieth himselfe bashfully, modestly, shamefastly and reverently, flieth from malapartnesse, and avoydeth saucinesse.

LXXXVII. De la Modestie.

902 *LE Modeste se comporte avec vergongne, honte, ou Modestie: fuit l'Effronterie.*

903 Non frivolus est, ut ut quadantenus blandus & comis: non loquax, sed taciturnus.

903 Hee is not frivolous, though somewhat courteous, friendly, gentle, and milde, no prater, talkative, nor chatterer, but silent.

903 *Il n'est point frivole, bien qu'il soit aucunement courtois, doux, & Gracieux: Il n'est point caqueteur jaseur, ou babillard, ains taciturne.*

904 Nec tamen morosus aut torvus, sed gravis; severus, non sævus.

904 And yet not wayward, froward or spitefull, crabbed, sterne, nor lowring; but grave: severe, and not cruell.

904 *Si n'est-il pas pourtant fastheux, chagrin, ny affreux, ains grave, severe, non cruel ou rigoureux.*

905 Nihil immoderatè laudat vel vituperat, neminem

905 Hee neither praiseth nor dispraiseth any thing immoderately, he tra-

905 *Il ne loüe ny ne blasme rien immoderement, il ne mesdit, ny ne diffame aucun,*

tradu-

traducit, aut diffamat: ad opprobrium neutiquam filet.

duceth, ſlandereth, or diffameth no man: hee is not ſilent at rebukefull ſpeaking, injuries, and reuilings.

il ne ſe tait point quand on luy fait quelque opprobre quelque reproche ou injure.

906 Non pejerat, nec dejerat, nec jurat.

906 Hee neither forſweareth, nor proteſteth, nor ſweareth.

906 Il ne ſe perjure point, ny ne fait de grands ſerments, ny ne jure.

907 Nemini adverſatur, aut faceſſit moleſtiam, aut ſcandalo eſt.

907 Hee is aduerſary (contrary) to (againſt) no man: hee troubleth, (moleſteth, or ſcandalizeth) is a ſcandall to no body.

907 Il n'eſt contraire, il n'impugne, il ne moleſte, il n'ennuie, il ne ſcandaliſe perſonne.

908 Famam & rumores crebreſcentes non vulgat, per contatur priùs ſcrupulosè.

908 Hee noyſeth not, nor ſpreadeth, or publiſheth abroad, fame, bruite, common talke, or frequent rumors: hee firſt enquireth ſcrupulouſly.

908 Il ne divulgue, ny ne publie les faux bruits, rumeurs, & rapports qu'on ſeme, qu'on fait courir: Il s'en enqueſte plutoſt ſoigneuſement, curieuſement, ou ſcrupuleuſement.

909 Curioſus ardelio ingerit ſe & immiſcet ubi ejus nihil intereſt, etiam quæ celantur eliciens.

909 A curious medler or buſiebodie and ſmatterer preſſeth into and intermeddleth where he hath nothing to doe, yea even fetching up or drawing out things concealed and kept cloſe.

909 Le Curieux entremeſleur s'ingere, & s'entremeſle ou il n'a rien affaire: attrayant & tirant hors meſme ce qu'on tient ſecret.

910 Locuteleius verboſus eſt, nugator facta infecta loquitur:

910 A prater and great talker is full of words: a trifler or trifling fellow ſpeaketh things which never were

910 Le Babillard, ou caqueteur eſt grand parleur: le laſeur raconte pour faict ce qui n'a jamais eſte

Futilis arcana effutit, Sophista captiosus est, Momus omnia carpit & sugillat.

done: a babler, or babling companion revealeth and uttereth secrets: a Sophister is captious: a Carper reprehendeth, scorneth, and nippeth every thing.

faict: le languard descouvre ou profere & divulgue les secrets: le Sophiste est captieux: le Repreneur reprend, blasme, diffame & blesse tout.

911 Consideratus non quidem elinguis est, sed tamen non insulsus blatero: in multiloquio enim vanitas.

911 A considerate, wise and discreete man is neither dumbe nor tongueless, or speechlesse indeed: but yet withall no foolish, unsavourie or idle talker or babler: for in much talke is vanitie.

911 *Le considere n'est pas voirement muet ou eslingué, mais toutes fois il n'est point un sot & mausade & bavard ou Babillard: Car au trop grand parler se trouve vanité.*

912 Non sibi arrogat quod non habet, nec aliis sua derogat: non ambit dignitates nec sua profusè jactat aut ostentat, aut extollit, aut in iis gloriatur, aut se insolenter effert, sed submittit potius & humiliat.

912 He claimeth or arrogateth not to himselfe what he hath not (what belongeth not to him) nor derogateth from others what is their due (what is their owne) he seeketh not for promottions, neither excessively braggeth, craketh, boasteth or extolleth his owne, nor glorieth therein, nor lifteth up himselfe insolently but rather submitteth & humbleth himselfe.

912 *Il ne s'attribue, ny ne se vante de ce qu'il n'a point: ny ne derogue ou diminuë a autruy ce qui leur appartient: Il n'appete ny ne brigue dignitez ny ne vante point excessivement le sien: Il ne le monstre point, il ne l'surhausse point, il ne s'en glorifie point, il n'en piaffe point, il ne s'esleve point avec insolence, il n'en a point le cœur eslevé, ains s'abbaisse plustost & s'humilie.*

913 Præ-

913 Præconia non affectat vulgi, nec ſibi anteferri alios moleſtè fert.

913 Hee affecteth not the praiſe of the common people, neither taketh grievouſly that others ſhould bee preferred before him.

913 Il n'affecte point les loüanges du commun peuple, de la populace, ny n'eſt point marri que les autres luy ſoyent preferez.

914 Feſtivi joci, leporeſque & alluſiones facetæ, urbanos decet: ruſticitas barbariem redolet.

914 Merry, pleaſant and delightfull jeaſtings, and delectablenelle in ſpæch, or merrie alluſions, become civill men: ruſticity, clownilhneſſe, ſavoreth and ſmacketh of barbarouſneſſe, and lacke of civility.

914 Les Ieux plaiſants, joyeux, recreatifs, des paroles, les Alluſions facetieuſes, ſeent bien aux gens Civils. La Ruſticité ou la lourdiſe, ſent ſon incivilité, ſa mauſſadeté.

915 Scurrilitas ſummopere diſcavenda.

915 Scurrility and ſawcie ſcoffing is greatly to bee taken heed of.

915 Il faut ſe donner bien garde de fuyr (qu'on fuye ſur toutes choſes) ſcurrilité.

916 Cavilla virulenta ſannionibus relinquenda.

916 Stinking and venomous mockes or cavils are to bee left to jeſters and ſcoffers.

916 Il faut laiſſer les brocards venimeux aux Mocqueurs, aux Fols des Ieux de farce.

917 Renidere morati eſt, cachinnari incivile.

917 To ſmile is the part and propertie of one well manered and well nurtured and brought up: to laugh aloud and unmeaſurably, is an uncivill part.

917 Eſtre gay eſt le faict d'un bien apprins (morigeré, bien reglé) rire deſmeſurement, eſt choſe incivile.

LXXXVIII. De autarkeia.

918 AVarus per fas, & nefas ditescere inhiat, cùm tamen superna benedictio ditet.

919 Et cui usui immensæ divitiæ? malè parta, malè dilabuntur.

920 Adeò desipiunt divites quidam, ut bonis affluentes, & cistas pecuniâ scrinia cimmeliis, & cameras supellectile confertas possidentes, egestatem timeant: videlicet in copia inopiam, in abundantia, imò redundantia, penuriam.

LXXXVIII. Of Contentednesse or contentation.

918 A Covetous man desireth much, hath a great desire to wax and to grow rich by hooke or by crooke, and by lawfull or unlawfull meanes, whereas a blessing from above maketh rich.

919 And to what use is excessive wealth or riches? Things ill gotten, ill spent.

920 Some rich and wealthy men are so unwise & so fond, that abounding and flowing in goods: possessing and owning their chests full and stuffed with money, coffers and caskets with Jewels, and Chambers with houshold stuffe, and implements, are afraid or stand in feare of povertie, beggerie, and needinesse; that is, to wit, in plenty, want: in abundance (or rather redundancie) scarcitie and lack of things.

LXXXVIII. Du Contentement de ce qu'on a.

918 L'*Avare tasche* (s'efforce) *de s'enrichir a tort ou a droit, bien que toutesfois la benediction supernelle l'enrichisse.*

919 *Et a quel usage servent des richesses excessives? ce qui est mal acquis, se perd ou dissipe.*

920 *Quelques gens Riches sont si mal advisez, qu'abondans en Biens, & Richesses & possedans des Coffres pleins d'Argent, & de choses Precieuses, & leurs Chambres remplies de meubles, ont peur, ou craignent de tomber en pauvreté, c'est a dire, disette en foison ou affluence, faute ou manque en abondance (ou plustost en redondance ou superfluité.)*

921 Tu ſi tibi opes ſuppetunt, egenis viciſſim ſuppedita.

921 As for thee, if thou haſt wherwithall, (if thou bee rich) help and ſuccour the poore therewith.

921 *Si tu as des Richeſſes, fournis en, baille en, donne en aux ſouffreteux pare illement.*

922 Sin, etiam de modico imperti: ſatius eſt liberalem eſſe quàm parcum.

922 If not, impart unto them even of that little thou haſt: it is better to be liberall and bountifull, than over-ſparing, and too niggardly.

922 *Si tu n'en as point, meſme de ce peu que tu as, departi leur en, il vaut mieux eſtre liberal que chiche.*

923 Frugalis paucis contentus eſt, non tenax quidem, ſed parſimoniæ navans operam.

923 A thrifty man is content with few things, not ſtiffe-necked, hard or niggiſh indeed, but yet withall endeavouring to be thrifty, (or giving himſelf to thriftines)

923 *Le bon Meſnager, celuy qui ſe gouverne bien & ſagement, ſe contente de peu, il n'eſt pas chiche ou trop tenant, mais il s'addonne a l'eſpargne.*

924 Quæ quantum ſit vectigal, ſi luxuriipſus perviderat, ſactu & luxu patrimonium non prodigeret.

924 Which, what a great rent, and revenue it is, if the luxurious and ſpendthrift could perceive (might but ſee) hee would not wastfully nor riotously ſpend his patrimony in paſte and excelle.

924 *Si le Luxurieux, le Voluptueux, le trop Somptueux, ou exceſſif, voyoit & regardoit le grand Tribut & Revenu qu'il y a, il ne conſommeroit point, il ne deſpendroit point, ſon patrimoine, en excez, ou ſuperfluité.*

925 Pauperat enim diſpendium, compendium opulentat.

925 For expence, coſt and charge, maketh poore: (but) ſaving and ſparing maketh rich.

925 *Car le degaſt, la deſpence, appauvrit ou fait devenir pauvre & chetif: l'Eſpargne ou le gain qui envient, enrichit*

926 Tu ergò quidquid accipis & expẽdis, in codicem accepti & expenſi refer.

926 Whatſoever therefore thou takeſt in, or layeſt out, write it in thy booke of receit and expence (in thy reckoning booke) or booke of accounts.

926 *Couche donc par eſcrit en ton livre de comptes tout ce que tu reçois & ce que tu deſpens.*

LXXXIX. De Iustitia: primò commutativa.

927 IVstitia suum cuique tribuit.

928 Ergo qui cum alio transegit, & quidquid promisit, pollicitus est, condixit, sive exoratus, sive suâ sponte, & quibuscunque conditionibus aut exceptionibus, standum est pactis & promissis præcise.

929 Qui stipulanti adstipulatus est, obligavit se.

930 Depositum reddendum est, non abnegandum, non supprimendum.

LXXXIX. Of Iustice, and first commutative.

927 IVstice giveth every man his owne.

928 Hee therefore that hath agréed and covenanted with another, and whatever he hath promised and willingly assured of, accorded or agréed upon, whether entreated therete, or of his own accord, and upon what conditions or exceptions soever, he must stand to his bargaine, contract, treatie, and promise precisely.

929 He that hath assented to him that did require and aske him, hath obliged and bound himselfe.

930 That which is left in another mans keeping is to bee restored and given backe, not to be denyed or suppressed.

LXXXIX. De la Iustice: premierement de la commutative.

927 *IVstice renda un chacun le sien, ce qui luy appartient.*

928 *Celuy donc qui a convenu avec un autre, & toucet, qu'il a promis, accordé, ou arresté, soit qu'il ait esté persuadé, soit qu'il l'ait fait par persuasion, & gaigné par prieres, ou de son bon gré, & a quelques conditions, ou exceptions que ce soit, il faut se tenir precisement a l'accord, ou traicté, & la promesse.*

929 *Celuy qui a consenti, s'est accordé au stipulant, s'est obligé soymesme.*

930 *Il faut rendre ce qu'on a baillé en garde ou en depost, & ne le point nierou supprimer.*

931 Nihil quod alterius est, tibi sine ejus scitu vendica aut usurpa.

931 Neither challenge nor usurpe unto thee any thing that is anothers without his knowledge.

931 *Ne t'attribuë ou usurpe rien de ce qui est a autruy, sans son sceu, sans qu'il le sçache.*

932 Quod utendum accepisti, idem restitue, non aliud: & quidem quoad ejus fieri potest, absque detrimento.

932 What thou hast received or taken to use, to make use of, restore the very same not another thing, and as farre as possibly may bee, without losse, hurt or dammage.

932 *Rend le mesme que tu as emprunté pour en user, non un autre, & ce autant que faire se peut sans domage, perte, ou detriment.*

933 Quod mutuò datum est, aliud licet remittas, paris tamen valoris.

933 What was lended unto thee, thou maist send backe another for it, but yet of the like, or of the same value.

933 *Quand on t'a presté quelque chose, il t'est permis d'en renvoyer une autre, mais toutes fois de mesme prix ou valeur.*

934 Si quis à te mutuatur, mutua & ei commoda: chirographum tamen vel arrhabonem, seu pignus, vel prædem, aliamve cautionem, postula.

934 If any borroweth from thee, lend him and doe him good or pleasure, yet withal aske his bill and obligation, or an earnest pawne or pledge, or a suretie, or some other caution.

934 *Si quelqu'un t'emprunte quelque chose, preste la luy: demande luy toutesfois un Escrit de sa main, une Cedule, un Oblige, une Arre, ou Gage, ou Pleige, & Respondant, ou quelque autre Caution.*

935 Quia ob mortalitatem, quin & fidei lubricitatem, cautela opus est.

935 Because by reason of mortality, yea even for the inconstancy and variablenesse of ones honesty and trust, there is great nede of taking heede.

935 *Pour ce qu'a cause de mortalité, qui plus est pour la Lubricité de la Foy, ou Fidelité, il est besoing de bon avis.*

936 Qui

936 Qui ſupra ſortem uſuras exigit, non creditor eſt, ſed fœnerator, peſſimus autem qui anatociſmis debitorem devorat, quod nefarium.

936 Hee that exacteth uſury above ones ſtate or abilitie is not a creditour but an uſurer, but he is the worſt, which with yeerely uſurie making it a principall, deboureth his debitour: which is both curſed and miſchiebous and villanous.

936 *Qui demande Vſure ou Intereſt outre meſure, n'eſt pas un Creancier, ains un Vſurier, mais le pire de tous eſt celuy qui par renouvellement d'Vſure, ou par Arrierages, devore & engloutit ſon Debtour: qui eſt un meſchant & vilain acte.*

937 Iniquus vero ſibi ipſi eſt, qui alieno ære ſe obruit & verſuram facere cogitur.

937 But hee is unjuſt and wrongfull to himſelfe that oberwhelmeth himſelfe with debts, and is conſtrained and forced to make banquerout.

937 *Celuy la eſt Iniquе ou Injuſte aſoy-meſme, qui s'endebte ou ſe rend redevable a autruy, & eſt conſtrainct de ſe renverſer, de faire Banqueroute.*

938 Proinde debita, nomina, quantocyus diſſolve, & apocham, accepti lationem, flagita.

938 Pay therefore thy debts, as ſpeedily and as ſoone as thou canſt, and aske an acquittance and diſcharge.

938 *Et partant paye d'autant pluſtoſt les debtes & en requiert ou demande une quittance.*

939 Furta, rapinæ, ſacrilegia, peculatus, plagium, perinde in illo mandato non furaberis, interdicta ſunt.

939 Theeks, robberies, rapines, pillages, ſacriledges, and robbing of Princes or common treaſure, ſtealing of free-men or bondmen, are alike forbidden in this precept or command, thou ſhalt not ſteale.

939 *Les Larrecins, les Rapines, les Sacrileges, le Deſrobement du bien Public, la vente d'Homme libre, ſont eſgalement deffendus en ce Commandement: Tu ne Deſroberas point.*

940 Privari enim & orbari ſuis nemo debet.

940 For no man ought to be deprived or bereft of his owne.

940 *Car aucun, ou perſonne, ne doit eſtre privé ny deſpouillé du ſien.*

X C. De Iustitia distributiva.

941 PRæmiis & pœnis in officio continentur.

942 Ergo qui laudabiliter agit, applausum, collaudationem commendationē, promotionem, honoraria, meretur: qui secus, expostulationem, reprehensionem, vituperium, probra & castigationem: sed prout persona est.

943 Qui nolens & inscius maleficium admisit, commiseratione dignus est, simplicitati tantisper imputa: qui data opera, merito punietur, luat: qui

X C. Of Iustice distributive.

941 MEn are contained and kept in their duty by rewards and punishments.

942 He therefore which carrieth himselfe commendably or worthy of praise, deserveth applause, commendation, laud, promotion, presents, rewards: he which doth otherwise, complaining, expostulating, reprehension, rebuke, discommendation, infamie, dishonour and chastisement: but according as the person is.

943 He that hath committed any ill deed unwilling and ignorant, or not knowing of it, or unwittingly, is worthy of pitie and commiseration, impute it to his simplicity, or simpleneſſe: hee that hath done it of set purpose, shall deservedly bee punished, let him suf-

X C. De la Iustice distributive.

941 *LEs Hommes sont contenus en leur devoir par loyers & par chastiments.*

942 *Qui donc fait loüablement, merite applaudissement, louange, recommādation avancement & presents: qui fait autrement, merite plaincte, reprehension, blasme, infamie, & chastiments mais selon que le personnage est.*

943 *Celuy qui contre sa volonté, & ignorant du faict a commis quelque mal faict, est digne de commiseration, ou compassion, impute le cependant a sa simplicité: celuy qui la fait a son escient, & de guet a pens, il souffrira a bon droit punition, qu'il paye: ce-*

alieno inſtinctu & impulſu, non omnino excuſatur.

944 Afflictionem afflictis ne auge, ſed ſuppetias ferendo minue, cùm implorant.

945 Adjumento qui eget, cum obnixè petere, obteſtari, obſecrare, ſupplicare, numne pigebit?

946 Superbus mendicus nil emendicat: importunus verò flagitator odioſus eſt, repulſam feret.

947 Cum impetraveris quæ rogaſti, gratias age: ſi juſta de cauſa negatur, ne obtunde, ne murmura.

fer: hee that hath done through anothers inſtinct and impulſion, is not altogether excuſable.

944 Increaſe not (or adde not) affliction to the afflicted, but allay and diminiſh it by giving them ayde, helpe ſuccour, by helping them, when they crabe, cry out, and call upon for it.

945 Hee that needeth helpe, ſhall it trke or loath him to aske, to pray, to beſeech and to intreat earneſtly?

946 A proud beggar obtaineth nothing: but an importunate aſker is odious and hatefull, hee ſhall have a repulſe.

947 When thou haſt obtained and gotten what thou didſt pray for, give thankes, be thankefull: If it be denied thee upon any juſt cauſe or occaſion, doe not annoy with many words, nor murmure nor grudge thereat.

luy qui l'a faict par l'inſtinct ou inſtigation, eſmeute, ou pouſſement d'un autre, n'eſt point totalement excuſé.

944 N'augmente point, ou n'adjouſte point l'affliction aux affligez: ains la diminuë en leur aſſiſtant ou leur donnant ſecours, quand ils s'en requierent, quand ils l'implorent.

945 Celuy qui aura faute d'ayde, ſe faſchera-il, s'ennuyera-il de la demander de tout ſon pouvoir, ou de toute ſa force, de la requerir, de prier affectueuſement, de l'en ſupplier.

946 L'orgueilleux mendiant ne mendiera rien: & le demandeur importun eſt odieux, il en ſera eſconduit, & refuſé.

947 Quand tu auras obtenu ce que tu as demandé, remercie l'en: ſi on te refuſe ou nie à bon droict, n'en fay point l'eſtourdy, ne murmure point.

948 Quod quis non rogatus largitur, modeſte primum recuſa, ſed pertinaciter ne reſpue, ne contemnere, aſpernari, videaris, tibique ingratitudo exprobretur.

948 What any one not entreated giveth thee, firſt refuſe to take it modeſtly, but doe not reject it obſtinately, leaſt thou ſhouldeſt ſeeme to contemne or deſpiſe, and that thou ſhouldeſt be upbraided with unthankefulneſſe or ingratitude.

948 Ce que quelqu'un t'offre ſans en eſtre prié, refuſe le, premierement modeſtement, mais ne le rejette point opiniaſtrement ou deſdaigneuſement, de peur que tu ne ſembles le meſpriſer & n'en tenir conte, & qu'on ne te reproche ingratitude.

949 Gratitudinis gradus ſunt, beneficium agnoſcere, deprædicare, penſare.

949 The degrées of thankfulneſſe are to acknowledge, to praiſe, and to recompence the benefits received.

949 Les degrez de recognoiſſance ſont, recognoiſtre le bien-faict, ou benefice, le louer, le priſer, le recompenſer.

950 Munem eſſe, & munera remunerari, retribuere opulentorum eſt.

950 To be bountifull and liberall, and to recompence, reward, and requite one with gifts, is proper to rich men.

950 Eſtre recognoiſſant, liberal, & remunerer ou recompenſer les preſents, eſt a faire aux opulens, & aux riches.

951 Acceptis hoſpitibus xenia, neceſſariis ſtrenæ mittuntur.

951 Preſents, gifts, are ſent to gueſts, newyeares gifts to our kinſfolkes, neare friends

951 On envoye des preſents aux hoſtes entretenus, qu'on a receus, & des eſtrenes aux amis

952 Conſpicuos & donis ſingularibus antecellentes ſuſpice & honora.

952 Admire, or have in admiration and honour, whom every man hath in regard and eſtimation, & excell others in ſingular gifts.

952 Revere, aye en admiration & honore les gens de renom, & qui excellent en dons ſinguliers ou ſignales.

953 Proſis omnibus, obſis nemini, cunctis fauſta precare.

953 Do good to all men, hurt or do harm to no body, wiſh and pray lucky & fortunat things to every one.

953 Fay du bien a tous, ne nuy a perſonne, ſouhaite proſperité & bonſaccez a un chacun.

XCI. De Fortitudine.

954 MAgnanimus eſt qui ſecunda & adverſa indifferenter ferre poteſt.

955 Ad repentina non conſternatur, labores ad ſe attinentes alacriter ſubit & ſtrenuè urget: pericula ſi imminent, impendent vel inſtant, intrepidus adit, & animoſè ſuffert: audaciam modò & temeritatem refugiens.

956 Propterea, quod cœpit continuat; feſſus tamen & laſſus quieſcit.

XCI. Of Fortitude, courage & valour.

954 HE is valiant and manly that can indifferently ſuffer and undergoe both proſperity and adverſity.

955 Hee is not affraid nor caſt downe at ſudden accidents, and undergoeth actively, valiantly and manfully the labours pertaining unto him, undauntedly entereth upon perils, if they hang over his head ready to fall, if they chance or happen: and ſuffereth and endureth them contagiouſly, ſhunning and avoyding onely audacitie, headineſſe, and temerity or raſhneſſe.

956 And therefore he purſueth and continueth what he hath begun: yet withall when hee is weary and tired, hee reſteth himſelfe.

XCI. De la Fortitude.

954 CEluy la eſt preux, hardi & courageux, qui peut ſupporter ou endurer indifferemment proſperité & adverſité.

955 Il ne s'eſtonne il ne s'eſpouvante, il ne tremble point de peur aux ſoudains accidents, il ſubit gayement, & pourſuit vaillamment, ce qu'il a à ſubir, il va ſans crainte, ſans frayeur, il ſe porte hardiment aux perils, s'ils ſont preches, s'ils ſont prez, & les ſouffre & ſupporte courageuſement: fuyant, evitant ſeulement l'audace & la temerité.

956 Voila pourquoy il continuë ce qu'il a commencé: toutes fois eſtant las & accablé il ſe repoſe.

957 Puſil-

957 Puſillanimis ex adverſo, proſperis intumeſcit, calamitoſis deſidens animum deſpondet, inopinis percellitur, ad quemvis ſtrepitum effœminatè trepidus & querulus eſt: mutire, vel hiſcere vix audet.

957 A coward on the contrary ſwells and waxeth proud in proſperity, ſitting idle and ſtill in adverſity and calamity, or in great danger, is quite out of heart, is daunted and ſtricken to the heart in accidents unlooked for, or unthought upon: is womanly, nicely, fearefull, and complaining at every ſtirre, cracking or ſhaking, hee dareth ſcarce mutter or gape.

957 *Le craintif, au contraire, s'enfle, s'enorguillit, en proſperité: le tenant oiſif & pareſſeux, en adverſité perd courage, il eſt abbatu, accuſé, renverſé, a ce qu'il n'attendoit, ou il ne penſoit pas, il eſt efſeminément & laſchement, eſperdu & tremblant de frayeur, & un plaignard, a chaſque bruit, a peine oſe il grommeler, ou ouvrir la bouche.*

958 Inter fortem ergo & ignavum, quid intereſt? ille munia vocationis ſolicitè agit, hic ſocorditer: ille ſedulo, hic remiſsè & defunctoriè: ille quietè, hic protervè: ille nihil cunctando, hic omnia procraſtinando: ille inceſſanter in propoſito decoro pergit, hic deſultoriè tergiverſatur &

958 What difference is there then betwixt a valiant and a falſe-hearted man? the one doth carefully the diſcharge of his calling and vocation, the other ſlackely: the one quietly, the other frowardly: the one not lingering nor ſtaying in nothing, the other deferring and driving off every thing: the one perſiſteth unceſſantly in his honeſt purpoſe and reſolution, the other waveringly haſteth, overthwarteth, draweth backe and

958 *Entre le fort & le couard, qu'elle difference y a il? celuy là ſe met a faire ſoigneuſement le devoir de ſa charge, & de ſa vocation, ceſtui-cy nonchalamment: celluy-la diligemment, ceſtuy cy laſchement, celluy-la ſans trouble, ceſtuy-cy en grommellant: celluy la ſans rien tarder, ceſtuy-cy en delayant tout de jour en jour: celuy-la pourſuit inceſſamment un deſſein honeſte, ceſtuy cy en ſautant de ch ſe á autre, recule & s'arreſte: en un mot, celuy-là eſt vigoureux*

reſti-

restitat: verbo, ille viget ubique, hic torpet ubique.

959 Desidibus & otiosis semper feriæ sunt: etiam profestis diebus.

960 Navus, gnavus etiam in otio, negotiosus est.

staggereth, in a word the one is lively every where, the other slow and heavy every where.

959 There are alwaies holy daies for lazie and idle persons: yea, even in working daies.

960 A quicke, nimble, and active man, is ever busie when he is at rest.

en tout & par tout, cestuy-cy est tout engourdy en tout & par tout.

959 *Aux nonchalans & aux oisifs il est tousjours jour de feste, mesme és jours ouvriers.*

960 *Le diligent, le soigneux, l'industrieux, a beaucoup a faire, mesme lors qu'il est oisif & de loisir.*

XCII. De Patientia.

961 Miseram conditionem deplorare, quid prodest si non datur in melius commutare?

962 Patiens gemit, lachrymatur, flet: non autem plorat, ejulat, lamentur.

963 Injurias non ulciscendo rependit, aut retaliat, sed æquanimiter tolerat.

XCII. Of Patience.

961 What profiteth or availeth to deplore and to lament a miserable condition if that one cannot change it unto a better.

962 A patient man groneth, waileth, weepeth, and bewaileth: but he cryeth not out, hee lamenteth not, he yelleth not.

963 Hee requiteth and rendreth not injuries in revenging; hee giveth not like for like, but endureth and beareth them patiently.

XCII. De la Patience.

961 *Que sert-il, que profite il de deplorer une condition miserable, si on ne peut la changer en mieux?*

962 *Le patient gemit, larmoye mene dueil, mais il ne plore point, il ne crie point en se plaignant, il ne pleure point a haute voix, il ne se lamente point.*

963 *Il ne repaye point les torts ou injures, ou ne rend la pareille en se vengeant, ains il les endure patiemment.*

964 In-

964 Indignatur quidē indigne factis, & ſuccenſet, ſed non efferveſcit in vindictam, nec vehementer invehitur.

964 He is angry indeed at that which is done unto him undeſervedly and unworthily, and is kindled and ſet on fire at it: but hee chafeth not, hee is not in a rage for revenge, neither inveigheth too vehemently.

964 Il ſe courrouce il ſe meſcontente & eſt bien marri, de ce qu'on luy faict indignement, & s'en faſche, mais il ne s'eſchauffe point pour s'en revenger, n'y ne s'eſleve point trop contre quelqu'un.

965 Iram cohibere, ignoſcere & condonare culpam, parcere etiam inimicis, bene ordinati animi eſt; exardeſcere, frēmere, furere, minari, maledicere, diras imprecari, impotentis & ſui non compotis.

965 To refraine, ſtay, and moderate his anger, to forgive and pardon a fault, to ſpare even his enemies, is the part of a well-diſpoſed or well ordered minde: to waxe hot, to be vehement, to grudge and roare, to be wood angry, to be in a fury, to threaten, to menace, to ſpeake ill, to curſe and to ban, is the property of a weake man, and of one that is beſides himſelfe.

965 Reſrener ſon courroux, remettre, quitter, & pardonner une faute, eſpargner, meſmes ſes ennemis eſt le propre d'un eſprit bien raſſis, & bien compoſé: s'allumer, s'enflammer, ſe fremir, ſe foncener, menacer, meſdire, donner malediction, prier que malheur puiſſe advenir a quelqu'un, eſt le faict d'un impuiſſant, d'un qui n'eſt pas maiſtre de ſoy.

966 Impos enim ſui eſt, qui adeo excandeſcit ut ſe reprimere nequeat.

967 For hee is beſides himſelfe, that is in ſuch a fume, and ſo angry, as hee cannot repreſſe himſelfe.

966 Car celuy eſt hors d'entendement, qui ſe courrouce ſi aſprement, qu'il ne peut point ſe reprimer.

967 Animus generoſus mavult mitis eſſe, quàm iracundus: manſuetus quàm ferus:

667 A generous minde, had rather be milde than teſty, and quickely moved, or angry: meeke and

967 Vn eſprit, genereux, aimemieux eſtre doux & debonnaire que ſauvage, orgueilleux: benin, doux &

rus: benignus quàm truculentus; placabilis quàm dirus.

668 Sævitia enim immanitas & crudelitas, quam mulceri oporteat, bestialis est.

gentle, than fierce or sharpe: bountifull, courteous, and gracious, than cruell, soone qualified and easie to be appeased than bengible or terrible.

968 For cruelty, fierceneſſe and outragiousneſſe (which ought to be asswaged) is beastly and brutish.

traictable, que cruel, terrible ou rigoureux: placable, ou facile a appaiſer, que deteſtable, mandiſſant ou pernicieux.

968 Car cruauté, rigueur & rudeſſe, qu'il faudroit adoucir ou appaiſer, eſt beſtiale, brutale & ſans raiſon.

XCII. De Constantia.

969 IN honesto instituto firmiter persistere, constantiæ est; non perseverare, levitatis.

970 Sed aliud est constantem, aliud pervicacem esse.

971 Si quis labefactat, obfirma animum & obstina, usq; dum obstacula perrumpas.

XCIII. Of Constancy.

969 TO persist firmely in an honest intent or purpose is constancy, not to persevere, is inconstancy shittleneſſe & lightneſſe.

970 But it's one thing to be constant, another thing to be obstinate, heady and stiffe-necked.

971 If any man breaketh or hindreth thy course, be thou earneſtly purposed & resolved, and persist firme untill thou breakeſt thorow all obstacles, lets and impediments whatsoever.

XCIII. De la Conſtance.

969 PErſiſter fermement eſt une honneſté enterpriſe & exploict, ou deſſein, eſt le faict de conſtance: ne perſeverer point, un faict de legereté.

970 Mais autre choſe eſt eſtre conſtant, autre choſe eſtre opiniaſtre ou teſtu.

971 Si quelqu'un te gaſte, ternine, t'endommage, tien toy ferme & perſevere, juſqu'a ce que tu rompes par force les obſtacles.

972 Rata irrita reddere dedecet.

971 To make of no effect, of no force, to diſappoint of things once eſtabliſhed, ratified, and appointed, miſ-becommeth, becommeth not.

972 *Il eſt malſeant de rendre fruſtratoire ce qui a eſté une fois conclu & approuvé, arreſté.*

XCIV. De Amicitia & Humanitate.

XCIV. Of friendſhip, humanity, and gentle behaviour.

XCIV. De l'amitié, & humanité.

973 SI converſationem tuam vis eſſe amabilem, eſto inferioribus affabilis, æqualibus officioſus, ſuperioribus venerabundè obediens, inibis gratiam.

973 If thou wouldeſt that thy converſation be amiable & lovely, be affable to thine inferiors, officious, friendly, ſerviceable, & willing to pleaſe thine equalls, reverently obedient to thy ſuperiours, thou ſhalt get favor & love thereby.

973 *Si tu veux que ta converſation ſoit aimable, amible, digne d'eſtre amiee, ſois affable a tes inferieurs, officieux a tes eſgaux: obeiſſant en toute reverence tes ſuperieurs: tu en receveras bon gré, tu en obtiendras faveur.*

974 Si quem convenis aut præteris, amanter ſalutate: ſalutantem verò reſalutare ne dedignator.

974 If thou meeteſt or paſſeſt by any man, diſdaine not to ſalute him that ſaluteth thee.

974 *Si tu vas trouver ou paſſes au devant de quelqu'un, ſalüe le amiablement, en ami, & ne deſdaigne point de reſaluer celuy qui te ſaluë.*

975 Interroganti reſponde placidè: ſaltem annuendo vel renuendo.

975 To him that asketh thee, anſwer ſoftly, calmely, and peaceably, at the leaſt by yeelding aſſenting and nodding of thy head, or by refuſing.

975 *Reſpons doucement & paiſiblement a celuy qui t'interrogue: a tout le moins en avoüant, ou deſavoüant.*

983 Fœ-

975 Neſcienti aliquid, ſi tibi ſuccurrit ſuggere: eum qui te operitur, ne morator.

975 To him that knoweth not a thing if it commeth to thy mind, if thou remembrest, or be mindfull of it, put him in mind, prompt it him, tell him. Cauſe not to tarry one that waiteth and ſtayeth for thee.

975 *A celuy qui ne ſçait point quelque choſe, s'il t'en ſouvient ſuggere luy, di le luy: ne retarde, ne detien, ne fay point attendre celuy qui t'attend.*

976 Cuicunque gratificari potes ulla re, ne refragator, aut gravator vel gratis.

976 To whomſoever thou mateſt doe a pleaſure or gratifie in any thing, refuſe him not: nor be loth or unwilling to doe it, yea, though it were freely.

976 *A quicenque tu peux faire plaiſer, ſervice ou gratifier en choſe que cé ſoit, ne le refuſe point: ou ne le fay point a regret, ains gratis & pour neant.*

977 Si quis indiget conſilio, conſule: ſi ſubſidio, ſubveni & opitulare: ſic omnium planè demereberis benevolentiam.

977 If any one needeth, ſtandeth in neede of counſell, adviſe him, give it him: If, of conſolation, comfort him: if of helpe, helpe, aid and ſuccour him: thereby, or by ſuch means, thou ſhalt get and purchaſe the good will of every one.

977 *Si quelqu'un a faute de conſeil, conſeille luy: ſi de conſolation, conſole le: ſi d'aide ou ſecours, aide luy & luy ſubvien; en ce faiſant tu acquerras la bienvueillance d'un chacun.*

978 Læſit te quis? connive, & ſuffundes eum; ſi pœnitet feciſſe, da veniam, & oppidò tibi devincies ac obſtringes.

978 Hath any one offended thee? winke at it, thou ſhalt confound him: if it repenteth him to have done it, pardon and forgive him, and forthwith thou ſhalt knit and binde him unto thee therewith.

978 *Quelqu'un t'a il bleſſé ou offencé? n'en fay point conte, ni ſemblant, & tu le feras rougir de honte: s'il ſe repend de l'avoir faict, pardonne luy & tu l'obligeras de beaucoup, grandement & le ſerreras ou lieras a toy.*

979 Si offendiſti ipſe, pacare, placare, deprecari, & reconciliari, ne pudeat: non dicis ergò, ſed ſerio.

979 If thou thy ſelfe haſt offended, be not aſhamed to appeaſe, to pacifie, to intreate, to be reconcited, not by accuſation therefore, but in earneſt.

979 *Si tu as offencé toy-meſme, appaiſe toy, n'aye point honte de pacifier, de recognoiſtre ta faute, & d'eſtre reconcilié: que ce ne ſoit point donc en differents, ains a bon eſcient.*

980 Simultatem inveteraſcere non ſines, ne in odium tranſeat.

980 Thou ſhalt not let nor ſuffer a grudge to waxe old or to be ſetled, leſt it ſhould turne into hatred.

980 *Tu ne permettras point qu'une haine couverte s'envieilliſſe, de peur qu'elle ne ſe paſſe ou convertiſſe en rancœur.*

980 Contubernales unanimitas decet.

981 Unanimity, concord of mind and conſent of heart becommeth companions and chamberfellowes.

981 *Vnanimité ou un meſme vouloir ſied bien aux compagnons de chambre, a ceux qui demeurent enſemble.*

982 Diſſentiones quin obveniant haud eſt poſſibile: ſed concordia redintegranda eſt tolerantia mutua, & diſſidentes conciliandi.

982 It is not poſſible but that diſſentions muſt happen and fall out: but concord muſt be renewed by mutuall ſuffering: and men diſagreeing ought to be reconciled.

982 *Il n'eſt point poſſible que les diſſenſions ne ſurviennent, n'arrivent: mais la concorde ſe doit reintegrer ou renouveler par une ſouffrance mutuelle & ceux qui ſont en different ou en diſcord, ſe doivent reconcilier.*

983 Fœlices ſucceſſus habet aliquis? ne limis aſpice, fave. Infortunium? commiſerare: Miſericordis eſt miſerorum miſereri.

983 Hath any one happy ſucceſſe? looke not aſkew upon him: (favour him) hath hee any miſchance or miſfortune? pitty him: it is the property and the part of the mercifull to pitty, to take pitty of the miſerable.

983 *Quelqu'un a il heureux ſuccez? ne le regarde point de travers ou de coſté, favoriſe le: a il quelque meſfortune? oye en pitié & compaſſion: C'eſt le propre d'un miſericordieux d'avoir pitié des miſerables.*

984 Veracitati in primis ſtude: mendacio nil tetrius: qui comminiſcitur exoſus eſt.

984 Above all things ſtudie the truth: there is nothing worſe than lying and falſhood: he that deviſeth and feineth any thing, is hated.

984 *Sur tout eſtudie toy a la verité: il n'y a rien de plus ord, de plus puant, de plus infame que le menſonge: celuy qui forge ou controuve eſt hai.*

985 Si quid innotuit ſecreti, ne divulga (quamvis aliquis contetur) tace, muſſa: taciturnitas tua nemini incommodabit, te apprimè commendabit.

985 If any ſecret be made knowne unto thee, doe not ſpread it abroad (divulge it not) though any one ſhould aske of thee: hold thy peace, bee ſilent, keepe it ſecret and cloſe: thy ſilence ſhall hurt no body, and withall ſhall greatly commend thee.

985 *Si quelque ſecret t'a eſté revele; ſi tu ſçais quelque ſecret ne le divulgue point, bien que quelqu'un s'en enquiere, t'en interrogue: toy toy, n'en di mot, ta taciturnité, ton ſilence, n'incommodera, ne nuira, ne portera dommage a perſonne, & te recommendera grandement.*

986 Inter hilares tetricus ne ſis, nec tamen effusè lætus.

986 Amongſt merry men be not thou churliſh, nor yet out of meaſure, or exceedingly joyfull.

986 *Ne ſois point aſpre, rude, ſevere parmy les joyeux, ny toutesfois trop joyeux.*

987 Sermocinando ſi quid feſtivi admiſces, ſales ſint, non cavilla, alluſiones, non vellicationes, ne quem præſentium laceſſas, abſentium calumnieris.

987 In talking, if thou mixe or intermeddle any mirth or merry thing, let it be pleaſantneſſe and merry conceits, not cavills: alluſions, not carpings or rebukings: provoke not any of thoſe that be preſent, backbite none that is abſent.

987 *Si en diſcourant tu entremeſles quelque choſe de gratieux, doux, & plaiſant que ce ſoit propos gentils, non des brocards, des alluſions, non des piques, ou des mediſſons: ne provoque, n'agace, n'irite aucun de ceux qui ſont preſents, ne calomnie aucun des abſents.*

988 Nam jurgari, rixari, & vitiligare,

988 For to ſcold, chide, brawle, wran-

988 *Car noiſer, debatere, rioter, eſtaiver,*

agre-

agrestium est: criminari & deferre susurronum & delatorum. vexare, & exagitare blatronum & scurrarum: convitiari & contumelia afficere, nebulonum.

gie, to twist, to hate, and to detract, is for clownish and unmannerly fellowes: to report ill of, and to accuse falsly, is proper to whisperers and false accusers: to vexe and to anger or to move, is the part of babblers, prattlers, rascalls, scoffers and saucy jesters: to revile, raile, or speake reproachfully, is to be left to vile fellowes, and to knaves.

blasmer legerement, est le faict d'un rustique, mesdire & accuser, est le propre des mesdisants, & detracteurs, vexer & exagiter le propre des babillards, bavards, langards & plaisanteurs: inquieter & faire outrage ou outrager, le propre des vauneants, des poltrons, trompeurs & deceveurs.

XCV. De Candore.

989 CVm quo tibi necessitudo est, erga illum apertus sis, sine fraude doloque: amicum enim fraudare & fallere quæ gloria?

990 Fideli socio fidus esto: perfidè qui agit, sibi perditionem machinatur.

XCV. Of uprightnesse and sincerity.

989 WHom thou art familiar with, be open towards him, without fraud and guile: for what glory is there to beguile & to deceive or to deale fraudulently and deceitfully with a friend?

990 Be trusty to a faithfull and loyall companion: he that dealeth perfidiously, devileth his owne perdition and overthrow.

XCV. De la Candeur.

989 *SOis ouvert sans fraude, dol, & tromperie envers celuy avec qui tu enteriens amitié: car quelle gloire de tromper & decevoir un amy?*

990 *Sois loyal à un compagnon fidele: celuy qui se comporte desloyaument, machine sa perdition.*

991 Si quid taxandum eſt, non clam fiat, ſed coram, in os: modò tempeſtivè.

991 If any thing be to be ſpoken againſt, or to be twitted and reproved, let it not be behinde ones backe, or covertly, but before ones face and openly: ſo that it be ſeaſonably or in due ſeaſon, and convenient time.

991 S'il faut taxer reprendre ou blaſm quelque choſe, que ce ſoit point en cachet ains ouvertement, face a face: pourv que ce ſoit en temp lieu, & ſaiſon.

992 Ab amicitia nihil alienius aſſentatione.

992 There is nothing ſo much againſt friendſhip as flattery and aſſentation.

992 Il n'y a rien plus contraire a l'amitié que la flatterie.

993 Cernis crimen? ne diſſimula, mone, increpa: cernim cur non cernere ſimules?

993 Doeſt thou ſee a fault? doe not diſſemble nor winke at it, admoniſh, reprove and rebuke: for to what purpoſe or why ſhouldeſt thou ſeeme not to ſee it?

993 Voit-tu une faute? un crime? ne le diſſimule point, admoneſte, tanſe: car pourquoy ferois tu ſemblant de ne le voir point?

994 Si proximus deliquit, apertè corripe, & corrige: adulari impoſtorum eſt.

994 If thy neighbour hath done amiſſe, reprove and correct him openly: to flatter is the property of impoſtours and picke-thankes.

994 Si ton prochain a delinqué ou failli, reprén le apertement, & le corrige: flatter eſt propre des affronteurs & des impoſteurs.

995 Si quis utilia loquitur aſſentire; ſi inutilia, ne aſſentare.

995 If any ſpeaketh profitable and uſefull things, yeild unto him: if unprofitable and unuſefull doe not flatter.

995 Si quelqu'un parle choſes utiles & profitables, accorde-ly: ſi choſes inutiles, ne le flatte point.

996 Palpum & offuciæ abſint: can-

996 Let cogging, ſoothing and faine ſhewes be farre from

996 Que le blandiſſement, flatterie, fard, ſoyent bien loing: que didè

lidè & sincerè omnia.

997 Veritatem ingenuè fateri ne erubescas, prout conscius es: cur enim adjurari velis?

998 Quorum tibi nondum exploratus est candor, familiarem te non exhibebis: aliis contemptum incurres.

999 Ignotis blandiri noli, ne insidiari existiment.

thee: let every thing be done faithfully and sincerely.

997 Blush not, or be not ashamed ingenuously to confesse the truth, according as thou art privy unto it, or acquainted therwith: for wherefore shouldest thou be adjured or sworne to it?

998 Whose sincerity and truth is not yet well knowne unto thee, doe not make thy selfe familiar with: otherwise thou shalt incurre disdaine and contempt.

999 Doe not flatter such as are not knowne unto thee, lest they should thinke or esteeme thou shouldest ensnare them.

tout se face a la bonne foy, & simplement.

997 Ne rougi point, n'aye point de honte de confesser ingenuement & franchement la verité: selon que tu la sçais car pourquoy voudrois tu estre adjuré?

998 Ne te monstre point familier à ceux, dont tu n'as point encore esprouvé la candeur & loyauté autrement tu soubiriras & encourras du mespris.

999 Ne flatte point les incogneus, de peur qu'ils n'estiment, ne cuideur que tu leur dresses des embusches.

XCVI. De Conversatione erudita.

1000 CVi ab occupationibus vacat, vadat ad conferonem: eum ta-

XCVI. Of learned Conversation.

1000 HEe that is cleare, or void of, or without businesse, let him goe to some merry companion: yet notwithstanding, doe

XCVI. D'une docte conversation.

1000 QVe celuy qui est a loisir de ses occupations qui n'est point occupé, s'en aille à un compagnon, pourveu que toutes-fois

men

men cui invisus es, ne invisas.

1001 Cujas sit sodalis, & nobilis an ignobilis, ignominiæ tibi ne ducas, dum modò sit frugi: ab infamibus cave.

not goe to visite whom thou art odious unto, or hated of.

1001 Of what sort or countrey thy companion be, whether noble or unnoble, thinke it no shame or ignominy unto thee, so that hee be thrifty and honest: beware of such as be ill reported of, (infamous.)

tu ne visites point celuy a qui tu es odieux.

1001 *Dequel pay ton compagnon est, noble ou ignoble, n'estime point t'estre ignominie pourveu qu'il soit bon mesnager, homme de bien: garde toy des gens infames.*

1002 Sodalitia dissoluta & nauci, devita: vitiant enim mores.

1002 Avoide lowse or dissolute and naughty company or society: for it corrupteth and vitiates good manners.

1002 *Fuy les compagnies dissolües & de nulle valeur, ou de nulle estime: car elles corrompent & gastent les bonnes mœurs.*

1003 Docti deambulationibus delectantur, sive meditandum sit, sive confabulandum.

1003 Learned men delight in walking, whether they be to meditate or to conferre and commune, or talke together.

1003 *Les gens doctes se delectent és promenades, soit qu'il faille mediter ou deviser.*

1004 Cùm in aprico spatiari tædium est, consident in umbra.

1004 When men are weary to walke in the sunne, they sit downe together in some shadow.

1004 *Quand on s'ennuye de son promener à l'abri ou au soleil, on s'assied a l'ombre.*

1005 Næ pulchrum & scitum est, cum dissitis colloqui posse, non per nuntios, sed per literas.

1005 Truely it is a faire pretty or pleasant thing to be able to conferre and talke with men, set farre distant or asunder, not by messengers, but by letters.

1005 *Certes il est beau & joly de pouvoir discourir avec ceux qui sont esloignez l'un de l'autre, Non par des messagers, ains par lettres.*

1006 Antiqui in tabellis ceratis, ut de-

1006 The Ancient did write in

1006 *Les anciens escrivoyent dans des*

ler

leri posset, exarabant, & cum iis tabellarios legabant: nobis papyrus & atramentum commodius inserviunt.

Tables of waxe, that it might be blotted out, and did send Carriers or Messengers therewith: Paper and Inke serve and fit us more commodiously.

tablettes de cire, pour pouvoir l'effacer, & envoyoient des messagers avec: le papier, & l'encre nous servent plus commodement.

1007 Epistola complicata, ne legi queat nisi ab eo cui destinatur, obsignatur sigillo, resignanda illi ad quem inscriptio spectat.

1007 The Epistle or letter folded and closed up that it may not be read but of him whom it is destinated unto, is sealed up with a seale, to be opened by him, whom the inscription belongs unto.

1007 *L'espitre pliee & fermee, affin qu'elle ne se puisse lire, sinon par celuy a qui elle est envoyee, est sellee avec un cachet: & doit estre ouverte par celuy à qui l'inscription s'adresse.*

1008 Cognomen, etsi manus nota sit, subscribitur ut plurimum.

1008 The surname, though the hand be knowne, is for the most part written or set downe or subscribed.

1008 *Le surnom bien que la main soit cognuë y est souscrit ou soussigné.*

1009 Schedula non sigillatur.

1009 A schedule, or a bill is not sealed up.

1009 *Vn billet n'est point seellé.*

XCVII. De Ludicris.

1018 NE labascant fragiles vires, aut enerventur, à seriis quandoq; cessa, & cum coætaneis defatigatum te ludicris recrea.

XCVII. Of Playes, Pastimes, and Enterludes.

1010 Least that fraile strength should faint or bee weakened, cease sometimes from serious matters, and being weary, recreate thy selfe in playes and pastimes with thine equalls.

XCVII. Des Ieux ludicres, des Ieux de plaisance.

1010 *Affin que les forces fragiles ne vacillent ou s'affoiblissent, cesse quelque fois des choses serieuses, & estant lassé, recree toy en plaisanteries avec ceux d'un mesmeage.*

1011 Spectacula enim oblectant, commotio vegetat.

1011 For spectacles or playes are delightsome, motion quickeneth.

1011 *Car les spectacles resjouïssent, le mouvement renforcit.*

1012 Facetiis, dicteriis ac ænigmatibus certare, ingeniosum est, pila, sphæra, & conis, trocho, sclopo, globulis, myinda, par impar, &c. puerile. chartis lusoriis, talis seu tesseris, alea seu fritillo, aleatorium; latrunculis, operosum.

1012 To contend in mirth, merrie quips, or taunts, and in riddles, or hard, quicke and witty questions: to play with Balls, Bowles, Rundells, and Cones, Tops, puffings of the cheekes, at pellets, little round bowles, hood-man-blinde, or blind-man-buffe, even or odde, is childish or boyish: to play at chards, cock-all, dice play, is a kinde of hazard, or adventurous: at Chesse or Tables, is a busie, painefull and laborious thing.

1012 *Estriver ou debattre en plaisanteries, railleries, discours facetieux, en brochards, & en enigmes, est ingenieux. Iouer a la Paulme, a la boule, & au sabot, ou a la toupie, aux chartes, aux osselets, ou aux dez, ou jeu d'hazard ou au tablier est jeu d'hazard, aux eschets est laborieux.*

1013 Vbi si quis ad incitas compellitur, actum est de eo.

1013 Where if a man be at his wits end, or can remoove the men no further, he is undone.

1013 *Ou si quelqu'un est reduict a non plus, c'est faict de luy.*

1014 Choreis & tripudiis lascivi se exerceant.

1014 Let the lascivious exercise themselves in dances and in trippings.

1014 *Que les lascifs & impudiques s'exercent es dances & balades.*

1015 Grallator, grallipes, grallis, gressus, gradus, spatiosos, divaricat.

1015 A stalker makes great long strides with scratches or stilts and crowches.

1015 *Celuy qui va sur des eschasses, escarquille ses grands pas.*

1016 Fu-

1016 Funambulones papæ quam audaces ſunt!

1017 Curſores à carceribus ad metam feſtinant, & primus brabæum aufert.

1018 Alii lineam deſignant, quam attingentes protinus conſiſtunt: qui ultra procurrerit, aut citra eam ſubſtiterit, ludum perdit.

1019 In circo equitando, in agone luctando & reluctando concertabant.

1019 Athletæ & pugiles in palæſtra congrediuntur.

1020 Cùm duo digladiantur, duellum eſt.

1021 Geſticulator, agyrta, actionis vo-

1016 Ah (O me) how bold and audacious are tumblers that play walking in rods!

1017 Runners haſte from the beginning to the end, and the firſt carrieth away the prize.

1018 Others aſſigne or appoint the line, which they that touch or reach to, ſtand ſtill preſently. Hee that ouer runnes, or outrunnes, or ſtayes on the ſide, or without it, loſeth the game, (play.)

1019 They that contend or ſtribe in a roundle, (ring, or circle) by riding, in a juſting or wraſtling place, by ſtruggling, wraſtling and ſtriving againſt.

1019 Champions or wreſtlers, fighters & fencers fight, cope, encounter together, or one with another, in a wraſtling place.

1020 When two are fighting, it is a duell.

1021 A jeſter, a morrice-dauncer, or

1016 *Voy que les danſeurs ſur la corde ſont audacieux ou hardis!*

1017 *Les coureurs, ou courſiers ſe haſtent depuis un bout juſques a l'autre: & le premier emporte le prix.*

1018 *Les autres deſignent la ligne, laquelle touchee on s'arreſte tout a coup, celuy qui court plus outre, ou qui s'arreſte trop court perd le jeu. On eſtrivoit en courant la bague en piquant un cheval au rondeau, en luictant & reluictant au combat.*

1019 *Les eſcrimeurs & les luicteurs combatent en une luicte.*

1019 *Les eſcrimeurs & les luicteurs combatent en une luicte.*

1020 *Lors que deux, ſe battent a coups d'eſpée, c'eſt un duel.*

1021 *Le danſeur ou joueur de moriſques*

lubilitare.

lubilitate aciem perſtringit, ſed præſtigiæ ſunt.

a puppet-player, or a iugler, or foxtuneteller deludeth the eye, or dazles the ſight with his legerdemaine, or volubilite of the action: but it's but ſugglings or crafty ſleights and ſubtile deluſions.

& de farces on poſſe paſſe, par la volubilité de ſon action eblouit la veuë, mais ce ne ſont que des abuſements ou tromperies.

1021 Mmius, hiſtrio perſonam alterius exprimit.

1021 A jeſter or ſtage-player counterfeiteth and expreſſeth anothers perſon.

1021 *Le baſteleur exprime ou counterfait la perſonne d'vn autre.*

1022 Comœdia perplexum actum, repræſentat, ſed cum jucunda cataſtrophe: Tragœdia triſtem habet exitum.

1022 A Comedie repreſenteth a perplexe or doubtfull act, but with a pleaſant cataſtrophe or end thereof: a Tragedy hath a ſorrowfull or ſad iſſue.

1022 *La Comedie repreſente un acte perplex, mais avec un plaiſant cataſtrophe; une Tragedie a une iſſuë triſte.*

1023 Theatrum in propatulo eſt, Scena ſipariis velatur.

1223 The Theater is open in the ſight and view of all men, the ſtage is covered or trimmed with curtaines or veiles.

1023 *Le Theatre eſt a deſcouvert, ou a la veuë d'un chacun, la Scene eſt violee de rideaux.*

1024 Bacchanalia larvati peragunt.

1024 Masked men celebrate or ſolemnize ſhrovetide or the feaſts of Bacchus.

1023 *Des maſquez celebrent les bacchanales, ou le carneval.*

XCVIII. De Morte & Sepultura.

1025 MOribundorum speciale symptoma est, yertor letalis.

1026 O mortales, quotusquisque vestrũ reputat ab hoc puncto æternitatem pendere?

1027 Nam ut exspiraveris, confestim anima ad cœlos vel tartara migrabit.

1028 Funus funestis ritibus adornatum id est, pollinctum, lugubriter indutum, capulo conditum, sandapilæ seu loculo impositum à vespillonibus effertur.

1029 Fiunt exequiæ cœmiterium versus, pompa funebri: & se-

XCVIII. Of Death and Buriall.

1025 A Speciall symptome of men ready to die, or dying, is a deadly snorting.

1026 O mortall men, what man amongst you thinketh that upon this point depends his eternity?

1027 For as soone as thou hast yeelded or given up the ghost, thy soule shall goe to heaven or else into hell.

1028 A funerall, burial, or dead body, adorned with mourning rites, that is, washed with sweete oyntments, or enbalmed, mournfully arrayed, closed up in a coffin, imposed or set on a Biere, or in a chest, is carried forth by burying men.

1029 Funeralls (burialls) are made or celebrated towards the Churchyard with a funerall pompe, and the

XCVIII. De la Mort & Sepulture.

1025 UN symptome special de ceux qui sont prests a mourir, est un sommeil ou un ronfle mortel.

1026 O mortels qui est-ce parmi vous, qui considere que l'eternité depende de ce point là?

1027 Car apres que tu auras expiré, ton ame s'en ira és Cieux ou en Enfer.

1028 Le corps orné de rits & ceremonies funebres, c'est a dire, lavé & oinct, couvert en deuil, mis dans un sarceuil ou une biere, est emporté par des fossoyeurs.

1029 Les exseques ou funerailles se font vers le cimetiere, avec une pompe funebre, &

pelitur,

pelitur, hoc eſt, inferтur ſepulchro & humatur.

corps is buried, that is, laid within the ſepulcher, and is interred.

il eſt enſeveli, c'eſt a dire, mis dans le ſepulchre, & enterré.

1030 Priſci cadavera exanima uſtulabant: inde buſtum.

1030 The Ancient did burne the dead bodies: whence comes buſtum, that is, a tombe, or grave, or the place where the dead bodies were buried.

1030 *Les Anciens bruſloient les corps morts, de la vient ce mot, buſtum, c'eſt a dire, le lieu ou on bruſloit les morts.*

1031 Eriguntur cippi & epitaphia: epicedia cantantur.

1031 Grave-ſtones and Epitaphs are erected: Funerall ſongs are ſung.

1031 *On dreſſe des colomnes, & des epitaphes: on chante des chanſons douloureuſes.*

1032 In gentiliſmo conductæ præficæ plangebant, leſſibus & næniis laudes defuncti enumerantes.

1032 In Gentiliſme women hired to lament, did mourne before the dead, rehearſing the praiſes of the dead in lamentable voices and ſongs at the burtall.

1032 *Au gentiliſme des femmes loées pour pleurer, faiſoient les regrets, racontans les louanges du treſpaſſé, avec des lamentations & des eſcris & chants de deuil ſur le monument.*

1033 Et ne manes oberrarent, juſta, parentalia, feralibus epulis faciebant.

1033 And leaſt the ſpirits, ſoules or ghoſts ſhould wander hither and thither (or from place to place) they did ſacrificings, with funerall feaſts or burtall banquets.

1033 *Et de peur que les eſprits n'allaſſent ça & là, ils faiſoyent les obſeques par banquets de funerailles.*

XCIX. De Providentia.

1034 ITa mors finit omnia.

1035 Omnia enim temporalia fluxa sunt & transitoria, exoriuntur & intereunt.

1036 Etiamsi aliquid stabile videatur, vetustate ipsa atteritur & decedit.

1037 Vicissitudinibus subitaneis subjacent omnia.

1038 Atheus tamé est, qui temerè voluntari autumat res nostras: fato succedunt omnia.

1039 Fors & fortuna nihil sunt.

1040 Fortuitos quidem, & improvisos casus esse concedo, sed nostri respectu, non

XCIX. Of Providence.

1034 SO death finisheth or endeth all things.

1035 For all temporall things are fading, passing away, and transitory, they grow and spring up, and weare away.

1036 Although something seemeth stable or permanent, it wasteth, decayeth, and consumeth away through very oldnesse.

1037 All things are subject to sudden vicissitudes or changes.

1038 Yet hee is an Atheist, that esteemes or beleeves all things here below are adventurously turned, tumbled or rolled: all things succeede unto fate or destinie.

1039 Chance and fortune are nothing.

1040 I yeilde or grant indeede that there bee events casuall and unlooked for, but in respect of us, not of provi-

XCIX. De la Providence.

1034 C'*Est ainsi que la mort finit tout.*

1035 *Car toutes choses temporelles sont fluxes, perissables & transitoires, elles naissent & meurent.*

1036 *Bien que quelque chose semble stable, si est elle consumée & s'en va par l'aage.*

1037 *Toutes choses sont subjectes a soudains changemens.*

1038 *Toutesfois celuy là est un Atheiste, qui cuide ou estime que toutes choses se vivent & se tournent a la volée ou par cas fortuit tout succede au fat, ou a la destinée.*

1039 *La chance ou fortune ne sont rien.*

1040 *I'accorde bien qu'il y a des accidents fortuits & non prevus mais au regard de nous*

provi-

providentiæ : quæ minutissima etiam nutu suo dirigit.

1040 Nam & capillos nostros numeratos esse testatur Salvator, ut ne quidem unicus perire queat.

1041 Ideò insolitas mutationes, ostenta, prodigia & portenta antecedunt.

1042 Insunt ergo omina rebus.

1043 Sed ubique præsagia captare, superstitio est: si tibi Dominus aliquid manifestare, revelare dignabitur, non te latebit.

1044 Tu pius esto & ora: non te derelinquet ille, qui æquè prædestinavit, quid cras, perendie, & deinceps, de te futurum

dence: which ordereth and directeth even the smallest of things at his will and pleasure.

1040 For our Saviour witnesseth that our very haires are numbred, counted, so that none of them can perish.

1041 Therefore strange sights, prodigies or monstrous & strange things, goe before (precede) unusuall mutations or changes.

1044 Good therefore or ill luckes are in the things themselves.

1043 But to look or to seeke every where for presages, is superstition: If the Lord vouchsafeth to manifest or to reveale any thing unto thee, thou shalt not bee ignorant thereof or it should not bee hidden from thee.

1044 Bee thou pious, godly, and fearing God, and pray: hee will not forsake thee or leave thee, that hath predestinated, what shal become of thee to morrow, after to

non de la providence: qui conduit & addresse les choses les plus petites, par sa volonté.

1040 *Car nostre Sauveur tesmoigne que nos cheveux mesme sont contez: si que pas un d'eux ne peut perir.*

1041 *C'est pourquoy des monstres, prodiges & choses terribles, estranges, & effroyables, precedent les changement inusitez.*

1042 *Les bons encontres donc ou mal encontres sont és choses mesme.*

1043 *Mais rechercher des presages par tout est superstition: si le Seigneur daigne te manifester ou reveler quelque chose, Il ne te sera point caché.*

1044 *Sois pieux & craignant dieu & prie: celuy la ne te delaissera point, qui a aussi bien predestiné ce qui te doit advenir le l'endemain, l'apres demain & par apres, que ce*

sit,

sit, ac quod heri, pridie & abhinc totannis factum est.

1045 Fatum tuum ne anticipa, sed expecta.

morrow, and thereafter, as that which was done yesterday, the day before, and so many yeeres past.

1045 Doe not anticipate or prevent thy fate or destinie, but expect, and tarry, or waite for it.

qui fut faict hier, devant hier, & depuis tant d'années.

1045 N'anticipe point ta destinée, ains l'attens.

C. De Angelis.

1046 PRoduxit & invisibiles Angelos, eosque innumeros, æternum numen, ad regenda inferiora, administros sibi.

1047 Non quòd egeret ope, sed quia sic est placitum.

1048 Constituerat hos in cœlo empyreo: sed quidam desciverunt à Deo per superbiam, deturbatique sunt ad infernum (quem & orcum & erebum & avernum dicunt.)

C. Of Angells.

1046 The Eternal God did produce or bring forth likewise invisible Angels, and those innumerable or numberlesse, his ministring spirits to rule and governe this inferiour world (all things here below.)

1047 Not that he stood in neede of helpe, but because such was his good will and pleasure.

1048 He had placed or setled them in the highest heaven, but some departed & reboited from God thorow pride, and were thrownne into hell (which they call also, a river of hell, or hel fire, a burning lake.

C. Des Anges.

1046 LE Dieu eternel produisit aussi des Anges invisibles, & iceux innumerables, ses instruments pour regir ce monde inferieur.

1047 Non qu'il eust faute de leur aide, mais pource que tel estoit son bon plaisir.

1048 Il les avoit placez & colloquez au ciel empyrée: mais quelques uns par leur orgueil se destournerent de leur dieu, & furent precipitez en enfer, (qu'on appelle aussi une riviere d'enfer, le feu d'enfer, ou lac bruslant.

1049 Qui

1049 Qui in ſua integritate manſerunt, confirmati ſunt ne labi amplius poſſint.

1050 Circa thronum Creatoris ſui millia millium adſtantes, eum adorant, laudant & celebrant.

1051 Amandati obeunt mandata, legationeque functi revertuntur.

1052 Aſſociant ſe juſſu Dei, piis jam inde à nativitate, tanquam cuſtodes, ut mala averruncent, & ab inſultibus Satanæ protegant.

1053 Quod de geniis binis inquiunt, incertum eſt.

1054 Apparent interdum, ſed diſparent rurſum, non faſcinando, ſed revera.

1049 They that remained in their integrity were confirmed that they might never fall.

1050 Thouſands of thouſands ſtanding round about the throne of their Creatour, doe worſhip, praiſe, laud, and celebrate him.

1051 Being ſent forth they doe or execute what they are commanded, and having performed or exerciſed their charge or embaſſage, they returne.

1052 They aſſociate themſelves by Gods command, or appointment, to the godly, even from their nativitie, or from the day of their birth, as preſervers or keepers to take or turne away evils: & to protect from the aſſaults of Sathan.

1053 What men ſay of two Angels, is uncertaine.

1054 They appeare ſometimes, but againe diſappeare, not by bewitching or inchantments, but really and in truth.

1049 *Ceux qui demeurerent en leur integrité ont eſté confirmez pour ne pouvoir jamais plus cheoir.*

1050 *Se tenants a l'entour de leur Createur, mille milliers l'adorent, le louent, & le celebrent.*

1051 *Envoyez quelque part, ils executent leurs charges, & s'eſtans acquitez de leur ambaſſade retournent.*

1052 *Ils s'aſſocient par le commandement de Dieu, a ceux qui le craignent, depuis leur nativité, comme gardiens, pour leur oſter, chaſſer & les preſerver des maux, & pour les garantir des aſſauts de Satan.*

1053 *Touchant ce qu'on dit de deux bons anges, il eſt incertain.*

1054 *Ils apparoiſſent par fois, mais ils diſparoiſſent derechef, non en enchantant, ains reellement & de faict.*

1055 Cacodæmones apparentes ſpectra vocantur: tumultuantes noctu, lemures, famulantes, lares & penates.

1055 Wicked or evill ſpirits appearing, are called viſions or ghoſts, ſtirring and troubling in the night, hobgoblings or fayries, and night walking ſpirits, or ſervingfamiliar ſpirits, or houſhold gods.

1055 *Les Cacodemons ou malings eſprits apparoiſſants, s'appellent phantoſmes ou viſions, faiſans bruit de nuict, loups garous, ſervants, eſprits familiers & dieux domeſtiques.*

1056 Magi cum dæmonibus colludentes incantamentis ſuis ſeipſos & alios dementant.

1056 Magicians, or ſothſayers, playing with the divells thorow their enchantments, make mad both themſelves and others.

1056 *Les magiciens joüants enſemble avec les demons, ſe mettent hors de ſens eux meſmes & les autres par leurs enchantements.*

1057 Sed væ diabolo & conſortibus ejus ad gehennam detrudentur.

1057 But woe to the divell and to his fellowes or companions and complices, they ſhall be caſt downe into hell fire.

1057 *Mais malheur au diable & à ſes complices, ils ſeront jettez en la gehenne.*

1058 Vindex enim erit gloriæ ſuæ Deus.

1058 For God will be revenger (defender or maintainer) of his owne glory.

1058 *Car Dieu ſera vengeur de ſa gloire.*

Clauſula.

DIc amabo quid reſtat? eatenus enim tradita, abſit arrogantia dicto, utcunque ſum conſequutus.

The Clauſe.

TEll mee I pray thee, what remaineth? for the things delivered, bee it ſpoken without arrogancie, I have comprehended in ſome manner.

La Clauſe ou Cloſure.

OR ça di moy je te prie, que reſte-il? car j'ay aprins tellement quellement ce qui m'a eſté enſeigné juſques a preſent: (que ce ſoit dict ou entendu ſans arrogance.)

Sic-

Siccine? macte ſedulitate iſta. Reſtabit, igitur ut per hanc portam ingreſſus; ſcientiarum & latinæ anglicæ, & gallicæ linguæ palatia luſtrare properes, & quæ hic raptim & carptim cognoviſti, prolixè in authoribus bonis ſpeculeris.

Is it ſo? (is it even ſo?) very well, goe on forward, encreaſe in this great diligence & earneſtneſſe. It ſhall reſt or remaine then, that being entred thorow this gate, thou haſteneſt to view and to behold round about the palaces of Sciences, and of the Latine, Engliſh and French, and what thou haſt knowne heere haſtily or ſwiftly, and in few words, or by parcels, thou beholdeſt it at large in good Authors.

Eſt-il ainſi? eſt-il vray? accroy & augmente en ceſte tienne ſedulité & diligence: Il reſtera donc qu'eſtant entré par ceſte porte, tu te deſpeſches a voir les palais des ſciences, & du latin, du françois & de l'anglois, & que ce que tu as cognu ici a la haſte, en peu de mots & par parcelles, tu le contemples au large és bons Autheurs.

Habes enim hic ſummatim & ſuccinctè brevem complexionem, ceu rudimenta Philoſophiæ & Theologiæ, nihil tantopere omiſſum reor.

For thou haſt here ſummarily and ſuccinctly a ſhort comprehending, or the rudiments of Philoſophie and Divinity, I thinke there's not ſo much left out or omitted.

Car tu as icy ſommairement & ſuccinctement, une courte & brieve comprehenſion ou les rudiments de la Philoſophie & Theologie, je ne penſe pas qu'il en ſoit laiſſé ou obmis tant ſoit peu.

Auctarii loco admoneo, ut ad pietatem convertas junctim omnia.

For a ſurplusage, I admoniſh or adviſe thee, that thou turneſt all things together unto piety and godlineſſe.

Au reſte, pour un ſurcroiſt, je t'admoneſte que tu convertiſſes le tout enſemble a pieté & ſainctité.

Reddemus enim omnium rationem quum venerit Chriſtus, ut excitet nos & judicet:

For we ſhall give a reaſon of (wee ſhall anſwer for) all, when hee ſhall come, to raiſe us up, and

Car il nous faudra rendre raiſon de tout: quand Chriſt viendra pour nous reſuſciter &

judicet: ubi manifeſta & occulta patefient.

to judge, where things both manifeſt and hidden ſhall be laid open.

pour juger: ou toutes choſes manifeſtes & cachees ſeront expoſees a la veüe d'un chacun.

O beatos qui eum tunc propitium habebunt! ſalvabuntur.

O bleſſed thoſe which ſhall have him favourable, propitious, and mercifull! they ſhall be ſaved.

O bien heureux ceux qui le trouverent propice & favourable! ils ſeront ſauvez.

Faxit miſerator noſter, ut hic miſericordia ejus juſtificati in charitate coaleſcamus.

Our mercifull, or pittifull God grant, that being juſtified through his mercy, wee may grow and increaſe together in charity.

Noſtre Dieu miſericordieux nous face la grace qu'eſtans juſtifiez icy par ſa merci, nous croiſſions enſemble en Charité.

Tu ei confitere ac vota vove, devotéque & fervidè precando penetralia cœli penetra, ut jam nunc cœlitibus annumereris.

Confeſſe and doe, or make thy vowes unto him, and praying deboutly and fervently, penetrate, goe up to, or pierce thorow the ſecrets of Heaven, that thou maiſt be reckoned amongſt the Saints thereof.

Confeſſe toy, & fay tes vœux à luy ſeul, & le priant devotement, & avec ferveur penetre, monte & perce les ſecrets & cabinets des cieux, affin que tu ſois maintenant reçeu du nombre des ſainets & des bourgeois des cieux.

Ave & vale.

Thus haile, God be with thee, and fare thou well.

Par ainſi, Dieu te garde & te benie.

Iehovæ Zebaoth, honor ſit in ſecula ſeculorum, *Amen.*

To the Lord Zebaoth, Trinity, be honour both now and evermore, or for ever and ever, Amen.

A l'Eternel Zebaoth, ſoit honneur & glorie, des maintenant & a tousjours mais, ou es ſiecles des ſiecles, Amen.

FINIS.

THE END.

LA FIN.

BRITISH
6 NO 73
MUSEUM

A Table of the Titles of the Booke.

1 OF the beginning of the World. Page 3
2 Of the Elements. 4
3 Of the Firmament. 5
4 Of the Fire. 7
5 Of Meteores. 8
6 Of Waters. 11
7 Of the Earth. 13
8 Of Stones. 14
9 Of Metalls. 15
10 Of Trees and Fruits. 17
11 Of Herbes. 20
12 Of Shrubs or shootes. 23
13 Of living Creatures, and first of Birds. 24
14 Of Water-living creatures. 28
15 Of labouring Beasts. 30
16 Of Wild Beasts. 32
17 Of Creatures living on waters and on land, and of creeping things. 35
18 Of insects or small Vermine. 36
19 Of Man. 38
20 Of the body and first the externall and outward members. 40
21 Of inward members. 45
22 Of the accidents of the body. 47
23 Of sicknesses. 50
24 Of ulcers, wounds, and sores. 54
25 Of outward senses. 56
26 Of inward senses. 59
27 Of the Mind. 62
28 Of the will & affections. 63
29 Of things mechanicall in generall. 67
30 Of dressing and trimming of Gardens. ibid.
31 Of the Husbandman, and husbandry, tillage, or plowing. 70
32 Of a mill and of grinding. 73
33 Of the craft of baking. 74
34 Of the feat and trade of Graziers and of cattell. 75
35 Of Butchers trade. 78
36 Of Hunting. 79
37 Of Fishing. 80
38 Of Birding, Fowling, and Hawking. 81
39 Of Cookery or cunning to dresse meate. 82
40 Of making of drinkes. 85
41 Of driving or guiding of Carts. 87
42 Of the art of governing a Ship, and of the skill of Watermen. 91
43 Of journies and passages. 95

44 Of the feate and trade of merchandise. 97
45 Of garments, workemanship. 99
46 Of the furniture of the body. 102
47 Of Smiths and Carpenters craft. 106
48 Of a house and its parts. 111
49 Of a stew or hot-house. 114
50 Of the Parlour. 116
51 Of the banket & meales. 118
52 Of a chamber and things belonging thereto. 121
53 Of baines, stewes, bathes, and cleanlinesse. 123
54 Of marriage or wedlock. 125
55 Of childbirth. 128
56 Of kindred. 129
57 Of husbandry or œconomy and good housekeeping. 131
58 Of a city or walled town. 132
59 Of the Temple. 136
60 Of the Church. 138
61 Of the superstition of the heathens & of the Iewes. 139
62 Of the Court wherein Law is pleaded. 141
63 Of Iudgement. 143
64 Of evill deedes, and of supplies and punishments. 147
65 Of a Kingly and Princely estate. 149
66 Of a Kingdome, and of a Country. 154
67 Of peace and of warre. 155
68 Of a Schoole and of teaching, or training up. 165
69 Of a Study. 169
70 Of Grammar. 172
71 Of Dialectick or logick. 174
72 Of rhetorick and poetry. 175
73 Of Arithmetick. 177
74 Of Geometry. 178
75 Of measures & weights. 180
76 Of the Opticke science, and of pictures. 182
77 Of Musicke. 184
78 Of Astronomy. 185
79 Of Geography, or description of the earth. 186
80 Of Historie. 190
81 Of Physick. ibid.
82 Of medicine. 193
83 Of Ethicke or morall Philosophy in generall. 196
84 Of prudence & wisdome. 197
85 Of temperance and moderation. 201
86 Of Chastity. 203
87 Of modesty. 240
88 Of contentednesse or contentation. 208
89 Of justice, and first commutative. 210
90 Of justice distributive. 213
91 Of fortitude, courage and valour. 216
92 Of Patience. 218
93 Of Constancy. 220
94 Of friendship, humanity, and gentle behaviour. 221
95 Of uprightnesse and sincerity. 225
96 Of learned conversation. 227
97 Of playes, pastimes, and enterludes. 229
98 Of death and buriall. 233
99 Of Providence. 235
100 Of Angells. 237
The Clause. 236

FINIS.

BRITISH MUSEUM 6 NO 73

Ad Lectorem.

Si qua Typographica errata irrepserint, nimiùm quantùm te rogatum velim, Christiane & Benevole Lector, ut tute inter legendum eadem corrigere non dedignere.

BRITISH
6 NO 73
MUSEUM

CLAVIS AD PORTAM:

OR,

A KEY FITTED

to open the Gate of Tongues.

Wherein you may readily finde the Latine and French for any Englisſh word, neceſſary for all young Schollers.

LONDON,
Printed by ANNE GRIFFIN,
1637.


BRITISH MUSEUM

DOCTISSIMIS ET

Digniſsimis Magnæ Britanniæ Ludimagiſtris, vel Protodidaſcalis, vel Hypodidaſcalis

Salutem. P. D.

OMnia ex materia & forma tanquam ex duobus principiis naturalibus conſiſtere, vobis (eruditi magnæ Britanniæ Ludimagiſtri) non eſt incognitum. Cum itaque *Comenius* primam hujus Portæ linguarum materiam & fundamenta poſuiſſet & ſubminiſtrâſſet; *Anchoranus* videns eam tum in *Norwegia*, *Swedia*, & *Dania* benè fuiſſe approbatam, à Borealibus illis & glaciè conſtrictis plagis, ad noſtram magis Auſtralem mundi partem attulit, ubi cum favore hominum novum calorem recipere incipit, operæ pretium viſum eſt *Anchorano* eam huic Regno accommodare, & trilinguem, nempè Latinè, Anglicè, & Gallicè loquentem, in ſtudioſorum omnium, maximè verò in Principis celſitudinis gratiam feciſſe. Quæ cum primum in lucem prodibat, à celeberrimis noſtri ævi Ludimagiſtris laudata fuit, utpote quòd magnam indè in ſtudiis ſuis promovendis utilitatem, hujus Regni juvenes & linguarum cupidi perciperent. Iam verò omnibus illam avidè & comiter amplectantibus, hoc mihi onus Bibliopola impoſuit, ut clavem huic Portæ accommodem

modam fabricarem, quam jam tandem efformavi & effinxi, & hic omnibus Ludimagistris & eorum discipulis veluti minutam benevolentiæ meæ erga illos tesseram dido & dedico, cujus ope hanc Portam linguarum verborum cardinibus expeditè versatilem, promptè reserate possint, & in eorum usum ita comparavi, ut hæc clavis huic Portæ affixa & appensa esse queat, quanquam Bibliopola majus indè lucri acquireret, seorsim edidisset, nisi publicam utilitatem privato suo commodo præponderare existimavit. Ita tamen eam efformavi ut omnibus commodissima esse queat, quam si favore aliquo in manus vestras accipere non dedignemini, proximâ editione hanc Portam, Latino, Anglicano, Gallico sermone puriorem & limatiorem prodituram, errata quæ irrepserint emendata fore expectetis. Quæ quoniam linguæ tam diversæ erant in prima & secunda editione, tam exactè perfici non potuerunt. Itaque Discipulus hac meâ impolitâ clave fruatur & utatur, quam (Deo volente) in proximam editionem magis effabre super incude eudam. Interea hos suos qualescunque conatus in hoc Indice Alphabetico colligendo ad judicium doctissimorum hujus Regni Didascalorum remittit & relinquit.

Vestrum observantissimus

WYE SALTONSTALL.

DISCIPVLIS ET LINGVARUM ſtudioſis de uſu hujus Clavis ſive Indicis in eorum gratiam collecti.

PRÆFATIVNCVLA

VNico juventutis commoda promovendi deſiderio permotus, & ut Bibliopolæ deſiderio ſatisfacerem, qui illud munus ſubire voluit, en vobis (Diſcipuli & Linguarum ſtudioſi) omnes Portæ linguarum voces Anglicanas hinc indè ſparſas in Indicem Alphabeticum collegi, quem μεταφορικῶς & per ſimilitudinem clavem nominavi. Nam ut oſtium clavis ope reſerabile eſt, ita per hunc indicem Porta Linguarum facillimè reſerari poſsit: nam primum omnia vocabula in unam quaſi rudem molem & faſciculum colligebam, tum ordine Alphabetico diſtinxi & omni vocabulo numerum periodi ſub qua comprehenditur affixi, ut vos Pueri & Tyrones qui introitum in hanc Portam deſideretis, unumquodq; verbum propria ſua periodo tanquam in pixide collocatum facili indagine reperiatis. Si itaque voce aliqua latina, quæ ex memoria veſtra elapſa eſt, indigeatis, Index à vobis conſulendus eſt, ubi anglicanum vocabulum invenies cum ſuis numeris ſignatum, qui te quaſi per χειραγωγίαν & manductionem ducent ad illum titulum & periodum in quibus locatur, & ex adverſo vocem quam quæris Latinam & Gallicam intueris.

Non

Non est igitur dubitandum quin hunc indicem jure titulum clavis tueri posse, quia illius vicem, & usum praestet, & Discipulos per hanc Portam in amœnissimos linguarum hortus intromittit. Bibliopolæ quidem (Discipuli) grates non immeritò reddere debetis, qui me clavem hanc sive indicem verbis locupletem & refertissimum colligere voluit, cujus sumptibus & vocabulorum selectoris opera hæc clavis vobis ad manus fabricatur. Favete itaque & Vale.

W. S.

Ad

Ad CAROLVM Principem.

Porta tibi (Princeps) linguarum sola patebat
Te intrato pueris janua clausa fuit.
Tu commune bonum es, & Portam hanc esse volebas
Communem, ut pueris utilis inde fiat.
Hanc igitur Clavem veliram super inc..de finxi
Nam Porta hæc vestra est, vestraque clavus erit.

Ad DUCEM Eboracensem.

EN hic Musarum est exercitus; indice verba
Vt milites acie stant ita quæque loco.
Te Ducem exoptant, nam te duceme prosligant.
Et Zoili copias invidiæque pravas.

To the young Duke of Yorke.

BEhold the Muses Army here doth stand,
The words are Souldiers prest at your command.
Which shall both conquer Zoilus, and subdue
A world of envie, serving under you.

De sua operâ in hoc indice colligendo impertitâ.

PLurima jam (Pueri) collegi hoc indice verba
Inter tam multas unica voxque deest.
Si quid sim meritus, meritas persolvite grates.
Multarumq; votum hæc vox mihi instar erit.

Wye Saltonstall.

De

DE
HVIVS PORTÆ
LINGVARVM PRIMA
ſtructura ab ejuſdem initio repetita.

Hiſtoriam portæ linguarum ab origine pandam
Condita non fuerat Roma, nec illa die:
Fundamenta verè poſuit Comenius *olim*
Materiam vocibus connubióque dabat.
Flumina verborum pleno de pectore manant
Pectus ejus pleni fluminis inſtar erat.
Linguarum iecit primùm fundamina Portæ,
Tunc Anchoranus *valdè polivit eam.*
Ille in tres valvas diſtinxit, & ecce Latina
Anglica linguarum, Gallica Porta patet.
Tempore præcurrit Comenius, *inde ſecutus*
Eſt Anchoranus, *laudibus ambo pares.*
Nulla fides fronti, ſed nunc in fronte libelli
Authorum Encomiis eſt adhibenda fides.
Laus ſumma eſt laudari illis, qui laude coruſcant
Authorum laudes nomina magna ſonant.
Nam Petri Schola laudat, multo & carmine laudat
Magna Schola, aſpergant ingeniique ſale.

Chriſti

Christi ædis Schola laudavit laudavit eandem
Rector, Porta Scholis omnibus illa viget.
Suttonijque *Scholæ, Mercatorumque jacundæ*
Figitis in Portam serta diserta novam.
Et jam Farnabius Didascalus *ille disertus*
Ecce suum in laudes adiicit αὐτὸς ἔφα.
Tantaque cum primâ leguntur nomina fronte
Inter tam magnos nomine maior adest.
Principis auspiciis Caroli *jam Porta probatur*
Illius auspiciis aurea facta nitet.
Principis est Porta, & cum limina prima salutet
Quisque pede lætans ingrediatur eam.
Florem Brittaniæ juvenis jam quisque sequatur
Principis, en pueri, Porta recluſa patet.
Inter huius Portæ laudes, hæc maxima laus est
Principis in primo limine nomen habet.
Oxoniun Musarum hortus, Cantabrigiáque,
In quos te Porta hæc Princis alma feret.
Ad Portam hanc igitur læti concurrite Alumni.
Indicis hæc Clave est iam reseranda novâ.

W. S.

A

ABbaſſes 664
Abbots 664
abborreth 361. 363. 855. 872
abhorring 361
abide 861
ability 936
able or can *Ent.* 2. & 93. 103. 875. 1007
abominable 900
abomination 668
above 244. 250. 625 918. 938
to abound 442
abundance 910
abounding 920
about 14. 246. 310. 676. 1050
an abridgement 219
abroad 396
abſent 720. 987
abſolved 690
abſolveth 699
to abſtaine 980. 580
abſtinence 862. 781
to abuſe 347
Academies 776
acceſſe 553 638
an accident 4. 353. 755
accorded upon 928
accord 928
according 4. 689. 584. 656. 874. 687
according to 6. 270 271
according as 492. 997
account 874
accounted 841
accurately 875
accuſation 979. 686
to accuſe 685
accuſed 686. 694
to accuſe faſly 988
to accuſtome 154
the ach of the loynes 298
acknowledge 949
acornes 115
acquainted 997
an acquaitance 938
an act 1022
action 1020
active 960
actively 955
an act of the Senate 681
adagies 804
added 526. 588. 578. 809. 821. 943
an adder 205
additions 556
adjured 997
to adminiſter 632. 658
admirable 95
admiration 849
to admire 351. 952
admitted 688
admitting 463
to admoniſh 993 *Claus.* 4.
admonition 767
to adopt 628
to adorne 824
adorned 759
advanced 776
advantage 257
advantagious 43
advent 833
adventurous 1012 1038
an adverſarie 907
adverſity 885. 954. 957
advice 678. 720
to adviſe 874. 977. *Claus.* 4.
adviſed 880
adviſedly 764
adulterers 698. 899
adulteries 898
an advocate 687
the Æquinoctiall line 845
Æquinoctiall time 21
Æthiopia 845
the Æugean ſea 842
affable 973
affaires 719. 887
to affect 913
affections 354
affianced 613
to affirme 883. 305
to afflict 297. 301
afflicted 944
affliction 944

afforceth 515
affording 463
Africke 838.842.849
afore 875
aforesaid 856.838
afraid 482.920.950
after 363. 376. 536
after borne 630
afternoone 583
after that *Ent.* 9
after to morrow 1044
afterward 391.441 802
againe 21.206.263 1054
against 907. 178. 726.866.992
against ones will *Ent.* 6
an agath 80
age 222
agitation 336
to agree 723
agreed 928
agreed upon 928
agreement 828
anague 302
ah me 1015
aid 944.977
aids 729
aire 8.41.841
aire within 242
alablaster 80
albeit 702
an aleis 784
ale 584
alike 661.939
all *Ent.* 4. & 10. 12.15.900
an alarum 746
allay 863
to alledge 847.656
alliance 723
allies 615
all kinde 898
allowance 635
all things 799.1034
allured 416.423
allurements 433
allusions 914.987
alwaies 959
almonds 114
almost 25.845
almesdeeds 664
also 370. 898. 842. 1048
Altars 668
to alter 223
alterations 850
although 470.1036
altogether 692. 735 872.900
alume 97
amazednesse 362
amber 94.118
an ambling Horse 455
an ambush 751
to amend 547
amendment 656
Amen *Clau.* 10
America 838
amiable 973
amongst 16.38.133. 241.134.674.370
amplified 642
Amulets 865
anagrammes 805
ancestors 625
an anchor 469
ancient 893.842 1006
ancient souldiers 732 759
the ankles 249
and *Ent.* 1. & 3. 11. 16, &c. 5
and yet 95
Angels 1046.1053
to anger 988.178
anger 365.965
Angles or corners 544.811
an angling rod 422
angry 964.966
an hundred times 89
Anise 127
annals 847
annointed 608
annointeth 538
annointing 608
another 8.100.144. 350 46.772.774
anothers 364.899. 931.943.1021
another thing 931. 970
another way 558
an answer *Ent.* 2 688
to answer for *Clau.* 5
an Ant 217
anticipate 1045
antidote 865
Antipodes 837
an Anvill 539
any 29. 277. 279. 683
any thing 69. 770. 875
any other 463
any one 870. 978
an Ape 198
an aple tree 104
the apoplexie 305
apostates 666

Apothecaries 867
Apparitour 680
apparell 602
appeale 688. 693
to appeare personally 644
to appeare on high 75
to appeare *Ent.* 10
appearance 353
appearing 52
appease 666
appellation *Ent.* 4.
appendices 711
appetite 86
applause 942
the apple of the eye 238
apples 318
applied 863
appointed 65
appointment 1052
apprehended 337
apprehendeth *ibid.*
apprehension 349
approved 598. 681
approveth 855. 833
April 834
aprons 520
apt 760
Arabian 842
an arbitratour 684
arbitrament *ibid.*
Archbishops 664
arched 563
Archers 736
to argue 237
are, *or* be 11. 14. 42. 56. 57. 62. 71. 83. 104
are of opinion 762
aright 791
to arise 11
ariseth 358
arithmeticke 809
arkes 564
an army 242. 252
the armehole 246
armes 724
armed 729. 733 740
an army 731, 741. 744. 579
an army upon the sea 734
armories 564. 646.
armour 735
aromaticke 588
arras 710
arrayed 705
arrogancy *Clau.* 1.
arrogant 912
arrowes 736 748
an artichoake 120
artificially 824
arts *Ent.* 15. 369
as 4. 502. 792. 61. 67. 884
as also 198. 210
to ascend 21
ashamed 979
an ash 104
ash-colour 331
ashes 30
Asia 838. 841
an Asio 142
as it were 210 730
to aske *Ent.* 2. 483. 584. 764. 929. 934. 975
an asker 946
as likewise 1065 52
s many 803
s may be seene 122
as much as 759
aspect 270
assailants 736
assaulted 753
assaults 1052
assembled 655
assemblies 676
assentation 992
assent 350
assented 919
assenting 975
an assertion 351
assigned 5
assistants 690
associate 1062
assoone 284. 1027
asswaging 725
asterisines 791
astoniednesse 286
astonished 362
as that 1044
an Astrologer 832
an Astronomer *ibid.*
at 860. 905
at all *Ent.* 3. 69
an Atheist 1038
at his wits end 1013
at home 216
at large *Clau.* 2.
Atriplexe 129
at the first 530
at the last 311. 395. 578
at the least 51. 832. 975
at this day 843
attend 876
attendants 680

attentive 771
attentively 764
attires 526
availeth 960
audacious 955.1015
auguration 670
augures 671
Auguſt 834
an aule 513
an aunt by the fathers ſide 626
an aunt by the mother *ibid.*
to avoid 689.902
avoiding 955
Autumne 21
authors 758.702 *Clau.* 2.
authority 686.702
authorized 707
awaketh 597
an axe 533
Axle-trees. 460
Azure colour 327

B

Babies 222
a babler 910
to backbite 987
backbiters 698
the backe bone 251
a back-dore 558
the back 250
backwards 420
backwardly 70
a badger 200
bad things 252
baggage 491
a bag of leather 491
a bag-pipe 832
bags 491
a baite 421
baited 422
to bake 394
a bake-houſe *ibid.*
a baker 398
balaſt 471
balaſted *ibid.*
baldneſſe 131
a ball 1012
a ballance 819
Balſamint 129
Balticke 67
to ban 965
a banck 54.422
a bandore 830
a banket 575
bankets 1033
bankettings 614
a baniſhed man 701
baniſhment 700
a banquerout 937
to baptiſe 658
barbarie 845
barbarous 843
barbarouſneſſe 914
a barbell 159
a barber 605
a barbers ſhop *ibid*
a bargaine 928
to barke 178
a barke 474
barley 445
barley bread 398
a barne 389
barons 719
a barre 551
barres 639
barred 562
a barrell 441
barring 55
a barrow ſow 176
bartram 129
baſe 779
a baſe 855
a baſer kind 83
baſhfully 902
a basket 376
baskets 564
a baſon 568
baſtards 630
a batchelour 611
baths 600
a battaile 744
battaile-axes 749
a batte 137
battered 753
battering ſlings 748
a balme tree 131
bawdy 898
bawds 899
a bay of the ſea 62
a bailiffe 378
a bay tree 115
be 762
the beake of a bird 137.138
a beame 535
the beame of a ballance 819
the beame of a wayn 461
beames 823
a beane 122
bearded 121
beardleſſe 223.243
a beare 185
to beare 473
to beare rule 702.841
to beare the charges 487
to beare up 542
to beare upon 464
bearing 619
bearing fruit 105

a beaſt 403
beaſtly 968
beaten 163. 481. 697. 699
beaten backe 754
beaten downe 755
to be at hand 790
beating 749
a beaver 204. 580
becauſe 13. 87. 415 760. 859. 882
becauſe of 486. 618 844
to become 38. 32. 226. 914. 901
to become a prey 203
to become famous 857
becommeth not 972
a bed 589 590. 899
a bed-chamber 509
bedewed 586
bedrid 287
beds 373. 547
a bedſtead 589
to be *Ent.* 28. 137
to be all night abroad 488
to be beaten 767
a Beech tree 104
Beefe 431
to be greene 103
Bee-hives 376
a bee-maſter *ibid.*
to be of the ſame mother 624
Beere 445
Beet 578
Beetles 214
to be farre from 996
before 6. 379. 357.
before ones face 991
to beget 622
a beggar 946
beggery 920
to begin 22. 222
beginning *Ent.* 7. 747. 227. 246. 284. 296
to beginne to have a Beard 223. 243
to beguile 499. 989
begun 956
behalfe 656
beheaded 698
behinde ones backe 991
behold *Ent.* 14. 354 849
to behold 549
to behold round about *Clau* 2
behovefull 702
be it ſpoken *Clau.* 1
to beleeve 350
a bell 654
bellowes 539
the belly 245. 288
a belly-god 892
belly wormes 297
belong 450
belongeth 60
belonging 478
belongs unto 1007
below 245
a Belt 735
benches 568. 768
to bend 736
beneath 560
a benefit 949
be not 986
bereft 940
Berries 115
to beſeech 945
beſide *Ent.* 2.
beſides himſelfe 965
beſieged 753. 754
beſmeared 608
Beaſomes 603
beſt 134. 779. 859
beſtow *Ent.* 9.
to bethinke 597
to betide 52
to betoken. *ibid*
Berony 128, 129
betrayers 758
betrothed 613
better 59. 879. 886 922
betweene the skinne and the fleſh 303
betwixt 254
beauty 599. 612
to beautifie 804
beautified 642
beautifull 270
beautious 849
beware 1001
to bewaile 962
bewitching 1054
bewitchings 865
beyond ſea 465
the Bible 656
a bibliotheke 780
to bid *Ent.* 13
bidden 567
a Biere 464. 1028
bigge 839
a Bile 307
a Bill 387. 934. 1009
bills 137, 138
billets 749
to bind 694
binding 807
to bind unto 978
to bind up 793

a Birch-tree 105.289 266
Bird-lime 150
Birds 137.423.433
birth 844
a Biſtard 143
to bite 178
bitter
Bitume 97
blacke 326
blacke and blew 317 309
blacke Beetles 215
the Blackeberry 131
a Blackeberry-buſh 131
blacke blood 320
a blackiſh fiſh 160
a blacke Marle 146
Blacke-puddings 414
Blacke ſlate 784
blades 530
the bladder 592
Blankers 590
blaſphemous 666
a blaſting 38
blaſts 72
a Blay 159
a Bleake 159
bleare-eyed 306
bleateth 171
bleſſed *Clau.* 6
bleſſing 918
blew 327
blind 306
blinde mans buffe 1012
blindneſſe 291
blind of one eye 274
Blocke-houſes 637
blockiſh 237.276 346
blood 262
blood-ſuckers 210
bloody 750
a bloody-fluxe 295
blotted out 339.769
blots 783
a blow 309.699
to blow 41
blowed 242
bloweth 539
a blue-bottle 129
bluddings 414
blunt 814
to bluſh 996
a Boare 176
boards 372.547
boareth 181.535
boaſted 912
a boate 473
a body 11.232 132 306.851.853
the body of a tree 101
bodily 4
a Bodkin 520
bold 1015
bolls 574
a bond 718
the bond of wedlocke 618
a bone 289.301
bones 233
a Bonnet 521.526
bony 183
borage 129
bordering 723
borderers 837
borders 723
borne 142
borne up 856
borne within the towne 643
borroweth 534
Booke 926
Bookes 769.781 793
Booke-binder 793
Booke of accounts 916
Booke of records 784
Booke-ſeller 793
bootleſſe 878
bootie 742
Bootes 486
bootics 757
botcher 511.512
botches 306
botcheth 512
both 622.656
Bottle 576
bottome 58
bottomleſſe-pit 2
bottome of Thread 506
bouget 491
bought 502
boulted 396
bound 451
bounder 62
bound hard 451
bounding 9
bounds 723
bountifull 922.950 967
bountifully 673
bow 736
bow downe 550
bowed to the ground 279
bowels 260
bowelled 437
bowle 1018
bow-net 421
boweth 181

bowyers 370
boyled 431.582
boyled Beefe 582
boyled broathes of flesh 582
boyleth 427
boyish 1012
Braceletts 526
to bragge 882.912
the braine 332.342
the braine-pan 289
a brake 504
a bramble 131
branches 100. 374 440
branded 698
a branding iron 698
to brandish 738.749
Branne 396
Brasse 541
a Brasse-pot 427
to brawle 988
the brawne of the skinne 312
to bray 73.172.393
braying 181
brazen pieces 748
Braziers 541
breach of promise 685
Bread 398.399.566
Bread made of Bran 398
the Bread market 649
breadth 374.830
to breake 72. 114 307.723.751
a breakefast 580
to breake ones fast 580
to breake in 726
to breake out 754
to breake up 382
breakings out 742
a breame 160
the breast 245.265
breath 206
to breathe out 320
breathing 292
breathing through 268
bred within the town 643
to breed 140. 186 366. 622
breeding alive 157
breeding spawnes or egges 157
breese 777
brethren 624
briars 131
bribes 689
a bride 613
a bride-chamber 618
a bridegroome 613
a bridehouse 618
a brideman 613
bridemaidens ibid.
Bridewels 697
a bridge 476
a bridle 452
to bridle 697
bright 7.82
a bright yellow 330
Brimstone 97
the brinke 604
brine 61
to bring 260. 807
to bring asleepe 125
to bring an action 685
bringeth 217.115
to bring forth 140
to bring out 210
to bring out of 465
a bristle 513
bristled 1 8
britches 519, 522
Brittany 840
Brittanish 67
a broach 427
broad 237
broad above 812
a broad hat 486
broad leaved 107
broad streets 640
broaken 54.698
broath 458.583
broath of herbes 582
a brooke 53.200.421
broomes 603
brothell-houses 899
brother germanes 624
a brother in law 615
brothers children 626
brought 474
brought forth 744
brought into 567,685
brought out of 495
brought out of custome 711
brought up 760.917
the browes 239
the browes of hils 70
browne 326
browne bread 398
to broyle 427
to bruise 73.455
bruised 163 504
bruised in pieces 74
bruising 309
brushes 602
bruthes ib
bruite 980

brutiſh 897. 968
brutiſhly 896
a Bubble 60
to bubble over 430
to bubble up *ibid.*
a bucke 191
a bucket 604
a buckler 733
a buckler like a halfe Moone *ibid.*
buckles 523
a buffe 192
a buffet 699
Bugloſſe 129
a bugle 192
builde h 534
building 651
buildings 530
buildings of pleaſure 556
builded up 544
to build up 533
built upon 856
a Bull 173
bullets 748
a bul-ruſh 133
bulruſhes 132
bulwarkes 637
a bunch in the backe 277
bunch-backed 306
bunnes 566
a Bunting 148
burgeſſes 643
a buriall 1028
burialls 1029
buried *ibid.*
buriall bankets 1033
to burne 30, 31, 33 1030
burned 698
burning 312
a burning coale 31
a burning flame 29
a burning lake 1048
a burning ſavour 320
burſtneſſe 299
to burſt out 53. 754
to burthen 189
burthened 757
burthens 459. 563
a buſhell 817
buſineſſe 344
a Buskin 520
a Buſtard 143
buſie 887
a buſie body 909
but 6. 12. 360. 630 121. 5. 9. 123. 937
a Butcher 413
a Butler 427
but rather 783
Butter 409
a buttery 427
Butterflies 215
Butts 447
the buttocks 250
buttons 523
but yet truely 579
to buy 499

C

A Cabbage 120
a Cable 469
a cage 425
Cæſar 702
Cakes 401
a calander 833. 835
a caldron 427. 409
the Calends 835
a Calfe 408
the calfe of the leg 248
to call 7. 31. 615 625. 1048
called 669
calling 958
to call together 654
to call upon 656. 666
calme 467
calmely 975
Cambridge 519
a Camell 167
a campe 741
Camphire 117
a can 543
can 857
can be 103
a canker 308
candie 840
candle light 786
a candleſticke 788
a cane 530
a cannon or rule 666
a cannopie 594
cannot 724. 966
cannot be 5. 163
a cap 521
capacitie 838
a Cap caſe 491
a cape of land 845
capers 578
Capon 585
captaines over hundreds 731
captaines over thouſands 731
captious 910
captives 758
carbunckles 306
carded 504. 510
to care 348. 376
care 763. 767. 867
carefully 689
careſulneſſe 356

careleſneſſe 336
careth not 871
a carfax or foure waies 483
carnation 330
a carpe 160
a Carpenter 535.370
a carper 910
carres 404
a carret 120
to carry 34.114.376 389 404
to carry about 28
to carry away 1016
carried 392. 459
carried away 877
a carrier 464.1016
carrieth 376
a cart 389.457
a carter 452
cartilages 233
cart ruts 462
a cart with two wheeles 457
to carve 825
a carver *ibid.*
carriage 503
a casket 910
a caſſocke 733
to caſt 469. 749
to caſt backe 324
to caſt downe 955 1057
to caſt forth 748
to caſt forth a ſweete ſmell 608
caſting 306
a caſting net 423
a Caſtle 469
to caſt off their old skinne 205
to caſt on 209
to caſt out 260,261
caſuall 1040
a Cat 203
a catalogue 782
a cataſtrophe 1012
to catch 186
to catch hold of 313
to catechiſe 658
a Caterpiller 209
cattell 213
cavalrie 732
caught with the hook 422
a cave 69
cavills 916.987
to cauſe 596
a cauſe 351. 801
to cauſe barrenneſſe 50
cauſed 344
to cauſe to tame 975
a caution 934
to ceaſe 170. 1010
to ceaſe from ſorrowing 288
a Cedar tree 106
to celebrate 1024 1050
celebrated 1029
a celſer 211
a celſure 446
a cellar for beere 560
a cellar for wine 560
a cenſer 670
to cenſure 766
a center 811. 820
a centurion 731
ceremonies 661
certaine 117.883
certainty 797
a ceſterne 647
to chaſe 964
a chaffer 434
chaffe 390.391
a chaffinch 146.424
a chaffindiſh 583
chaines 367.461.566
a chaire 568.768
a chalice 574
chalke 97
to challenge 931
a chamber 559.522 920
a chamberfellow 981
a chamberlaine 706
a chamber maid 529
a chamber-pot 557 592
chamomill 129
a champion 1019
to chance *Ent.* 10. 1309
chance 365
chanceth 881
a change 14
changes 1037. 1041
changing 404
a chancell 670
a Chancellour 706
a channell 604
a chanſer or ſinger 655
a chaos 6
a Chaplaine 664
a Chappell *ibid.*
chaps 472
a character *Ent.* 8. 793
chards 1012
to charge 492.685
charge 635.925.1051
a charge 679
to charge a peece 737

charged

charged 757
a charger 434
charges 715.729
charity *Clau.* 7
a Chariot 457.460
a Chariot drawne with foure horſes 457
a Chariot with three or two horſes 457
chaſt 897
chaſtiſement 942
chaſtity 899
to chatter 153
a chatterer 903
chaulky clay 97
chawing 572
to cheapen 498
the cheekes 241
the cheek bones 241
cheerefulneſſe 746
cheeſe 409.587
a cheſt 564.790.867 920
a cheſt-maker 538
a cheverell 175
chewed 259
to chide 988
chiefe 579.854
chiefly 88.689
chiefe perſons 719
chiefe rulers 707
chiefeſt 554
chickens 433.585
a child *Ent.* 8.& 228 619
a child bed woman 621
childhood 222.227
childiſh 1012
childiſh things 227
children 228.618 622.628.636.763
chilled for cold 40
a chimney 33.427 428
a chin 343
to chinke 472
chinkes ib.
to chip 535
a chip-axe ib.
chippings 603
chips 535
to chirpe 153.216
a Chirurgion 866
chitterlings 414
to choake 293
choaked 386.698
cholericke 237
the cholicke gut 297
choller 263
to chooſe 702
choſen 704.930
choſen out 781
a chough 153
Chriſt 656
Chriſtian 629
Chriſtmas 833
a Church 646.666
Churches ib.
Church yard 1029
churliſh 986
to chuſe 855
the chyle of meate 260
Cinamon 127
a cipher 809
a circle 44.811.836 1018
the circle about the Moone 51
a circuit 811
circular 811 813
a circumference 811
to circumciſe 675
circumſpect 880
circumſtances 848
citrons 116
a City 646.708
a Citizen 638.677
a civet 320
civill 571.914
clad 515
a Clarke 654.679 706
claſpes 523
claſſes 778
a claw 165
clay 73
clayie 385
to claime 912
cleanely 781
cleanelineſſe 599
cleare 8.773.813
cleare of 1000
to cleave 537.599
to cleave together 234
clearely 802.850
clearer 59
cleare from dregges 441
clemency 712.717
a client 687
a clift 795
a clift of a pen 769
a climate 836
a clime 191
climing up 534
clipped 501
a cloake 525
a cloake-maker 541
a cloake with a hood 519
cloath 510.525
a cloath 603

cloathed 705
a clothier 820
cloathing 369
cloathworking 509
cloven boards 538
a clocke 647
a clocke-maker 370
a clod 73
close 548
closed 1007
closely 741
a close stoole 557
close together 815
a cloud 35
cloudy 51
cloved 126
Cloves 127
a club 697
clubs 749
clowniſhneſſe 914. 988
a Coach 167
a coale 31
coale-blacke 326
coales 428
a coaſt 836. 839
a coate armour 519
a coate of mayle 733
coates 521
to coble 512
a cobler *ibid.*
cobwebs 217
cockall 1012
a Cockatrice 206
a Cocke 152. 446
a cocke-boate 474
a cocke of hay 411
cockle 123
Cockles 208
a cod 159
the cods 174
a coffer 564
a coffer maker 538
a coffin 464
cogging 996
a Coife 520
a colander 432
cold 46
a cole-rake 434
colewort 120
collater ll 626
a colleague 702
collected 320
collections 664
a Colledge 682
collops 414
a coller 602
collers 526
a Colonell 731
a colony 211
a coloſſe 825
to colour 510
a colourer 824
colours 325. 814
a columne 544
a combat 747
a combe 607
to come 222. 290. 337. 349. 361, 362, 363
a comedy 1012
to come from 29
to come in by ſtealth 766
comely 23. 374
to come out of 819
a comete 50
commeth 222
to come there from 546
to come to minde 975
to come to paſſe 488
to come upon 736
comfort 288
to comfort 656
comforted 294
a command 1052
to command 716
commanded 1051
commandements 656
to commend 985
commendably 942
commendation *ibid.*
commended 598
commentaries 848
commerce 496
comming 673
to commiſerate 365
commiſſioners 707
to commit 871
committed 943
commodious 474 548
commodiouſly 1006
common 803
common apparel 521
common draughts 648
the cõmon pleas 684
the cõmon ſenſe 332
common talke 908
a cõmonwealth 676
cõmon whores 698
to commune 1003
to communicate 772
the Communion 658
a company 655. 705
companies 731
a companion 489
companions 866
to compare 149. 854
compared 838
compariſons 804
compaſſed 811. 838
to compaſſe or goe about 23

compendiously 809
to complaine 359
complaining 957
a complaint 359
compleat 853
complexion 237.271
complices 1057
to compose 666
compounded 11
to comprehend 813 855 *Clau.* 1.
comprehending *Cl.* 3.
concave 812
to conceive 430.807
concealed 909
conceit *Ent.* 6. & 336
concerning 662
to conclude 802
conclusions 349
concocting 596
concord of mind 981
a concubine 899
condemned 690.693
condisciples 775
condite 588
condition 961
conditions 928
a conduit of water 604
a cone 812
confections 588
a confect maker 400
confects 587
to conferre 3003. 1005
to confesse 830
confident 880
to confirme 347. 666
confirmed 681
a conflict 751
to confound 978
confessed 6
to congeale 415
congealed 39
a Conger 161
to congratulate 365
a congregation 654
conjectures 349
to conjugate 791
conquered 755
a conquerer 757
conscience 659
consecrating 661
consent 610.692
consent of hearts 981
to consider 819.814. 838.875
considerate 911
considering 849
to consider of 765
to consist 251.830
consolation 977
consolidate 535
conspiracie 724
constancy 969
constant 970
constantly 340
constrained 937
to construe 791
a Consull 678
to consult 878
consulted on 678
to consume 1026
the consumption 1303
contagious 308
to containe 242.816. 812.845
contained 941
containing 560
to contemne 948
to contemplate 810
contemplative 857
contempt 513.998
to contend 885.1012 1018
content 923
contention 683
continency 891
a Continent 836
continually 34.152. 764
to continue 956
continued 815
a contract 610. 928
to contract marriage 611
contrary 907
contraries 723
contrariwise 347
to convey about 404
convenient 604. 649 660. 692
convenient time 991
conversation 973
connex 812
the connex of the foot 149
to convey 260
convinced 659
a Cony 197
a Cooke 427
a cookes-shop 650. 657
coole 446
a Cooper 541
to cope 1019
copper 92
a copper-smith 541
a coppie 796
Cords 388.830
Coriander 127
corke 521
a cormorant 144
corne 40. 209

a cornehouſe 389
the corneile tree 115
cornells 746
the corn-market 249
a corner 544. 811
the corners of the eye 241
a corporall 731
corpulent 270
corrall 85
to contract 696. 770
to corrupt 13. 1002
corrupt 890
corrupted 368
corrupt blood 307
Corſica 840
a couſin german 626
a couſin by brother or ſiſter *ibid.*
a cottage 532
Cotton 510
a couch 593 899
to couch together 793
to covenant 927
a covenant 723
to cover 233. 451 516
covered 183. 545. 554
a cover for the head 486
a covering 545
the covering of a houſe 555
a coverlet 132. 591
covertly 991
to covet 877. 890
covetous 918
the cough 167
a colt 171
counſell 666
a counſellour 706
to count 809
counted 1040
to counterfeit 1021
counterfeit 848
counterfeited 442
counters 809
a countrie 759
the countrie 719
countrie men *ibid.*
countries 836. 840
couplings 898
courage 746
couragiouſly 955
a courſe 14
courſe garments 528
courſe of law 784
a court 646. 648 692
a Courtier 705
courts 681
a court yard 558
a couſin 615
a cowſlip 128
a coward 957
a cowheard 406
a cowt 142
a cow with calfe 410
crabbed 904
crabbedly 885
a crabfiſh 165
to cracke 552
a cracking 46
to cracke 153
crackenells 401. 566
a cradle 220. 222
crafty 247
a crafty knave 889
crafty ſleights 1020
crafts-men 370
to crake 912
craketh 153
craking 957
the cram 138
to cramme 581
crammed 152
the cramp 305
a crane 145
a cratch 477
to crave 944
creame 409
to create 1
the Creator 1050
a creature 4
creatures living both on water and on land 204
credited 378
a creditor 936
credulitie 884
to creepe 136
to creep on the belly 205
creeping about 203
creeping things 205
a creſſer 430
a creſt 152
a creviſſe 165. 472
a cricket 216
to cry 153
to cry cuckow 153
to cry ſobbingly *ibid.*
criſped haires 607
croaking 204. 205
a crocodile 204
a crooke 402. 820
crooked 167. 172
a crooked vaine 178
crooked ſwords 749
a crooked ſtaffe 464
crooke legged 281
crookes 535. 734
the crop 138

a crosse 698
crosse 811
crosse-barres 979
to crosse over 477
crosse paths 484
a crosse penny 500
crosse waies 484
a Crow 153
crowches 1015
a Crowne 500
the crowne of the head 335
cruell 750.802
cruelty 187
crumme 399
crumpfooted 281
a crupper 454
crummes 217
a cruse 816
a crust 511
crusts 399
to cry 195
to cry out 944
a cryer 680
cryers about the streets 497
crying 219
Crystall 86
a cubit 815
a cubus 816
a cuckow 153
a Cucumber 116.578
a cudgell 697
culled out 779
to cull out of 406
a culter 383
a culver 147
Cumine 127
cunningly 544
a Cup 448
a Cup-bearer 706
a Cup-board 574
Cupping-glasses 863
a Curate 663
cure 864.858
cured 758
curds 409
curious 909
curled 607
to currie 451
a Currier 513
to curse 965
cursed 936
a curtaine 545
curious 903
a cushion 291
a custard 401
custome 661
a customer 707
cut 184.259.383
to cut away 374.440
cut downe 536
to cut downe ibid.
to cut in pieces 413
cut off 101
to cut out 698
to cut the throat 413
cutting 749
cymbals 670
a cylinder 812
a cypresse tre 106

D

A Daffodill 129
a daily register 784
dainty 577
a daisie 128
dammage 685.932
a damsell 611
dances 1014
dandraffe 278
danger 468.893
dangerous 463.756
to dare 957
darke 3
darkened 17
darkenesse 14
darke russet 326
darkning 26
a dart 748
darting 306
to dash 550
Dates 587
a daughter 615
a daughter in law 615
daughters 620
daunted 957
a Daw 153
the dawning of the day 19
a day 18.19.301
the day before 1044
the day of ones birth 1052
a dairy house 409
a dairy woman 409
to dazle 1020
a Deacon 664
a dead body 1028
deadbodies 1030
dead flesh 310
deadly 303
a deadly crime 897
dead men 674
deafe 306
to deale 901
to deale gently withall 715
to deale fraudulently 989
deapth 468
deare 657
death 617.634.1034
a debter 936
debts 937.938

to decay 546
the Decalogue 656
deceased 709
to deceive 353.484
deceitfull 888
deceitfully 989
December 833
decent 234
to decide 683
deciding 693
decked 595
to declare 797
to decline 791
decreasing 16
decree of the Senate 681
decrees 692
decrepite 226
to dedicate 687
defect 868
to defend 687.709
defender 1058
defensive 726
deferring 958
to defile 897
to define 799
deflouring 898
to deforme 277
deformed 270
deformity 306
degenerate 127
a degree 6.719
degrees 629.949
to dehort 885
to deifie 674
delay 357.688
delay of executing justice 693
delectableneſſe in ſpeech 914
deliberated 878
deliberated on 678
delicate 459.608
delicious 608
a delict 870
delight 351.764
to delight 351
delightfull jeſtings 914
delightfulneſſe 1011
to delineate 824
to deliver up 678
delivered Clau. 10
a deluge 57
to delude 1020
to delve 440
a delving-toole 373
deluſions 1020
demonſtration 503
a den 530
Denmarke 840
denounced 725
to deny 685.883
denyed 930.947
to depart quickly 195
to depend 1026
to deplore 961
depraved 890
deprived 940
to deprive of inheritance 628
depths 477
deputed 1048
deputies 707
to derogate 912
a deſart 182
to deſcend 21
to deſerve 942
deſerved 759
deſervedly 943
to deſire Ent. 12.355
918
deſired 724
deſires 355.890
to deſire to goe often to the ſtoole 295
deſirous Ent. 1
a deske 655,780
790
to deſpaire Ent. 13
deſperate 697
to deſpiſe 948
deſtinated 1007
deſtiny 1038.1045
to deſtroy 306
599
deſtroyed 547
deſtruction 150
to deviſe 990
to devoure 936
a devourer 892
devouring ib.
devoutly Clau. 8
the dew 339
a dewlap 173
a diadem 703
a Dialectician 797
a diall 647
a Diall ſet againſt a wall 826
a diamond 82
dice 1012
dictates 790
did 1033
a Didapper 144
diet 859
to defame 909
difference Ent. 2.335
958
difficulty 292
diffidence 884
digeſted 439
digeſtion 259
to digge 373
digged out 87
to digge out 32

a digger of ſtones 534
diggeth 376
digging 197
to digreſſe from 802
diligence 598
diligently 763
Dill 127
dimenſion 814
diminiſh 944
to dippe 510
to direct 1040
directly 81.235
dirt 486
dirty 640
diſagreeing 832
diſagreement 828
to diſappoint of 972
to diſappeare 1054
to disburthen 54
to diſcerne 316.741 799.855
diſcernable 823
diſcerning 823
to diſcharge 737
a diſcharge 938
diſcharged 759
a diſciple 762
diſcipline 765.808
diſcõmendation 932
diſcourſing 798
diſcreet 911
diſcuſſed 688
diſdaine 974.998
to disfigure 277
diſgraceſull 828
a diſh-bearer 569 706
to diſherit 628
diſhes 565.577
diſhes of meat 566
diſhoneſty 898.900
diſhonour 942
diſmayed 362
diſmiſſe 759
diſobedience 628
diſorderly 796
to diſperſe 48
to diſpenſe 631
diſperſed 752
to diſplay ſailes 466
diſpleaſing 351.353
to diſpoſe 792.798
diſpoſed 965
diſpoſition 236
to diſpraiſe 905
to diſpute 799
diſputes 798
diſquieters 725
a diſeaſe 862
diſeaſes 286
to diſſemble 993
diſſention 982
to diſſolve 13
diſſolute 102
diſſoluteneſſe 766
the divell 672
divels 1356
divers 487.129.161 209.233
divers things 87
to divide 631
divided 663.681
divideth 539.588
divine 813.849
to divine 672
diviners 671
divine Service 657
Divinity *Clau.* 3
to divulge 985
doating 877
doctrine 663.666
a Doe 191
to doe Ent. 6. & 7. 21. 197. 313
to doe amiſſe 994
to doe a pleaſure 976
to doe good 953
to doe harme ibid.
doe not Ent. 8. 789 995
to doe one good or pleaſure 934
a dogge 178
the dogge-ſtarre 22
dogges 416
a dole 715
a dolphin 164
a dolour 862
doltiſh 265.877
dominion 722
done 809.846
done or made Ent. 17 & 470
dooing 533
a doore 599.551 552
a doore-keeper 667
doores 639
a dormouſe 200
dotage 289
doth more 619
doublet 518
a doublet with ſleeves 519
to doubt 436
doubtfull 798. 1022
doubtfulneſſe 349
dough 398
a drachme 818
a drag-net 421
a dragon 266
a drake 153
a draper 510
draughts 576
draughts 830

a draught-

a draught-tree 461
to draw 210.384 803
to draw backe 596
to draw the Thread 505
to draw up 64
drawing at 909
drawing forth 793
drawing neere 178
drawne 462.744.796
drawne out 446.472 744
drawne out of 735
dread 361
a dreame 336.344
dregs 442
to dreſſe 451.513
a dreſſer of Vineyards 340
drie 68.313 422
drinke 369.860
a drinke 441
to drinke to one 576
drinking 892
drinking inke 796
drinkings 614
to drive away 522
to drive backe 736
to drive in 537
driven away 469 573
driven backe 754
driving away 744
driving forward 382
driving of 958
to drop downe 242
a droppe of water 60
the dropping of houſes 36
the dropſie 303
droſſe 10.90
droves of big cattell 403
drowned 698
drowſie 226. 285
drudges 732
drugges 867
a drummer 746
a drun ard 894
drunke 896
drunken 894
dry 313.422
to dry in the Sunne 507
dryed 392.411
dryed in the ſmoake 439
dry things 587.818
to dry up 342
to dry up preſently 1.99
due *Ent.* 12.635 660
a ducke 153
to ducke the head 344
a duell 1020
a dugge 408
dugs 244
a Duke 708.719
a dulcimer 830
dull 237.348
dulneſſe 285
dumbe 274.910
to dung 376
dunged 399
a dung-forke 449
a dung hill 152 209
during 751
duskiſh 823
duſt 73
duty 941.964
duties 716
a dwarfe 230
to dwell 182.335 530.665
a dwelling 548
a dwelling-place 548
to dwell together 609
to die 510
dyed 93
a Dyer 510
dying 1025

E

EAch 570.584 854
each one 1.15
an Eagle 141.153
the eare 291
to eare 386
the eare of a pot 436
to eare twice or thrice 382
eared on both ſides 436
eares 195
eares of Corne 121
earings 526
an Earle 708. 719
early 598
earneſt 934
earneſt deſire 358
earneſtly 945
earneſtneſſe 598
the earth 62.838
earthen 586
earthen veſſels 429
an earth-quake 72
to enſe 592

easily 272
easinesse to be broken 93
the East 28
Easter 833
East Northeast 43
the Eastwind 42
easie to believe 537
eateable 413
to eate 114.413
an eat-Bee 148
to eate in the afternoone 580
eaten 111.163
eating 210.245.892
eaves 556
every day 581
ebbing 65
an echo 324
an eclips 26
edgling 309
an edict 692
an Eele 159
effectuall 717
efficacy 832
Egges 140
eight 2. 822
either 706
the elbow 252
an Elder-tree 104
131
elders 625
elegantly 805
elements ib.
an Elephant 181
an elle 815.816
an Elme-tree 107
elogies 805
eloquence 800
eloquent 802
embalmed 1018
an embassage 1051
an Embassadour 727
Embassadours 707
to embrace 622.855
embraeing 221
an Embroderer 705
an emmet 217
an Emperour 731
an Empire 843
to employ 720
to employ ones selfe 221
emprisonment 700
empty 471
emptied 472
emptying 862
empyrial 851
an Emrald 82
enacted 679
to encline 689
enclined 853
to enclose 425.739
enclose 372
enclosement 639
to encompasse 374
encompassed 842
to encounter 1019
an encounter 751
to encrease 377 501
Clau. 2
encreasing 16
an end 246.461.876
1016
to end 802
to endeavour 824
endeavours 355.356
endeavouring 91
endlesse 683
to endure 955
to enfeeble 343
enfeebled 285
to enflame 746
ensignes 753
English Ent. 15.
Clau. 2
an enemy 726.729
741.695
enjoying 358
enjoyned 696
to enlarge 802
enlarged 642
ennobled 758
enough 385.838
to enquire 797
to enrich 714
enrolled 729
to ensnare 999
ensnared 418
an Ensigne-bearer 748
to entangle 423
entangled 418
to enter 955
to enter into 549
670
enterlacing 807
to enterprise 875
to entertaine 494
514
enticed 423
enticements ibid.
entire 368
the entrals 218
414
the entrance into a house 549
an entrance 802
to entreat 948
to entreat gently 713
741
entreated 948
entreating 695
entred Clau. 2
environed 604
envy 713

to envy 365
the epilepsie 304
an epilogue 802
an Epistle 1007
an epitaph 805
epitaphs 1031
an epitome 219
equall 244
equall length of nights or daies, or the Æquinoctiall time 21
equals 1010
equally 27.1010
erected 757
to erre 483
erronious 673
errour 349
especially 546,708
to establish 666.972
established 496
to esteeme 874.999
esteemed greatly 874
eternall 1046
eternity 1026
to evaporate 448
even 797. 836. 909 965
evenly 796
even or odde 1012
even weight 819
the event 880
ever 784
every 722.797. 872
every one 882
every thing 798 799
every where 661
evident 848
evils 1052
evill spirits 1055
evolubility 1020
Europe 838.839 842
Euxine ibid.
an ewer 568
to exact 936
exaction 715
exactly 806
to examine 797
examined 688
examples 802
to exceed 187
exceedingly 986
to excell 841.952
excellent 219,132
except 137.620
exception 688
exceptions 928
excesse 924
excessive 911
excessively ib
the Exchequer 714
to excommunicate 660.879
excrements 241 260
excuseable 943
excusation 686
execrable 900
to execute 679.707
execution 693
executors 697
exercise 785
exercised 760
an exhalation 45
exhausted 715
to exhort 885
an exiled man 700
exiling 700
to exist 2
to expect 1045
expedient 721.783
an expedition 739
expence 925.926
expences 729
experienced 347
expert 347
exploits 841
to expose to saile 413
expostulating 943
to expresse 824 1021
to extend 822.839
to extinguish 81
to extoll 912
extolled 759
to exulcerate 310
the eyes 237.420 1020
the eye-lids 237

F

A fable 847.846
a face 236.599
a faction 518.725
a factor 499
fading 1035
a fadome 815
a faggot 698
a fained thing 155
to faile 620.869
failing 589.868
fained 846
to faint 1010
fainting of the heart 294
faire 810. 881.3005
a Faire 651
Faires 496
faire weather 51
Fairies 1055
faith 350
faithfull 990
a falkon 414

to fall 35.750
the fall 368
to fall againe 222
fall bridges 476
to fall downe 380
to fall downe as a swelling doth 299
fallen downe 547
falling downe 537
falling of haire 197
to fall into 418
to fall into ones mind 784
to fall out 364.699
a fallow Deare 191
a fallowed field 380
to fall under the tree 109
to fall upon 29
false 349.351.855
false accusers 588
false dealers 696
a false god 673
false gods 668
false-hearted 958
falsehood 984
fame 908
familiar 989
familiar spirits 1055
a family 632
famous 841
a fanne 573
a fanne to winnow corne 451
a fanne to winnow with 391
a fardell 492
fare money 503
fare thou well *Clau.* 9
a Farme 378
a Farmer 378
fare 845
farre distant 1005
farre from 833
farre from home 486
farre of 748
to fart 895
fartheſt 839
a farthing 500
to faſhion 222.543 761
faſhioning 823
to faſten on 237
faſtned together 522
faſting 861
faſtned 422
fate 1038.1045
a father 622
a father in law 615
a father of a family 632
fatherleſſe children under age 630
a fathers brother 616
a fathers ſiſter ibid.
fat 662.415
fatted 413
fatter 415
a faucet 446
a fault 870. 965. 993
favorable *Clau.* 6
a Fawne 190
feare 353. 358
for feare 536
fearefull 195
a fearefull thing 230
fearing God 1044
a feaſt 577.1033
feaſting 892
a feaſt-maker 567
the feaſt of the dedication 660
feaſts of Bacchus 1024
fethered 137
feathered footed 144
feathers 136
feature 236
a feavour 302
February 834
feeble 78
to feed 180
to feed greedily 892
to feed upon 148
feeding 663
to feele 332
feeling 134
feete 207
the feete 301
to feine 984
to fell 892
fellowes ſetting cities and houſes on fire 698
fellowes 775.867. 1057
females 158
a fence 372.374 637
to fence 239
fenced 545
a Fencer 1019
fences 756
a fen ducke 144
a fenne 56
a ferret 201
a ferrie-boate 474 475
a ferry-man 475 478
fervently *Clau.* 8
a ferule 766
fetched in 686
fetching out 703

fetching up 909
fetters 697
few 705
a fiction 23
a fiddle 831
a field 377.420
a fieldmouse 202
fierce 967
fierceneſſe 968
the fift 252
fifth 256
figges 585
a figge-tree 104
to fight 747
a fighter 1019
fighting 1020
a figure 800
figures 810.813
a filbeard 114
a filbeard-tree ibid.
to file 540
a file ibid.
to fill 3 138.576
filled 591
a filler 520
a fillip 699
filth 307. 472
filthineſſe 599
filthy 898.900
finally 388
to find *Ent.* 1. & 313
to find out 345
a fine 696
fined 441
fine gold 88
fine linnen 705
fine meale 400
a finger 795
the fingers 242. 252
to finish 666
finished 383
finnes 136
fire 523
a fire-brand 789
a fire-pan 434
fame 299
firme land 840
firmely 969
a firre-tree 106
firſt 30
the firſt *Ent.* 8
the firſt entrance of an houſe 553
firſt-fruites 665
to fiſh 421
a fiſher-boat 474
a fiſherman 421
fiſhes 422
a fiſh-pond ibid.
a fiſh-poole 421
fit 224.441 486
fitter 786
fitting 692
five 253
fixed 27
a flabell 573
a flag 466
a flaggon 450
a flaile 390.697
a flame 334
to flame ibid.
flame colour 329
the flancke 269
flap-eared 276
a flat boll 575
flat footed 144
to flatter 999
a flatterer 711
flattery 992
flat upward 241
a flawne 401
flaxe 564.565
a flea 210
fleame 264
a fleece 605
a fleet 734
fleſh 233.320.570
fleſh-colour 330
a fleſh hooke 432
fleſhy 270
fleſh-pies 401
a flint 77
a flitch of Bacon 414
to floate on the water 469
a flocke 402
a flock-bed 591
the floore 554
a floren 500
a flood 54 469
floods 469
to flourish 845
a flower 108
flower 396
flowing 9
flowing downeward 57
a flute 401.810
a fluxe 295
to flie 136.147.752
to fly away 426 535
a Fly 575
to fly from 902
flying 215
a foale 711
foaming 419
a foard 467 475
fodder 407
foining 749
to fold 511
a fold 405
folded 1007
folded up 418
the fold of a gowne 526
to follow 20

followed 796
fomentation 853
fond 877
food 181.259.284
fooliſh 877.911
fooliſhly 516
a foote 550.815
footemen 706
footemen in war 732
a foote-path 481
foote-ſteps 416
a foote-ſtoole 568
for *Ent.* 4. & 2. 30
for a day 635
for a moneth *ibid.*
for a yeere *ibid.*
for a faſhion 771
to forbid *Ent.* 13
forbidden 629
force 724
force or vertue 5. 115
forced 716
the fore-deckes of a ſhip 466
forefathers 625
the forefinger 254
a forefront or frontiſpice 549
the forefront 738
a forefront 738
a forehead 23
the forepart 249
the forepart of the head 333
a forerunner 305
the foreskinne 675
the foreteeth 259
to foretell 51
for ever and ever *Clau.* 10
the foreward 51
for feare 766
to forge 539
forged 848
forgetfulneſſe 339
to forgive 905
to forgoe *Ent.* 6
forgotten 340
for honeſty-ſake 601
a forke 440
a forked way 483
forme 778.800.851 814
a forme 800
to forme 543
formes 778
formoſt 1008
fornication 898
a fornicator 899
forraigne 726
forrage 124
forreſts 180
forreſt trees 104
to forſake 617
to forſweare 906
a forſwearer 723
forth 72
forthwith 474.978
a fornication 639.739 750
to fortifie 734
fortreſſes 756
fortunate 953
fortune 1039
a fortune-teller 1020
foulded about 251
found 596.901
a foundation *Ent.* 4
founded 544
a fountaine 53
foure 6.251.816
foure cubits 815
foure fingers 816
foure footed creatures 136
foure hands breadth 816
foure ſquare 81
a foure ſquare figure 812
fourereene yeeres old 222
the fourth part 631
fowlding 631
fowle 137.437
a Fowler 423
fowling *ibid.*
a Fox 194
fraile 1010
a frame 232
to frame 222 534 761
framing 823
France 840
Frankincenſe 117
fraud 989
fraught for carriage or paſſage by water 475
free 616.644 718
a free denizon 643
free from 780
freely 690.976
free-men 643
French *Ent.* 15 *Clau* 2
a french hood 526
a french peacock 143
french wine 584
a frenzie 273
frequent 496
freſh water ſouldiers 732
frettings in the belly 397

a frication 862
a friend 989
friendly 973
friendship 990
a fringe 526
fritters 401
frivolous 903
to frieze 38
frizeled 607
a frizling bodkin 607
a frog 204
from 44.262.872
from thence 358.533
from towne to towne 446
frontiers 723
froward 885
frowardly 958
frowardnesse 870
frowning 237
frozen 39
fruit 108.386
fruites 121.417
fruitfull 279 380
fruitfulnesse 841
fruitlesse 105
frumenty 570
to frustrate 355
to fry 427
fryed 438.584.585
fryed meates 583
a Fryer 664
a Frying-pan 427
a fugitive 578
full 266 284
a Fuller 510
the full moone 536
full of eyes 587
full of knots 537
full of pores 399
full of words 910
fulnesse 366
a fume 966
the fundament 260
a funerall 1028
funerall 1029
funerall feasts 1033
funerals 1019
funerall songs 1030
furious 877.822
a furlong 815
a Furnace 89.561
furnished 402.557
a furred cloake 519
furred things 514
a Furrier ibid.
a furrow 56
furrowes 383.420

G

A gad-bee 213
to gad up & downe 701
gaine 495
to gaine say 883
galingale 127
a galiot 479
the gall 263
a gallery 556
a Gallon 816
a gallowes 697
Galls 115
a game 1017
a gammon of bacon 414.582
a gander 155
the gangreene 308
to gape 344.472
gape 242
gaping 470
agaping 72
a gaping in the ayre 45
a gaping mouth 17
garbaged 433
a Garden 370
garden Basil 129
a garden bed 374
garden Bugloss 586
a Gardiner 372
gards 516
to gargell 293
a Garland 527
Garlicke 126.585
a garment 516
garments 209
a Garner 646
to garnish 104
a Gate 639
to gather 388
gathered 109.320 412
to gather froath or scumme 430
to gather grapes 440
gathering 844
to gather together 654
to gather up 690
gawling between the toes 282
gelded 170 175
a generall 731
to generate 13
generation 852
generous 967
genitorious 283
genuine 129
gentilisme 1032
gentile 717.503.967
a gentleman 719
Gentiles 668
a Geographer 836
geometricall 812
a Geometrician 810

gesture 800
to get 762.977
to get before 881
to get favour & love 973
getting up 534
a gheſſer 661
a ghoſt 1033.1055
a gibbet 697
giddineſſe of the head 289
gilded 554
the gills 156
a gillowflower 128
a gilthead 159
ginger 127
a ginne 423
girded 735
a girdle 524
to give 22.332
to give a name *Ent.* 2.
to give a proofe or tryall 682
to give eare to 713
to give legacies 631
to give life 853
to give ſentence 689
to give ſucke 221
to give thankes 947
to give up 690
to give up the ghoſt 1027
given 332.516 570 615
given and granted 695
given backe 930
giving 407.944
giving orders 661
glad 358
gladneſſe ibid.
Glaziers or glaſſemakers 541
glaſſe 86
a glaſſe 236
a Glaſſer 574
glaſſie 562
gleaning 44
glew 538
to gliſter 27
gliſtring 82
a globe 812
glory 989.1058
to glory 912
a Glover 497
gloves 521
to glow red 31
a glow-worme 215
to glut 892
glutronous 276
a glutton 892
gluttony 803
gnaſhing 419
a gnat 209.210
a gnat-ſnapper 148
to gnaw 178
to gnaw or eate 209
gnawen 91
a gnawing in the belly 295
a goad 382
a goate 175
a goblet 574
God 662 663
God bee with thee *Clau* 9
godly 1044
godlineſſe *Clau.* 4
God ſave the *Ent.* 1
gods of the fields and woods 231
a good wit 145
to goe 165.279.480 486
to goe about 877
to goe about to cure 306
to goe about to take 159
to goe aſſunder 752
to goe before *Ent.* 12 664
to goe crooked 385
to goe forth 789
to goe forward 774
to goe into 540
to goe into exile 701
goe on 207
to goe on *Ent.* 11
goe on forward *Clau.* 2
to goe out 447
to goe out of the way 472
to goe to law 685
to goe to make warre 928
to goe to viſit 1000
to goe under 375
to goe up to *Clau.* 8
goggle-eyed 275
going 480
the going downe or ſetting of the Sunne 19
a going out 558
gold 88
a Gold-finch 146
good 1. 237.291.364 647
good cauſe 802
good or due *Ent.* 12
goods 495.631.920
good things 352
good will 977.1147
a gooſe 153
a gooſe-

a gooſe-berry buſh 131
the gorge 293
a Goſling 153
the Goſpell 656
Gothland 840
got into 76
goe to 258
gotten 919
to governe 467. 703
government 617 647
a Governour 706.666
a gourd 116
the gout in the arteries 301
the gout in the feete ibid.
the gout in the hands 301
a Gowne reaching down to the anckles 519
a Græcian 841
a graffe 374
to graft on ibid.
a graine 449. 815
graines 816
a Gramarian 791
Grammer rules 778
a granary 646
a Grandfather 624
Grandmother ibid.
to grant 1040. Cla. 7.
granted 351
a grape 376
Grapes 587
grapells 734
graſſe 412
graſſe colour 328
a Graſhopper 216
a graſſe worme 215
grateful 828
grates 562
to gratifie 976
gracious 967
grave 904
a grave 1030
gravell 47
a gravell ſtone 79
graves 825
grave-ſtones 1031
Gray 200.225
gray colour 327
gray-eyed 306
greaſe 415
great 189.306. 428. 706
a great eater 580
a great Grandfather 625
a great Grandfathers father ibid.
greatly 624
great men 719
greatneſſe 164
great noſed 276
a great number 782
greater 754
great ſheets 640
greateſt 842
a great talker 910
great with young 410
Greece 840
gredily 764
greeke 227
Greeke wine 584
a greene 371
greene 328. 788
a greene Bower 530
greene duſt 92
greene leaves 100
greene like leeks 328
a gridiron 427. 432
griefe 367
to grieve 359
a grievous crime 847
grievouſly 913
a Griffin 155
to grind 395
to grinne 178
grips 388
griſtles 233
a Grocer 497
a groat 500
the groine 247
Groineland 849
groſſe 74. 396
groveling 594
ground 385. 422
the ground 856
grounds 378
to grow 85. 121. 1035
to grow cold 169
to grow hard 85
to grow night 20
to grow rich 918
to grow together Cl. 7
to grow worſe 310
growne age 225
growne thereout 615
a grubbing axe 373
to grudge 965
a grudge 980
grunting 176
a grype 141. 155
a guard 706
a Gudgeon 159
a gueſt 554
gueſts 567. 576. 584
gugawes 222
a guide 481
gifts 689
guile 989
guilefull 888
guiltleſſe 690

guiltie 694
a gulfe 58
a Gull 144
the gullet 259
the gullet-pipe 293
a gulligut 892
gum 118
gums 245
the gums 290
a gutter 555
a Gyant 230

H

A Habitation 548
habits or hoods for graduates 519
habitude 271
had rather 967
a haft 735
the haft of any thing 570
to halt 36
haile *Clau.* 9
haire 198
haire crifped or curled 526
haire hanging downe 607
haire-laces 526
a haire fieve 396
haires 225
hairie 185. 231
Halcyon 139
the halfe 631
halfe a bufhell 817
halfe an ounce 818
halfe a pound *ibid.*
halfe a yeere 23
halfe deafe 274
halfe full 87
halfe Iflands 836
a Hall 648. 676. 706
to halt 281
haltbardiers 719
haltbeards 749
a halter 451
halting 281
a hammer 537
a hamper 564
a hand 822. 1008
a hand breadth 815
handed on both fides 436
handfull of twigs or branches 537
a hand-gunne 737
handicrafts men 515
handicraft trades 842
a handkercher 242
to handle 707
a handle 737
handled 310
the hands 252. 301
a handfaw 537
handfome 234. 548
hand to hand 749
hanged 429. 698
hanged by 735
hangers 749
hanging 466
hanging downe 461. 788
hangings 544. 710
hanging upward 14
a hanging waggon 457
a hangman 697
to hang over ones head 955
to hang upon 112
to happen 367. 982
hapneth 488
happily 148
happy 983
a harbour 474
hard 70. 289. 313
hard breathing 293
hardned 91
hardening 312
harder 376
hardly 284
hardneffe 86
hard or fparing 923
hard queftions 1012
a hard thing *Ent.* 5
a hare 195. 420
a harlot 899. 698
harneffe 461
harneffes 454
a harneffe fcourer 540
a Harpe 830
a Harper *ibid.*
a Harpie 255
Harquebuffes 737
to harrow 312
a harrow 384
harrowing 386
harts-tongue 129
harveft 387
haffe 1016. *Clau.* 3
to haffe 456. 958
haften *Clau.* 2
haftily 771. *Clau.* 2
a hat 521
to hatch 140
hatches 504
a hatchet 535
to hate 352. 958
hated of 1000
hatefull 946
hath 86. 134. 894. 842
hating 361

hatred 980
to have 212.780 837. *Claus.* 6
to have an action 685
to have in admiration 952
to have an execution 872
a Haven 474
to have no way out 641
having 521.706
a hauke 141.424
the haunch 248
haunches 250
hazard 1012
hee 767.1044
a head 550
the head-ach 289
head-bands 526
headineſſe 955
a head-ſtall 451
heady 970
to heale 864,865
healed 862
healthfull 859
health 860
a heape 372
heapes 389
an herbe 119
the herbe market 649
hearbs 209.435
heard 333.686
hearers 656
the hearing 322
hearken 741
a Hearne 145
the heart 265.656. 854
an hearth 427
the heart-ſtrings 268
heate 22
Heatheniſh 668
Heaven 2.851.838. 1027. *Claus.* 8
heavenly 851
heavineſſe 361.363
heavines of the head 292
heavie 313. 958
a hedgehog 198
the heele 249
here 363.662. 834. 841
hereafter 499
here and there 750
herein 844
heretofore 390
hereupon 688
hee that uſeth both hands 257
a Heifer 410
Helicampane 129
Helicampane Wine 442
Hell 1027. 1048
hell fire 1057
a helmet 733
to helpe 782
a helpe 486
helpe 921.944,945. 977
helpes 729
helping 167.533
Hemlocke 130
a hemme 526
Hempe 504
he muſt 114
a Hen 153
hence 65.822
a Herald 727
a Heralds coate of armes 519
a Heretique 666
a hering 262
a Hermit 665
heroicall 758
a Heron 145
her owne 150
Heſperus, or the Evening ſtarre. 24
a hewer of ſtone 792
to hide 14
to hide cloſe 317
hidden 741.882
hidden from 1042
hides 513
high 531.652.813. 829
higher 554.692
higheſt 720.778
the higheſt heaven 1048
an high forehead 273
a high Prieſt 670
the high-way 481
a hillocke 71
a hilt 735
him 793.978.989
himſelfe *Ent* 11.& 4.41.48.55.81. 100.149
the hind-berry 131
a Hinde 418
to hinder 29.456
a hinderance 772
to hinder ones courſe 971
the hinder part of the head 337
the hinder part of the necke 244
the hinder part of the ſhoulder 250

hindred 349
hindring 517
a hinge 551
hired 1032
his 763. 1057
his owne 152
hiſſing 205
Hiſſop 129
an Hiſtorian 847
an Hiſtory 846
an Hiſtoriographer 847
hitherto 369
a hive 218
a hoare froſt 39
hoarſeneſſe 267
hoarie 331
Hobgoblings 1055
a Hog 176
Hogs puddings 414
to hold 242. 256. 367 383
holden 795
to hold ones peace 985
holds 704. 756
to hold under 697
to hold up 589
a hole 197
hollow 276
the hollowneſſe of the hand 252
an holme 104
holy daies 657. 918
the holy Ghoſt 656
the holy tree 131
home 757
honeſt 872. 969
honeſty 935
honey 211
honour *Cau.* 10
honoured 758
a hood 521
hooded 664
a hoofe 171
a hooke 387. 421. 820
hookes 185. 523. 734
hope 945. 355
to hope well *Ent.* 13
hopes 445
a horne 466
a horne-owle 143
hornes 189
a hornet 212
horrible 64
horrour 362
a horſe 168. 451. 463
a horſe boat 474
a horſe cloth 454
a horſe-coller 461
a horſe combe 451
horſe haires 422
a horſe keeper 172 451
horſe let to hire 457
a horſe-litter 459
horſe-men 458. 732
a horſe-mill 395
horſes 649
an hoſpitall 652
an hoſt 489
hoſtages 743
hoſtes 668
hot 7
to be hot 313
hot baths or waters 600
hot embers 30
a Hovell 495
to hold 256
a hound 417
an houpe 148
an houre 28. 826
houres 64
a houſe 544. 549
houſe eaves 545
a houſe of office 591
houſes 700
houſhold 167
houſhold-ſtuffe 920
how 317 319. 354. 809. 1015
how comes it to paſſe 923
how great 424
to houle 403
a huckſter 497. 512. 400
huge 825
humane 960
humanitie *Ent.* 17
humbling 211
to humble 912
humming 185
humours 98
an hundred pound waight 818
Hungary 640
an Hungary duccat 400
hunger 343. 860
hungrie 284. 403
to hunt 416
a hunter *ibid.*
a hunting nag 443
a hunting ſtaffe 419
to hurle headlong 880
a hurlet 720
hurt 932
to hurt 550. 953. 983
hurtfull 710. 855
hurting 813

to hurt with violence 44
a husband 609.614
an husbandman 377
husbandrie 719
the husbands brother 615
huskes or cods 821
a hutch 564.867
hyre 542
hyred *ibid.*
a hymne 655
an Hypocrite 659

I

A Iacke-daw 153
a Iade 463
a Iakes 648
a jangling fellow 687
Ianuary 834
a Iasper 82
a javelin 748
a jayle 697
Icie 66
an Idea 4
an Ideot 760
the Ides 835
idle 959
idleneſſe 766
an idle talker 911
an Idoll 668
a jerkin 519
a jeſter 910. 1020
jeſting 699
to jet up and downe 701
a jewell 920
jewells about ones necke 525
Iewes 675
if *Ent.* 1.6.11.& 35. 38. 72, 73, 74. 159.178.287.764
if in any place 55
if it be not 29.163. 242
ignominy 1001
ignorance 149.366
ignorant 700. 943
an Iſland 836. 840
Ile 713. 873
an ill deed 943
ill to cleave 537
to illuminate 14.802
an image 333. 825
an image maker 825
imagination *Ent.* 6. & 5
to imitate 775.336
an imitatour 199
immoderate 267
immoderately 905
to impaire 310
to impart 922
an impediment 971
to implant 5
important 710
importunate 946
impoſed 696
impoſſible 877
an Impoſtor 994
an impoſtume 306 307. 315
impreſſed 338
impulſion 943
to impute 943
in 792
in a few words *Clau.* 2
in a manner 843
in a readineſſe 569
in a tempeſt 52
in authority 664
inbred 306
inſenſe 117
inceſſantly 958
inceſt 209. 898
inceſtuous 616
an inchantment 865
included 273
incommodious 548
inconſideracie 870
inconſiderate 877
inconſtancie 969
to increaſe 222
increaſe 944
to inculcate 764
to incurre 998
to endeavour to paſſe 774
indeed 408. 911
Indian 843
indifferently 954
individuall *Clau.* 10.
in due ſeaſon 991
indulgent 636
induſtrious 347
indwellers 643
in earneſt 979
infamous 2001
infamy 942
an infant 2.a 639
the infantery 732
to infect 308
infection 50
an inferiour 973
inferiour 1046
to inferre 847
infinite 683
inflamed 45
in flockes or companies 145
influence 832
to informe 764
in former time 844
infuſed

infuſed 853
ingeniouſly 997
ingratitude 948
ingraved 82
to inhabit 182. 530
an inhabitant 643
an inheritance 630
an injury 905
inke 794
an inke-horne 780 794
in love 901
inmates 641
an Inne 650
the inner barke 103
an inner roome 557
inner roomes 553
innocent 690
innumerable 1046
in old time 617
in other places 68. 707
in other ſome 531
in other ſome places 69
an inroade 742
an inſcription 1007
the inſide 812
in ſight or view of all 1023
to inſinuate 802
inſolently 912
in ſome manner *Clau.* 1
in ſome places 531
inſpiration 671
inſtead 198
inſtead of 712
inſtinct 671
to inſtruct 763
inſtructing 656
inſtruction *Ent.* 13
an inſtructer 762
an inſtrument 799
integrity 1049
intelligence 340
intelligible 773
intent 969
intention 877
interceſſion 695
to intermeddle 987
intermingled 586
internall 638
interpoſition 26
an Interpreter 485
to interpret 656
interred 1029
in the day time 142
in the evening 24
in the ground 75
in the meane time 631
in the morning 24
in the night 142
in the open aire 488
an inticement 893
into 100. 180. 260. 793
to intreate 945
in truth 1054
in time paſt 390
an invader 736
in vaine 306
an invaſion 742
to inveigh 964
to invent 347
invented 395
invention 802
inveſted 4
invited 567
an inundation 57
inward 271
in what place ſoever 489
to inwrap 269
joynts 253
a journey 456
joyfull 986
joyfully 387
joyfulneſſe 660
to joyne 732
joyned 766
a loyner 535
to joine together 793 798
to joyne unto 702
joyning 723
Ireland 840
to irke 945
Iron 91. 429. 539
hot iron 385
an iron crowne 542
irons 460
is at hand 597
is called 47
is it ſo? *Clau.* 2
an Iſle 836
is made 60
is next it 90
is red 79
is ſtricken 48
is ſubject 194
iſſue 55
to iſſue out 53
it *Ent.* 5.
Italy 840
it be 74
it can 93
itching 286
item 625
it is 44
it is the part 877
it is thought 306
it lightneth 49
it may be *Ent.* 5

its *Ent.* 5. 14. 18. 25
its better 274. 493
it ſelfe 40
it ſhall be 73
it thundreth 49
a Iudge 685. 689. 886
to judge 335
judged 885
judicious 762
a Iugge 543
a Iugler 1020
Iugling *ibid.*
Iuly 834
Iune *ibid.*
Iuniper 110
Iunkets 400. 487
Ivory 705
Iupiter 25
Iuray 123
juriſdiction 722
juſt 947
juſtice 927
juſtified 690. *Clau.* 7
a juſting place 1008
juſtly 690
juttings out 556
juice 441. 417

K

A Keele vat 441
the keele of a ſhip 472
to keepe 898
to keepe from 659
a Keeper 1052
the keeper of the great Seale 706
a keeper of the ſtore-houſe 427
to keepe ſafe 563
to keepe ſecret and cloſe 985
to keepe under 697
to keepe warme 121
the kell 269
kemmed 607
kept 650. 677
kept cloſe 882. 908
kept in 941
kept ſecret 882
kerchers or hoods for women to be Churched in 520
a kerchiefe 526
a kernell 114
a kettle 427
a key 559
a kibe 301
kicking 169
to kill 206. 303. 413
killed 419
kill-houſes 392
to kill Sacrifices 668
a kind 5. 624
to kindle 786
kindled 428
kindes 214
a kinge 703. 720
a kingdome 718
Kingly 710
a Kingly houſe 651
the Kings evill 277
Kings houſes 171
the Kings Patent 707
kinred 629
kinſmen by marriage 615
kinſmen of the ſame blood 624
kinſfolkes 951
a kirnell 449
to kiſſe 622
kiſſings 898
a kit 543
a kitching 428. 560. 582
a Kite 141
a Knave 988
to knead 398
a kneading trough 398
knee-hoſe 521
the knees 248
a knife 570
a Knight 708. 720
knit 523
to knit 798. 857
knitches of twigs 537
knitted 372
knittings 253
to knit together 538. 718
to knit unto 978
knives 569
to knocke againſt 550
to knocke at a gate or doore 549
to know 741. 801
to know certainely 883
to know or be skilfull in 481
to know throughly 351
knoweth not 217. 975
knowledge 347. 349. 366
know 998. 1008
a knuckle 253

L

Laborious 1013
laborious things 227
labour 355. 955
labouring beasts 167
laceſſe 564
lacke 920
a lackie 706
lacking away 463
lacke of civilitie 914
lacke of puniſhment 966
laden 471
laid 428
laid in ſhockes 411
laid open 559. 638
laid out 838
laid upon 463
laid within 1029
a lake 421. 408
a lambe 173
lambes fleſh 431
lame 368
lament 961. 1032
to lament 962
lamentable ſongs 1032
a lampe 14
a lamprey 159. 161
a lance 306. 749
to lance 606
land fallowed in the ſpring 380
a land-flood 57
a landlord 719
lands 378
a language 485
languiſhing 294
a lanterne 789
the lappe 622
a lapwing 148
larde 321
large 448. 548. 575. 795
largely mouthed 276
a larke 106
laſcivious 897
a laske 295
laſt 295. 834
to laſte 834
laſting 303
laſtly 844
laſt of all 759
latchets for ſhooes 521
lately 582
latine *Ent.* 15
latten 93
the latter crop 412
the latter part 244
a lattice 550
latticewiſe 562
to laud 1040
laud 942
a laver 568
to laugh aloud 917
laughter 323
a laurell or bay tree 115
lawes 703. 861
lawfull 866
lawfull meanes 918
a lawyer 687
to lay *Ent.* 4
to lay downe 537
to lay out 423
to lay out in the Sun 507
to lay ſiege 739
to lay up 211
lazie 459
lecherie 898
a leachour 900
lead 698
to leade 402
leaden 545
a league 822
leane beaſts 413
to leane upon 119
leanings out 556
to leape 186
to learne 764. 806
learned 774. 1003
learned by heart or without booke 772
learned men 760
a learner 768
learning 777. 780
leaſurely 881
leaſt 203
leaſt that 242
leather 513
a leather dreſſer 515
leave 659
to leave 481
leaven 399
leavened *ibid.*
a leaver 542
leaves 186
leaves of any metall 539
lee 513
a leeke 116
the lees 375. 442. 447
left 388. 390. 916
the left hand 156
a left handed man 257
left in another mans keeping 930
left out *Clau.* 3
legerdemaine 1020

the legs 248
legges bowed inward 281
a legion 731
legums 122
a Lemmon 116
to lend 934
lended 933
length 839
to lengthen 16
the leprosie 278. 308
lesse 298
lesser 190
to let 980
to let a scape 896
to let loose sailes 466
let out 458
to let to hire *ibid.*
lets 971
a letter 1007
letters *Ent.* 8. 1005
letters of exchange 487
lettice 120
a letting 517
letting blood 863
lets or hinderances 492
Levandula 129
levied 729
levell 811
levelling at a marke 737
levells 819
Libbard 186
Libbards bane 1,6
a lib'd Sow 176
liberall 841. 922. 954
liberall gifts 703
a library 780
Libya 845
licentiousnesse 696
to licke 571
to licke over againe 807
licourish 131
licorously 892
a lid 543
a Leidger 707
life 134
to lift up 535. 550
lifting up 313
light 7. 266. 789
to light 786
to lighten 591
lightly 462
lightnesse 969
lightning 4
light red 329
the lights 266
lightsome 313
a light souldier 747
like 85
the like 933
like a horne 17
like distance 374
likenesse 86
likewise 8. 278. 500
a Lilly 128
lime 236. 422. 534
limed 423
lime-twigs *ibid.*
limmited 837
limmits 723
linage 624
a Linden or Teile tree 107
linen 504
a line or levell 525
lingring 303. 958
lingwort 129
a linnen apron 601
linnen cloth 507
a linnen napkin 527
a Linnet 146
a lintell 122. 278
the lintell over the doore 550
a Lion 193
a lip 243
the lips 422. 571
liquid 95
a lisper 274
to list 703
to listen 764
a litter 459
little *Ent.* 14. 357
a little *Ent.* 9
a little after 440
a little Asse 172
a little bed 670
a little bottle 608
a little bough 100
a bridge 476
a little crowne 527
a little deske 790
the little finger 154
a little gravell 76
little haires 98
a little hill 69
a little house 532
little houses 530
a little knot 528
a little stalke 112
a little torch 789
a little tuffe 526
a little white cloud 35
a little world 852
a little young childe 226
Lituania 840.
to live 148. 532
livelinesse 716
lively 860. 958
liver

lively image 338
the liver 206.262
liver puddings 414
a Lievtenant 706,707
living 265.377
a living creature 135
living creatures 167
a Lizard 207
the loadſtone 81
a loafe 566
a loaft 411
loath 284
to loath 284.352.945
loathing 357. 366
a loathing ſtomacke 284
a locke 504. 559
locked faſt *ibid.*
lockes 639
lockes of haire 607
lockes of wooll 591
a locuſt 214
a lodging 650
a lodging of turfe 530
a Logician 797
Logicke 798.803
Lomentum 396
long 112.422.749
long agoe 338
long laſting 110
long lived 189
long noſed 276
a long time 544
aloofe 748
to looke 258.275.611
looke 462. 860.880
to looke awry upon one 983
to looke on 549
to looke thorow 550
to looke well to 819
looking after birds 671
a looking-glaſſe 238
looking in beaſts bowells 671
a loope 748
looſe 518. 524
to looſe 89. 358
to looſen 116
looſeneſſe of the belly 295
looſing of a joynt 281
Lord 1043
the Lord *Claus.* 10.
a Lordſhip 722
the Lords Supper 658
loſſe 468. 495. 932
a loud voyce 323
love 132. 632. 7.
to love 352. 623
lovelineſſe 973
lovely 958
loving *Ent.* 1
low 44. 531. 772
the lower part 268
loweſt 16. 22. 778
low places 69
lowring 904
loyall 990
the loynes 250
luckie 953
lucre 422
a luminarie 26
a lurking place 530
luſt 703. 897
luſtfull 898
luſty 271. 860
a Lure 830
luxurious 924
to lie 594. 595
to lie hid 621
to lie in waite 403
to lie or leane upon 555
lying by it 266
lying hid 210.420
lying overthwart 268

M

Mace 127
madde 179.877 901
made 26. 35. 38. 60. 87. &c.
to be made 26. 35. 132. 38
made cleane 574.603
made deſolate 755
made even or levell 374
made free 634
made knowne 985
made or counterfeited 442
made ſoft 504
made ſteadfaſt 554
made ſtrong and ſtiffe 602
made up 411
madneſſe 895
Magellanica 838
a magician 1052
a magiſtrate 721
magnificently 905
a maide 611. 633
a maiden 408. 632
majeſtie 712
to maintaine 687.883
a maintainer 1058
a Major 678
to make *Ent.* 6. & 7. 21. 197. 313
to make a bargaine 498
to make account 846

to make a concluſion 678
to make a noiſe 195 552
to make banquerout 937
to make choice 684
to make cleane 407 667
to make faſt 559
to make garlands withall 128
to make good 695
to make haſte 493
to make inciſion 606
to make legacies 631
to make madde 1056
to make new againe 545
to make of no effect 272
to make one ſelfe 998
to make poore 925
to make profeſſion of 681
to make rich 918
to make ſatisfaction 668
to make ſmoakie 787
to make ſmooth 78 538
to make ſtrong 533
to make thicke 510
to make vowes *Claus.* 8.
to make water 260
making to ſweate 864
the male 190
a male 463. 491
a malefactor 650
malapertneſſe 902
malicious 698
maliciouſly 870
malicioufneſſe *ibid.*
a mallet 533
mallowes 129
man 219. 852
manacles 697
the mane of a Horſe 168
manfully 955
to manifeſt 1043
manifeſt *Claus.* 5.
to mangle 255
manlineſſe 227
manly 954
the manner 5. 661 792
manners 800. 1002
a mannour 378
mans 853. 858
mans age 225
mans apparell 519
a manſion houſe 548
a mantell 452. 525
a manucondiata 136
many 215. 279. 781
many ſhapes 814
many times 91. 612 704
a maple tree 115
marble 80
marble-colour 226
march 834
a margent 783
a marriner 465
marriners 405 787
mariſh or fenny ground 130
a market 496
the market for corne, bread, herbs, hay 49
to marke 784
a marke 237
the market place 640
a market towne 496
a marking-iron 698
marle 97
a marmoſet 199
a marqueſſe 708
marriage 609, 610. 617
marriageable 611
the marrow or pith *Ent.* 15. & 102
to marry 613
to marrie the ſecond time 616
marrying 629
Mars 25
a marſhall 731
a Marten 201
martiall 750
masked 1023
a maſon 370. 534. 792
a maſt 466
a maſter 633. 607. 762. 770
a maſter Carpenter 533
a maſter of bathes 606
a maſter of a companie 682
a maſter of a ſhip 478
the maſters mate 278
maſters 719
maſticke 117
a maſtive 403
maſt or acornes 115
to match 611
a match 786. 788
matched 615

mathematicke 807
a matron 529
a mat 554
a matter 4.370.719.771
a mattocke 373
a maund 564
a maw-worme 209
may be 367.769.797
May 834
meale 396
a meane 229
meanes 876
meane-while 344
to measure 14 815
measure 499.816
a measure of sixe bushells 817
measuring 814
meate 427.569.570
meats 585
the meazels 308
mechanicall 369
a meddow 411
a medicine 864.867
mediocrity 868
to meditate 1003
a Medler 113
a medler 909
meeke 907.967
merely 689
meete 604.720.777
meeter 805
meeteſt 974
meetings 670
a Megazine 560
melancholy 263
mellow 111
melody 827
melodious 146
a Melon 116
to melt 87.541
melt 87
melted 93
a melting house 539
a member 234
memory 771.783
men 522
men-children 223
to mend 512.965
mended 769
men say 502
a merchant 494
merchandize 498
mercifull 983
Clau. 6.7
Mercury 23
a Merlin 424
merrineſſe 699
merit 656
merry 358.575.914
a merry companion 1000
merry conceits 987
merry quips 1012
meſaraicke 260
a meſſe of meate 566 582
meſſes 577
a meſſenger 1005
metheglin 445.584
a method 777.798
met 655
metall 77.87
the middew 845
the middle-finger 254
middle land 842
a middle ſort 399
the midriffe 268
the middeſt 235
a Midwife 220
might 727.1049
milde 717.993
a mill 815.812
to milke 408
milke 407.408
milke-colour 331
a milke-cow 410
a milker of Goates 142
a milke-houſe 409
a milking-pale 408
a mill 259.395
a miller 397
millet 121
the miſt 158.263
minced meate 414
the minde 236,237
minded 345
mindfull 341.975
to mingle 893
a mine 87
minerall 97
a Miniſter 656
Miniſters 661
miniſtring Spirits 1046
mint 129
mire 486
mirth 358.987.1012
to miſ-become 972
to miſ-carry 620
a miſchance 983
miſchievous 936
miſchievouſneſſe 870
miſerable 458.961.983
miſ-fortune *ibid.*
to miſſe 549
a miſtaking 349
a miſtreſſe 633
miſtrusting 884
a miter 52
to mitigate 863
mitigation 700
to mixe 987
mixed together 586
mixt 211

mixture 829
a mocke 916
to moderate 890
moderate 905
modeſt 902
modeſtly 902. 948
moiſt 68. 95
moiſture 384
a mole 197. 278
a mole-hill 197
to moleſt 210. 360. 507
moleſted 594
mollified 539
a moment 48
a monarch 702
a monaſterie 664
a moneth 16
money 500. 501. 920
monies 730
a monke 664
a monkie 199
a monſter *Ent.* 8. & 161
a monſtrous thing 1041
a monument 847
the Moone 16
mooriſh 68
to move 151
more 820
a moore-hen 143
moreover 806
more vile 94
the morning 51
a morrice dance 1020
a morſell 572
mortall 1026
a mortall crime 847
mortar 534
a mortar 393. 435
moſcovian 843
moſſe 129
moſſie 113
moſt commonly 554. 587
moſt hard 92
moſt wide 2
a moth 209
a mother 220. 375. 622
a mother in law 615
a mother of a family 632
a mothers brother 626
a mothers ſiſter *ibid.*
a motion 28. 134. 851. 832
to move 46. 552. 988
movable 405. 849
to move it ſelfe 819
mouldy 321
a mountaine 69
mountainous 70
to mount or aſcend 21
to mount up 191
to mourne before 1052
mournefull 363
mournfully 1028
mourning 323. 369. 1028
a Mouſe 203
a mouſe-trap 203
a mouth 242. 259. 575
to mow downe 387. 411
a mower 387
much 288
much more 884
much talke 911
mucke 206
mulberry-leaves 210
a Mule 463
a muletour 172
a mullet 159
multiplied 809
a multitude 780
munition 756
to murmur 947
a murtherer 698
muſcles 233
the muſes 780
a muſhroome 134
a muſician 827
muſicke 710
muske 320
a musk cat 201
a muskin 149
muſt 385. 775
muſtred 729
muſty 321
mutations 1041
to mute 151
mute 274
mutilate 368
to mutter 957
mutton 431
mutuall 653 982
a muzell 451
myrie 640
myrrhe 117
a myrtle-berry 116
a myſtach 243
a myte 209

N

A Naile 255. 535
naked 231
nakedneſſe 516
a name *Ent.* 2. & 101. 666
named 67
namely 107. 599
names of things 778
a napkin

a napkin 571
narrow 237. 518. 548 558
narrow ſtreets 641
a nation 306
nations 723. 844
natives 643
nativity 1052
nature 5. 890
naturall 599. 849
naturall Philoſophie 849
naturall things 369
the navell 246. 320
a navew 120
naughtie 1002
naughtineſſe 870
a navie 708
navigable 474
nayled 698
neate 540
a neather millſtone 195
neceſſary 434. 547
neceſſitie 493
the necke 244. 464
a neckerchiefe 527
a neece 627
a neeces daughter 627
to neede 945. 977
neede 337. 467. 726
neede be 790
needleſſe 878
neede of 386. 487. 760
needes 683
needfull 523
needineſſe 920
a needle 511. 819
neere 178. 810
neere-by 557
neere friends 957
neglect 366. 877
negligently 310
to neigh 170
a neighbour 653. 994
neither 291. 572. 689 860
a nephew 627
a nephewes ſon *ibid.*
a nerve 233
a neſt 139
a net 418. 425
a nettle 129
never 50. 194
never done 910. 1049
new 111. 211. 440
new-cheeſe 587
a Newte 207
new wine 441
a new yeares gift 951
the next 82
next day after 614
the nib of a penne 769
nicely 957
niggardly 922
nigh 648. 810
night-birds 142
a Nightingale 146
nightly 596
the night Mare 594
night-walking ſpirits 1055
to nill 352
Nilus, a river 842
nimble 960
to nip 920
Nitre 97
a nit 210
no 843. 874. 903
to note 704
noble 1001
Noblemen 457. 479
Nobles 719
No body 905. 953. 985
noiſe 64
a noiſe 746
noiſeth 908
none 138. 344. 324 783
the Nones 835
nor 906. 912
the North 28. 81
the North-Eaſt wind 42
Northerne 66. 839
the North wind 42
Norway 840
the noſe 241
the noſtrills 242
not 49. 181. 796. 912
notable 168
a Notary 790
a note booke 779
not farre from 204
nothing *Ent.* 2. 11. & 1. 89. 95
nothing to doe 909
not knowing of it 943
not long ſince 338
notorious 696
notwithſtanding 360 88
not yet 410. 998
November 834
to nouriſh 13. 622
nouriſhment 259
now 466. 617. 893
now and evermore *Clau.* 10.
now & then 203. 472
a nowne 792
noxious 884

numberleſſe 1046
numbers 809
numbred 1040
Numidia 845
a Nunne 149
Nunnes 664
a Nurce 221
a Nurſe-garden 375
a Nurſling 221
nurtured 917
a Nute 207
a Nutmeg 127
a Nutt 114.587

O

AN Oake 115
Oare 93
an oare 122
Oates 123.451
oaten-bread 398
an oath 691
obedience 716
obedient 973
to obey 885
an objection 802
an object 823
an oblation 668
obliged 929
oblivion 339
to obſcure 788
obſcure 823
an obſtacle 971
obſtinacie 659
obſtinate 970
obſtinately 885. 94
obſtruction of the ſmall guts 297
obſtructions 295
to obtaine 803.946
obtained 947. 724
to obtrude 882
occaſion 876.947
occupied 887
the Ocean 66.842
October 834
odious 946. 1000
odoriferous 128
odorous 319
Oeconomicke 632
of 880
of both parties 610
of braſſe 435
of bricke 555
of feathers 591
an offence 890
offences 668
offended 973. 979
offenders 605
offending 813
to offer a price 498
offered 665
offeringe 668
to offer ſacrifice *ibid.*
an officer of armes 727
officers 681
offices 224. 478
offices of love 652
officious 973
of full age 224
of glaſſe 562
of it ſelfe 686
of lead 555
of old time 393
of ſmaller account 43
of ſpring 844
of ſtone 415.555
of ſtraw *ibid*
of ſtubble *ibid.*
often 43. 374. 501 688
oftentimes 341. 402
of the day 344
of which ſort 370
of wood 562
old 584
old age 227
old cheeſe 587
an old garment 512
old men 228
oldneſſe 1036
an old ſouldier 732
an old wife 226
Olives 375. 578
an olive tree 104
O mee! 1015
omitted 878. *Clau.* 3.
on 139
once 878
one 820. 837
on each ſide 21
one and the ſame 624
on either ſide 374
one eyed 274, 275
onely 866. 898. 955
one made to avoyd his country 701
one or the other 617
of ones owne accord 764
one thing 970
one to another 576
on both ſides 550. 684
an Onion 126
on ſet purpoſe 643
on the contrary 956
on the left hand 485
on the other ſide 842
on the right hand 483
on the ſide 235
on the ſudden 803
an Onyx 82
open 989. 1023
to open a doore 550
the open aire 649
opened 559. 1007

an opened mouth 178
openly 882. 991. 994
opinion 349.678
opportunity 877
an opticke 823
or 822. 838
an oration 802
an Oratour 803
an orchard 370
to ordaine 721
order 682
to order 1040
ordered 731. 955
orderly 145. 662.
ordure 260
or els 1027
an orgaine 830
an ornament 280
ornaments 526
orient colour 331
an Orphane 730
an Oracle 673
orthographically 791
of Osiers 564
Osier twigs 372
an Ostrich or Estrich 149
other 854. 820
another 235
another place 495
others 899. 823. 912. 913
othersome 110
other things 434
otherwise 803 942 998
an Otter 204
an oven 398
ought 812. 740. 968
oughtst 875
over 568
overlightly 771
overplus 1317
to over-runne 1017
an overseer 663
the overseer of the hatches 478
to overshadow 374
oversparing 922
to overtake 417
to overthrow 990
overthrowne 547. 753
to overthwart 958
overthwart 885
overthwartly 384
to overwhelme 937
an ounce 818
our 838. 1040
our selves 590
out 1. 4. 11
out-living 630
out of 877. 427. 543. 568
out of heart 957
out of measure 870
out of ones wits 987
out of this 355
outragiousnesse 968
to out-runne 1017
the outside 688. 12
outstandings 556
outward *Ent.* 10. & 270
outwardly 863
owing 653
an Owle 142
an owlet 142
owe 887. 899. 912. 927
the owners 554
oxe-beards 406
Oxen 192. 381
an oxe-stal 406
Oxford 519
Oyle 375. 586
oyntment 863. 867
an oyster 161

P

A Pace 815. 822
to pacifie 979
pacified 725
a pacing horse 455
a packe 491
a packe saddle 463
a Pagan 686
a Page 706. 732
a page or leafe *Ent.* 16
paid 759
paine 286. 763. 863
the paine of the loines 298
painfull 217. 1012
to paint 835
painted 554
a Painter 824
painting 599
a paire of sheeres or sizers 511
a paire of tongs 439
Sizers 511
pale 330
pale-blacke 331
paleness 285
a palace 710
the palate 145
the palme 252
a Palmer-worme 209
the palsie 305
a Pan-cake 401 588
Panicke 121
a Pannier 564
a Panther 186

panting

panting 266
a pantofle 513.521
a Pantrie 564
Paper 769.1006
papers 784
Papiſme 664
paps 221
Paradiſe 516
a paralogiſme 797
paraſanges 822
a Paraſite 711
a parcell *Clau.* 2
parched 392
Parchment 769
to pardon 965.978
parents 610.635.763
parget 544
a Pariſh 663
a Parke 371
a Parliament 719
a Parlour 567
a Parricide 698
a Parrot 154
Parſley 120.586
a Parſenip 120
a part 7.244.245 854.803
to part 763
parted 842.843
parted into 778
particular 825.855
partly 845
a Partridge 143.424 585
a paſſage 463
to paſſe by 974
paſſed over 70
to paſſe over 475.477 505
paſſeth not 872
paſſing away 1035
paſſing over 403
the Paſſover 833
paſt 227.1044
a Paſtie 401.585
paſtime *Ent.* 9.762. 1010
paſt time *Ent.* 9
paſture ground 404
to patch 512
a Patent 707
a patch 481
patience 488
patient' 962
patiently 963
a patrimony 924
a patterne 232
paved 640
a pavement 563
the paunch 414.893
a pawne 930.934
payd 503.645
to pay for 695
payment for paſſage by water 475
peace 727
peaceable 724
peaceably 975
a Peacocke 151
a Pearch 423
a peach 160
a peare-tree 104
a peare 587
a pearle 587
pearced through 419
peaſe 396
a peaſe 121
a pecke 817
peculiar 15
a Pedagogue 765
a pedigree 624
a peece 31.572
a Peele 398
a Peere 707.719
peeviſh 877.901
pellets 153.1012
a Pellican 144
a pelt-monger 514
a pen 679.794.795
a penalty 696
to penetrate *Clau.* 8
a Peninſula 840
penitent 659
a pen-knife 769.794
a penner 780.794
a penny 500
pens 795
a penſill 824
penſive 237
Pentecoſt 833
people 106.716
the peoples lawes and ſtatutes 681
Pepper 127.318.585
to perceive *Ent.* 9.346 924
perceiving 886
perdition 990
to perfect 807
perfecteſt 88
perfidiouſly 990
performed 1051
a perfume 608.670
perhaps 822
a period 25
to periſh 1040
a perjurer 723
permanent 1936
a perill 955
perpetuall 234.336
to perplex 1022
to perſevere 969
a Perſian 843
to perſiſt 958.969.971
a Perſon 942.959.102
perſons 959
a perſpective-glaſſe 832
perſpicuous 823

to perſwade 803
perſwaded 662
pertaining 955
perverſenes 365.870
perverted 843
the peſtilence or plague 306
a peſtill 393.435
a petition 686
a petticoate 521
a Pettifogger 687
pews or ſeats 667
a Pewterer 370.545
the phantaſie 335.344
a Phenix 155
a Pheſant 143.585
Philoſophy *Clau.* 3
a Phiſician 866
Phiſicke 858.859
Phoſphorus or bringing light 24
a phraſe 779.791
phyſicall 129
a pibble-ſtone 74
picked 504
a pick thanke 994
a picture 710
pieces 572
pieces of meate 414
a Pie or Pianet 153
to pierce 535
pierced 698
to pierce thorow *Cl.* 8
piety *Clau* 4
a pigge 177
a pike 160
piles 547.734
piles of wood 537
a pill 864
pillage 939
a pillar 544.555.825
pillars 544
a pillory 967
a pillow 590. 591 697
a Pilot 466.478
a pimple 278
Pine apples 115
a Pine tree ib.
pining 303
a pin 535
a pinte 816
a Piony 128
pious 1044
a pipe 402.441.604 830
a piſmire 217
a piſſepot 557
to piſſe 138.261
a pit 32
pitch 117
pitched thread 513
a pitcher 434.574.116
a pitchforke 489
to pitch tents 738
a pitch-tree 106
the pitch of a tree 102
a pittance 635
pittes 637
to pitty 983
pittie 943
pittifull *Clau.* 7
to place 825
a place 5.69.652.780
a place of framing or faſhioning 761
a place of torments or cruelty 762
placed 235.265.738
places 270.463.649
places of refuge 650
a plaine 69
plaine 773
plainefooted 144
to plaiſter 534
plaiſter *ibid.*
a plaiſter 534.863
a plaiſterer 534
the plaits of a gowne 526
a plancke 272
plankings of a houſe 534
to plane 538.540
a plane 540
plane ground 420
a planer 538
a planet 15
a plane-tree 107
to plant 414
a plant 98.209
planted 374
plants 209
a platter 434.565.570 582
to play 945
a play 1010.1011
play 762
players on flutes 746
playing 222. 1056
to play on 817
to play upon 830
to pleaſe 617.790
pleaſant 180.576.579 585
pleaſantneſſe 987
pleaſing 333
pleaſure 422.653.764
a pledge 932
plenty 584.920
plentifull 217.379 387
the pleuriſie 208
Pliny 822
to plonge 96
a Plover 585
to plough or breake up 382
a plough 381

the plough-beame 383
a ploughed land 379
a plough handle or ſtilt 383
a plough man 382
a plough-ſhare 383
plucked out 698
to plucke off the skin or hide 413
to plucke out the bones 147
to plucke up 605
a plum 587
a plumbe rule 534
the plurifie 208
a Poeme 807
a Poet 805
Poetry 778
a poinct 838
a point 28.1026
pointingly 309
points 522
Poland 840
the Pole 734.851
to poliſh 540.807
poliſhed 792
polluted 150.899
Pollux 52
a Polonian 607
a Pomegranat 116
pome 757.1029
a Pompion 116
a pond 371
pond-fiſhes 160
a poole 55
poore 440. 528. 650 921
poore blindneſſe 291
Poppy 125
a Popular tree 105
populouſneſſe 841
a porch 640
pork puddings 582
a Porkupine 198
Porphyrite 79
a porringer 434
a port 474
a port-cullis 639
ported 291
a potter 464.706
a portion 9
Portugall 839
a poſie of flowers 527
poſſeſſing 920
poſſeſſour 782
poſſible 982
poſſibly 932
poſterity 627
a Poſterne gate 558
poſt-horſes 493
poſts 550.739
a pot 427.429.543
pot-hearbes 120
a potion 864
a pot-ſticke 429
pottage 570
a potter 543
Pots 574
pots for water 434
a pouch 491
poverty 920
a pound 818.820
a pound and a halfe weight 818
a pounder 394
poore oates 123
poureſt 96
powder 588.737.875
power 631.634.702. 728
powerfully 864
powred 37
to power forth 37
to powre into 376
poyſon 300.685
the poytrell 454
to practiſe wiles 403
a precept 939
predeſtinate 1044
preferd 731
a Prelate 664
preparing 534.867
to prevent 887
preventing 858
to praiſe 904.949
praiſe 759.912
praiſe of the dead 1032
a prater 910
a pratler 903.988
I pray *Ent.* 16
a pray 740
to pray 1044
prayers 502.656.657
praying *Clau.* 8
to pray or intreat one 550
I pray thee *Clau.* 7
a Preacher 656.663
to proceed 795.1040
to precipitate 880
preciſely 928
a predeceſſour 625
preferred 731.913
prejudice 689
premeditation 802
preparation 291.729
prepared 534
a preſage 1043
to preſcribe 632.700
to preſent 344
preſent 378.690.987
preſently 221.747.747
preſervative 865
to preſerve 403.630
a preſerver 1032
a Preſident 690
preſidents 707
a preſſe 564.793

preſſed

pressed 441
to presse out 882
presses 564
to presse into 909
Presser Iohn 845
to presume 728
a precious stone 82
pretty 1025
to prevaile 837
to prevent 886
prevented ib.
preventing 858
price 502
to pricke 458
prickes 198
pricking 382.749
pride 367.516
a Priest 665.668.670
a Primate 664
Prime 132
a prime cause 849
Primitive 843
a Primrose 124
a Prince 806.744
Princely roabes 707
the principall 42
principall 852. 854
a Princely palace 651
a principle 149
to printe 793
a Printer 703
a print in the skin 312
to print into 771
a Print 664
prized 498
a prison 697
private 557
privately 644
priviledged 643
a privy 557.592
privy 178.725
the privy members 247
privy searchers 740
prize 1016
pro and con 798
probable 350
to proclaime 657
proclaimed 693
to proceede 281
proceeding 673
procreation 139.224
a prodigie 1041
to produte 144.121 656.686
a proeme 827
to profit 961
profit 397.495
profitable 702.717.855
profitably 713
a progeny 608.624
to prohibite 783
a promise 928
promised 613.928
a Promontory of land 62.845
promoted 776
promotion 912.942
to prompte 975
prone 273
to pronounce 154. 657
proofe 688
a prop 372.700.874
proper 131.988
the property 352
properties 850
prophane 669
to prophecie 671
a Prophet ib.
propitious Clau. 6
proportion 234
proportioned 229
a proposition 797
to propound 678.802 879
propounded 879
to prop 440
props 440.547
a proscript 703
proscription 700
Prose 807
prosperity 954.757
prosperous 52
prostitute 895
to protect 1052
protection 687
to protest 693.906
proud 946
proved 689
a proverbe 804
to provide 876
providence 1040
a Province 708. 712
provision 487.729
provision for food 560
to provoke 308.987
a Provost 664
the prow of a shippe 466
prudence 877
prudent 147
to prune 374
prunes or plums 113
a Psalme 655
publicke 224.644
to publish 708
a pudding 414.582
the puffing of cheekes 1012
Puliall Royall 129
to pull downe 73.547
pulled off 103
a pullie 523
a Pulpit 656
a Pumice-stone 78. 603
a pumpe of a shippe 472

to puniſh 896
puniſhed 758.943
puniſhment 700,894
a Puppet player 1020
a puppet 222
to purchaſe 977
pure 90.392
pureſt 88
a purgation 864
to purge 407
purging 864
purple 705
purple colour 166.327
a purpoſe 804.870.
329
purpoſed 971
a Purſe 491
a purſe-net 421
purſie 594
a Purſivant 681
purſlane 586
to purſue 417.420.
424
put 461
to put away 618
put backe 754
put further 820
put into 308
to put in minde 975
to put into 89.539
to put in writing 784
put neerer 820
to put off 517
put on 452.517.522
to put out 421.423
to putrifie 536
to put to death 697
to put to flight 752
to put together 242
537
put together 242
to put under 793
a Pyrate 410

Q

TO quaffe 576
a quaffing-cup
816
a quaile 143
quailes 585
quaketh 362
quaking ib.
qualified 725
qualities 850
a quantity 896
a Quarrier 534
a quart 817
a quartane ague 303
a quarter 818
quartered 691
a quarter of a yeere
833
to quench 990
a quenched firebrand
31
a querne 395
to queſtion 764
queſtions 798
quicke 416.959
to quicken 1012
quickly 420.693.879
quickly moved 967
quicke of ſight 188
quickſets 374
quickſighted *Ent.* 17
quickſilver 95
quiet 236.467.724
quietly 595.958
a quill 764.795.831
a Quince 116
the Quinſie 293
a quiver 436

R

A Race 624
a racke 407
a Radiſh 120.589
a rafter 524
to rage 964
raging 896
a raie 823
to raigne 704
to raile 988
a raile 639
to raine 36
raine 37.486
the Rain-bow 51
the raine of a bridle
452
raine-water 57
to raiſe up 612.*Can.* 5
rake 411
raking 386
a Ramme 174
rammiſh 324
a rampire 637
ranke 541
a ranke 627
ranſaking 742
a Rape 120
rapine 993
a Rapice berry 116
rareneſſe 6
a raſcall 988
raſhneſſe 870.955
raſhnes to believe 884
rather 715.912
ratified 681.972
rattles 670
rattles for children 382
a Raven 153
ravening 141
ravenous 403
raving 289
raviſhment 898
raw 284
a raw humour 292
a rayford 120
a Ray or Skan 161
a razor 605
to reach 1017
reach

reach 1017
reaching 855
to read 1007
to read by way of lecture 779
to read over 771.782
to read over often 771
a Reader *Ent.* 1
ready 492.1015
readily 735
readineſſe 784
reading 785
ready at hand 796
really 1054
to reape 387
a reaper ib.
reaſon 241. 345. 799 802
a reaſon 116
reaſoning 797. 803
rebellious 753
a Rebicke 830
to rebuke 942. 993
rebuking 987
rebukefull ſpeaking 905
to recall 692
to receive 166. 494
received 932
receiving 238. 408
receipt 926
to recite 847
recitation 773
to reckon 674. 809
reckoned *Cla.* 8
reckoning 874
a reckoning booke 926
to recompence 949
recompence 763. 777
reconciled 979. 982
to record 340
recorded 846
Records 790
to recreate 1010
recovered 756
to recover health 287
red 85. 329
redeemed 758
red haired 272
redneſſe 262. 784
redundancy 920
red wine 584
a reed 423. 505. 506
reeds 132. 423
a reele 996
to refell 855
to reſtraine 470
to refreſh 266
refreſhed 785
to refuſe 855. 948
refuſed 501
refuſing 975
to refute 802
regarded 624
a regent 720
to regiſter 679
a regiſter-booke 677
a regrater 512
to rehearſe 340. 847
rehearſing 773. 1032
to reject 948
to rejoyce 365. 441
rejoycing 323. 757
religion 656. 847
to remaine 10. 311 *Clau.* 1
remained 1049
remaining 392. 504
to remember 338 340. 975
remembred 784
a remedie 864
a remnant 540
remote 780
to render up 752
to render 963
to renew 338. 512
renewed 982
renowned 841
to rent 179. 255
rent 368. 924
to repaire 547
to repeat often 764
repelled 754
to repent 978
repentance 359. 656
repetition 773
to report 885
report or relation 350. 848
reported 846
to report of 988
to reprehend 910
reprehenſion 940
to repreſent 1012
to repreſſe 697. 966
to reprove 993. 994
reproved 991
to repugne 885
repulſe 946
a requeſt 502
to require 508. 724 734
require 691
to require haſte 597
requiſite 591
to require 950. 963
a reremouſe 137
reſident 331
to reſiſt 300
reſiſted againſt 873
to reſolve 797
reſolved 971
reſounding 829
reſpect 1040
reſt 266. 841. 960
the reſt 12. 615. 656
to reſt 595. 675

Clau. 2
restie land 380
resting 593.862
to restore 547.932
restored 930
to restraine 367.697
to rest upon 555
to retaine 284
to retire 180
retired 751
retiring places 648
to returne 1051
returne 757
returned home 494
to reveale 910.1043
revenge 964
a revenger 1058
revenging 963
a revennew 377
revennewes 714
924
to reverberate 324
reverence 896
reverently 902.973
to review 227
to review againe 338
to revile 988
revilings 905
to revoke 692
revolted 1028
a revolter 758
revolution 18
reuponticke 129
to reward 950
a reward 941.942
rewarded 759
the reynes 261
Rhenish wine 584
Rhetoricke 778
a Rhetorician 800
the theume 264.292
rhythmes 805
a ribband 526
the ribbes 246
rice 121
rich 920.921.950
riches 919
a ricke 411
a riddle 1012
to ride 458.703
a rider 168.453.455
a ridge 384
ridges 382
ridiculously 149
riding 1018
to rifte 284.795
right 811
right and reason 687
the right hand 256
rightly 656.663.792
rinced 574
the rind or barke of a tree 102
a ring 526.1018
a ring dove 147
the ring finger 254
ringing 67
to ring or sound 710
a ring-worme 278
a rinoceros 183
riotously 895.924
ripe 376.387
ripening 307
rising 19.469
rites 661.1028
a river 54.421.422 474
river fish 159
a river of hell 1048
a rix-doller 500
rize 431
a roabe 521
a roape 381
to roare 173.193.965
roaring 750
to roast 427
roasted 320 433.438 585
roasted meates 578
a robber 490
a robberie 993
robbing of Princes or common treasure 939
a rocke 75.467
rocks 191
a rod 697
a Roe 190
to roll 542
rolled 1038
a roller 374.542
rolling eyed 275.306
Roman 835.841
the roofe 555.563
the roofe of a house 554.555
roome 709
the roose 98
rooted 854
rootes 374
a rose 128
rosemary ibid.
to rot 536
rotten 290
rotten bloud 307
rotten ripe 111
rough 79.193.394
roughnesse 813
rough places 182
round 17.85.811.812
a roundle 1018
to rowe 467
a rower ibid.
the rower 478
rowers seates 467
to rowze 402
royall 705
rozen 117
to rub 255.451
rubbed

rubbed 603
rubbing 282
a rubbing 862
rubbish 546
a Ruby 82
rude 760
the rudder of a ship 366
a rudement *Clau.* 3.
Rue 129
a ruffian 899
to rule 451.1026
a rule 801. 806
rule 647.722.811
to rule over 716
a ruler 706. 717
a rumour 908
a runnagate 758
a rundell 401. 1018
rundells 1012
to runne 25.68.64
to run away 752
to run backward 64
to run downe 37.242
to run out 307
a runner 1016
to run through 261. 505
to run together 747
to run up and downe 179
running 54. 896
running downe 292
running-horses 493
runningly 771
running up & downe 466
a rupture 299
to rush in 726
russet 331
russie 840
rust 91
rusticitie 914
Rie 123

S

THe Sabbath day 675
a sacke 698
sacked 755
the Sacrament 659
a sacrificer 668.671
sacrificing 668.1033
sacriledge 934
a sacring bell 670
sad 363. 1022
a sad blacke 326
a saddle 453
a saddle-cloth 454
sadnesse 361. 363
safe 420.494.544.717
safegard 689. 712
safety 52
saffron colour 330
sage 129
said 614.854.741.796
a sailer 473
sailes 466. 507
to saile upon 465.470
sailing 467. 474
a Saint 674
Saint Iohns wort 129
a sacker 141
a salamander 207
a sallade 586
a sallow tree 105
a Salmon 161
salt 61. 97. 565. 586
salted flesh or fish 436
a saltseller 565
to salute 974
the same *Ent.* 10. 509.570
a sance-bell 670
a sanctuarie 650
sand 74
sandy 79. 385
a saphire 82
Sardinia 840
a satchell 491
Satan 1052
satisfaction 656
Saturne 29
a Satyre 231
to save 473
saved *Clau.* 6.
saving 925
a Saviour 844. 1040
savory 129. 448
to savour 317.319.914
savour 316
a saw 537
to saw *ibid.*
a sawcer 578
sawcinesse 902
sawcie 698
a sawcie jester 988
sawcie scoffing 915
saw dust 537
sawsages 414. 582
a sawyer 537. 540
say 1053
said 741
sayings 790
a scab 380
a scabbard 735
scaled 437
scales 157. 183
a scandale 907
to scandalize *ibid.*
scarce 470. 957. 782
scarcity 920
to scarifie 606
scarlet 705
scratches 2015
scattered 496. 752
a schedule 1009
a Scepter 705
a schisme 666
a scholler 762. 778
a Schoole

a ſchoole 647. 760 761
a ſchoole maſter 761
the Sciatique 301
ſcience 349. 856. 850
a ſcience 749
Sciences 841. *Clau.* 2.
Sciſſers 605
a ſcoffe 866
a ſcold 916. 988
to ſcold 988
a Scops 142
to ſcorne 910
ſcornefull 230
a Scorpion 207
a ſcourge 402. 697
ſcowred 603
a ſcowt 740
ſcraped 411
to ſcratch 255
the Scriptures 656
a ſcritch-owle 142
a Scrivener 706
a Scrowle 790
ſcrupulouſly 908
a Scullion 732
to ſcumme 430
a ſcurfe or ſcauld 278
ſcurrilitie 915
a Scythian Marten 201
the ſea 261. 139. 465 467. 482
a ſea country 836
ſea faring men 43
ſea fiſh 161
a ſea-gull or ſea cob 148
a ſeale 706. 1007
ſealed up 1007. 1009
a ſeame 511
a ſearch 396
to ſearch 314. 823. 858
to ſearch diligently 151
to ſearch out 247. 806
ſearching out 345
a ſea-ſhrub 85
ſeaſonably 991
ſeaſoned 438. 504
a ſeate 374
ſeats 479. 568. 667. 768
ſeaven 15
ſecond 616. 585. 587
a ſecretary 706
ſecredly 741
ſecret 985. 706. 725
ſecrets 910. *Clau.* 8
a ſect 666
ſectary *ibid.*
a ſedition 728
to ſee *Ent.* 14. & 122. 314. 929
to ſee or perceive *Ent.* 9
ſeede 329
a ſeed-plot 374
ſeeds 373
to ſeek 397. 416. 417. 427
to ſeeke for a prey or bootie 490
to ſeeke out 797
ſecking 345
to ſeeme *Ent.* 8. 923. 1036
to ſeeme good 631
ſeene 75. 333. 511. 948
ſeldome 620
ſelect 781
ſelfe-willed 885
to ſell 495. 510. 793.
a ſeller 498
a ſeller of old things 497
ſelvedge thred 507. 508
a ſenate 676. 726
a ſenate-houſe 676
a ſenatour 678
a ſenators gowne 519
to ſend 1006
to ſend away 700
to ſend backe 7001
to ſend forth 211. 608
ſenſe 134. 315. 332
ſenſeleſſe 348
ſent 951
the ſent 416
ſent downe 259
a ſentence 692. 800
ſentence *ibid.*
ſent forth 1051
a ſentinell 739
ſent out 740
to ſeparate 6. 268. 376. 617
ſeparated 391
a ſeparation 260
September 834
a ſepulcher 1029
ſequeſtrarion 688. 693
a ſergeant 680. 697
ſerious 260. 1010
a ſervant 632. 680
to ſerve 942. 624. 667
to ſerve for ornament 454
ſerve in ſtead 167
to ſerve their owne turne 713
ſervice 587. 732
ſerviceable 973
a ſervice-tree 115
ſerving 584
ſerving ſpirits 1055
a ſervitor 582
to ſet by or eſteeme 874
ſet in array 744
to ſet in order 387
ſet in order 535. 568
to ſettle 375
ſettled 930. 1048
ſet upon 565. 574. 899
ſet 138. 423. 420
to ſet againſt 541

set at a price 498
set at liberty 634
set before 138
to set downe 784
set downe 770. 1008
to set forth 585. 387
setting 232
the setting of the sun 20
set on 582. 1018
set on fire 964
to set or let out 378
to set out 423
set out 479. 595
to set up 152
set upon 736. 751
severall 67. 824. 854
severe 904
severed 391. 837
severity 717
sex 618
a sextary 816
a Sexton 654
shackles 697
a shadow 26. 107. 788
shadowed 823
to shadow out 824
to shake 41. 121. 455. 547
shaken 749
shaking 48. 957
a shale 122
a shallow place 467. 475
the shambles 649
shame 900. 1001
a shame 280
shamefastly 902
shamefull 898
shape 824
shapelesse 2
sharp 212. 318. 387. 409
a sharpe crowne 273
sharpe like a top 812
to sharpen 77
a sharpe sawce 578
sharpe toward the top 642
sharply 276
to shave 605
shaving *ibid.*
shavings or scraped pieces 540
a Shepheard 402. 404
to sheare sheepe 605
to sheare wooll 591
a sheath 564. 735
a shed 530
sheepe 402. 605
a sheeps coate 405
a sheete 590
a sheete of iron 539
a shell 114. 140. 208
a shel-fish 84. 166
a shelve 467
to shew *Ent.* 15. 254. 860
a shew *Ent.* 10
shewing 770. 799
a shield 733
a shilling 500
to shine 30. 46. 50
to shine bright 709
to shine or glister 27
shining 82. 823
a ship 471. 473
a ship-man 52
a shipwracke 468. 473
a ship-wright 478
a shirt 519
a shirt of male 519. 733
shittlenesse 969
the shoare 64. 67. 473
a shooe 76
a shooemaker 512
shooes 170. 513. 521
shooes of raw leather 486
a shoo-string 521
a shoote 374
to shoote forth 748
to shoote out into eares 386
a shop-keeper 497
a shop 507
short 112. *Clau.* 3.
short breathing 292
a short cloake 520
the shortest day 22
shortly 785
short hose 519
a short jacket 519
a short speare 749
a shoveller 144
a shoulder 193. 464
the shoulders 244
a shower 37. 545
a shredder 374
shrill 146. 223
Shrovetide 1024
a shrub 131
shunning 955
shut 242. 559. 562
to shut 559
a shuttle 507
to shut 311. 541. 881
Sicilie 839. 840
sicke 271. 287. 459
sicke of 304
a sickle 387
sickely 387
a sickly disposition or complexion 285
sickenesse 284. 286. 862
a side 374
the side of a hill 71
to sift 391
to sift out 417
sighing 323
the sight 325
sight *Ent.* 8. 860. 849
the signe 309

a signe 740
silence 324. 985
silent 985. 903. 905 773
silke 705
silken 210
a silke-worme ibid.
a syllabub 409
silver 90
a Simnell 566
simnell bread 401
simple 11
simpleneſſe 943
simplicity ibid.
simply 893
sincerely 691. 996
sincerity 598
a sinew 233
to sing 153. 827
a singer 655
singing 828
to sing with measure 805
a singleman 610
singular 132. 346. 952
to sinke 472
a sinke 241
sinking paper 796
sinne 696
sipping 892
a sisking 146
a sister 624
a sister in law 615
a sisters son or daughter 626
a sithe 411
situate 649
situation 836
to sit downe 568
to sit on 705
to sit together 1004
sitting 453. 466. 580
sitting idle 957
sittings up 595
sitting together 467
a sive 392
sixe 64 460. 621. 816
sixe hundred 822
sixe moneths 8,3
sixe ounces 818
a skar 311
the Skie 14
Skie-colour 327
skilfull 347. 736
skilfully 851
a skillet 427
a Skin 232
skinne ibid.
skins 201. 514
a Skimmer 747
a skirt 526
a skirwicke root 120
a skliſe 434
slackely 958
slaine 418. 697. 759
to slander 905
a slate 555
a slater 547
a slave 634. 892
slaughter 750
to slay 751
slender 270
to sleepe 344
sleepe 334
sleepy 200
a slice 430
a slider 459
slie 188
a slight 1020
a slight occasion 699
slime 10
a sling 748
slinging 749
a slip 601
slippery 73
to slip or slide away 159
slippers 513. 521
the slit of a pen 769
a slop or trusse 519
slow 303. 346, 347, 958
slowly 420
a Sloworme 7. 205
to slumber 344
sluttishneſſe 600
to smacke 914
small 217
small beneath 812
a small branch 85
smalleſt 1040
small fruit 108
the small guts 269
a small piece 428. 570
the small poxe 308
a small pulſe 122
small wine 449
to smeare 538
to smell 276. 319
the smell 319
smelled 333
a smeller 417
to smile 917
a Smith 370. 538
smoake 33. 787
a smocke 520
a smooth 140
smooth 157
a Snaile 208
a Snake 205
to snare 423
a snare 418. 426
snares 418
snivell 242
to snort 344
snorting 1025
to snow 40
snow ibid.
snow white 331
to snuffe 788
the snuffe of a candle ibid.
snuffers

ſnuffers 788
ſo 217. 415
ſoaked in water 504
ſoape 602
ſober 895
ſobriety 891
ſociety 760. 1002
ſockes 521
ſod 445
ſodden 431. 433. 438
ſodder 538
ſo farre as 100
ſoft 41. 313. 773
to be ſoft 85
ſofter 94
ſoft leather 515
ſoftly 37. 552. 975. 881
ſoftned 521. 539
a ſoile 841
a ſojourner 645
ſolace 367
ſold 413
a ſolemnity 660
to ſolemnize 1024
ſolemnized 610
the ſole of the foot 249
ſoles 521
ſo likewiſe 206
ſolitary 780
a Sollicitor 684
ſo long as 170
the ſolſtice 22
ſome 3. 107. 920. 1048
ſo many 460. 893. 1044
ſome one 367
ſomething 1036
ſometimes 169. 502. 511
ſomewhat 903
ſo much 484. 714
a ſong 832. 805
a ſong ſung at weddings 805
a ſonne 620
a ſonne in law 615
a ſonnet 805
ſo often 517
ſoone 23. 34. 346
ſoone qualified 967
ſoone ripe 10. 587
ſo or ſo 879
ſoote 33
ſoothing 996
to ſooth-ſay 672
a Sooth-ſayer 671
Sooth-ſayers 1056
a Sorbe-aple 116
a Sophiſter 910
Sorrell 120. 129. 318
to ſorrow 288
ſorrow 359. 363
ſorrowfull 363. 441. 1022
ſorrowes 359
a ſort 420
ſo that 762. 991. 1001
ſottiſh 256
a ſouldier 708. 729
a ſouldiers coat 519
the ſoule 1027
ſoules 1033
to ſound 322. 746
a ſound 829. 746
ſound 494. 544. 666
a ſounding plúmet 468
the South 28. 845
Southerne-wood 129
South-ſaying by birds 671
Southward 845
Southweſt 43
Southweſt & by South *ibid.*
the South winde 42
a ſow 277
to ſow 373. 382
ſowed 698
to ſow together 511
ſowne 124
ſower 318
ſpace 357. 822
a ſpace 796
the ſpace above the walls 638
a ſpade 373. 407
Spaine 84
a ſpan 815
Spaniſh 67. 584
Spaniſh poxe 308
to ſpare 965
ſparing 925
ſparingly 581
a ſpa kle 29
ſparkles of iron 539
ſparkling 82
a ſparre 555
a ſparrow 153
ſpawne 158
to ſpeake 232. 910. 995
to ſpeake ill 965
to ſpeake reproachfully 988
to ſpeake to us 1. 37
ſpeaking 890
a ſpeare 738. 749
a ſpeareman 738
a ſpeare ſword 749
ſpeciall 1025
ſpecially 169. 289. 414
ſpectacles 1010
ſpeculative 823
ſpeech 222. 231. 245. 791
a ſpeech 804
ſpeechleſſe 911
ſpeedily 458. 938
ſpelt 121
a ſpence 427. 613
to ſpend 924. 892
to ſpend or beſtow *Em.* 9
a ſpendthrift 914

ſpent 227.919
a Sphere 15. 27
a ſpiall 740
ſpice 127. 588
a Spider 210.218
a ſpie 740
ſpickenard 129
to ſpin 505
a ſpindle *ibid*
a ſpinner 505
ſpinning 210
a ſpinning or weaving roome 529
a ſpirit 853. 1033
the ſpirits 5. 6
to ſpit 896
a Spit 427
ſpitefull 904
ſpittle 860
ſplayfooted 144
the ſplene 263
to ſpoile 490
a ſpoile 757
ſpoyling 742
a ſpoke 460
ſpoken 797
ſpoken againſt 991
a ſponge 602
a ſpoone 570
ſport 212
ſporting *ibid*
to ſpot 783
a ſpot 278
ſpotted 872
ſpotted, or full of ſpots 188
a ſpout 604
to ſpread 373. 440. 908. 854
ſpread 252
to ſpread abrod 55. 985
Spreading 108. 151
to ſpread on the ground 589
to ſpread out 2. 100
ſpread abroad 725
a ſprigge 374
to ſprinckle 96
ſprinkled 586. 588
ſpinkling 608
to ſpring 53
the ſpring 21. 128
a ſpring 53
ſpringing 374
to ſpring in ſtalks 386
to ſpring up 1035
a ſprinke 146
ſprung thereout 615
to ſpue 896
ſpunne 510
to ſpurre 453
a ſpurre 453. 458
ſquare 374. 811
a ſquare court 558
ſquared with ſtones or chequer-worke 563
ſquint eyed 275. 306
a Squirrill 202
ſtable 1036
a ſtable 427. 451
a ſtacke 411
a ſtaffe 172. 402. 486
a ſtagge 189
a ſtage 1023
a ſtage-player 1021
to ſtagger 958. 896
to ſtaine 783
ſtaires 553. 783. 832
a ſtake 372. 440
a ſtalke 119. 121
a ſtalker 1019
a ſtall 405
to ſtammer 274
a ſtammerer 274
ſtammering *ibid*
to ſtand 544
a ſtandard 731
a ſtandard-bearer 745
to ſtand as water doth 56
to ſtand beſide 584
to ſtand in feare of 920
a ſtanding cup 574
ſtanding round 1050
to ſtand in need 977
to ſtand in need of 1047
to ſtand out further 154
to ſtand ſtill 549. 1017
to ſtand to 928. 684
ſtarch 602
a ſtare 145
ſtarke blinde 274
ſtarke deafe *ibid*.
a ſtarre 14. 27
ſtarveling 270
a ſtate 936
a ſtatere 820
ſtates 718
a ſtation 474
a Stationer 793
a Statue 825
ſtature 229
a ſtatute 718
to ſtay 413. 965. 975
a ſtay 372. 440. 461. 555
a ſtaying 16
to ſtay upon 119
ſteakes 582
to ſteale 939
ſtealing of freemen or bondmen *ibid*.
the ſtearn of a ſhip 466
ſteele 91
to ſteepe 73
ſteepe 191
ſtep-children 623
a ſtep father 623
a ſtep mother *ibid*.
a ſterling 145

sterne 904
a stew 561
stewed 438
to sticke 92. 771
to sticke in 33. 238
stickes 418
stiffe-necked 923. 970
stiffenesse 884
still 784
a stilt 1015
to stinke 321
a stinking savour 320
sting 212
to stirre 430. 612. 957
stirred up 860
a stirrer 758
to stir up 22. 508. 597
stirring 1055
a stirrop 453
to stitch together 511
a stoale 521
a Stoicke 342
a stocke 100. 460
a stocke-dove 147
a stocke-fish 163
a stocking 521
stockes 374. 697
a stomacher 520
the stomach 259 284
a stone 74, 75, 748
of stone 476
stone 32. 642. 545
the stone 296
a stone bottle 450
a stone-cutter 370
a stone-hewer 534
a stone morter 435
a stone wall 372
stony 68. 113
a stoole 547. 568
to stop 281, 293
to stop at 549
stopped 334. 446
stopping 116
stored 794
a storehouse 203
427. 560
a Storke 153
a storme 27. 469
stooping to the ground 279
stuffe or matter 29
a stragler 758
straight 480. 548
straightned 252. 535
to straine 432
to straine downe 254
strained out 376. 441
a strainer 432
a strait 63. 64
a strait Cabin 530
to straiten it selfe 63
a strake 460. 739
strange *Ent.* 8
a stranger 178. 470. 628
strange sights 1041
the strangurie 296
the strates of Gades 63
a strawberry 116
strawe 303. 602
a streak in the skin 312
a streame 58
stretched out 418. 822
stretching out 151. 282
to stretch ones self 344
a streete 640
strength 646. 1010
to strengthen 347. 637
739
strengthened 544. 744
strengthening 864
strewed 563
a stride 1015
strife 683
to strike 199. 178. 255
to strike against one with his hornes 174
to strike out of 77
to strike saile 466
striking 309
striking thorow 749
a string 830. 748
a stripe 309. 312
stripling 224
to strive 355. 723. 1018
to strive to passe 775
striving 683. 1018
striving about 683
stroken to the heart 957
strong 252. 271, 860
strong holds 739
strongly 802
strong wine 576
a structure 233. 792
strugling 1018
a strumpet 698. 899
stung 900
stuble 388. 603
stubbornenesse 884
to study *Ent.* 17. 806
to study by 786
studies 356
studying 984
a student 980
stuffed 591. 920
stuffe or matter 591
stuffing 414
to stumble 455
a stumpe of a tree 101
stung 213
stupid 348
a Sturgeon 159
a style 769
a Subdeacon 664
subdued 754
the Suburbs 642
subject 306. 354. 852
to submit 912
subordinate 856

ſubſcribed 1008
a ſubſidie 644.645.715
ſubſtance 89.631.892
ſubſtituted 709
ſubtill 808
ſubtracted 809
to ſucceed 1038
ſucceſſe 983
a ſucceſſour 709
ſuccinctly *Clau.* 3
ſuccour 921. 944. 977
ſuch 966
ſuch things 871
to ſucke 177.221.360 408
ſucking 98. 408
ſudden 955. 1037
ſuddenly 306
ſuet 414
to ſue to 611
to ſuffer 16. 194. 943. 954
ſuffering 982
ſuffers 357
ſufficient 350.686.337
ſufftrage 690
ſugar 318. 586
ſugared 587
ſulphurious 45
ſummarily *Clau.* 3
ſummer 22
to ſummon before 685
ſummoned 686
ſumptuous 577. 651
ſunke 473
to ſunder 845
ſundry 824
ſundry coloured 151
the Sun 18.486.1004
Sunned 507
a Sunne Diall 826
to ſup 580. 892
ſuperabundant 807
a ſuperiour 973 891
ſuperfluous 1043
ſuperſtition 671
ſuperſtitious 729
ſupplies 486
a ſupport 762
ſuppoſe 930
ſuppreſſed 892
to ſup up 386
ſuray 693
to ſurceaſe 490
ſure or ſafe 859
ſureſt 934
a ſurety 695
to be a ſurety for *ibid.*
ſuretiſhip 894
ſurfet 1008
a ſurname 164
to ſurpaſſe 821. *Clau.* 4
ſurpluſage 630
ſurviving 349
ſuſpicion 888
ſuſpicious 377
to ſuſtaine 693
a ſute 612
a ſuter 220
ſwadling clouts 58. 153
a ſwallow 572. 892
to ſwallow 58
to ſwallow up 144
a Swanne 686
to ſwarme 211
a ſwarme 212
a ſwathing band 702
to ſway 906. 997
to ſweare 840
Sweden 249
ſweate 421
a ſweep-net 603
ſweepings 318
ſweete 127
the ſweet cane 829
ſweetly
ſweete Marjoram 118
ſweete meates 578
a ſweet ſmell 320
to ſwell 55. 957
ſwelling 245
a ſwelling 377. 299
to ſwell up 299. 300 603
ſwept 189. 881
ſwift 57. 420. *Clau.* 2
ſwiftly 164
ſwiftneſſe 471
to ſwim 136.
a ſwimmer under water 477
a ſwimming of the head 289
a ſwineheard 406
a ſwineſtie 496
ſwollen ankles 281
a ſword 184. 735. 749
a ſword-bearer 706
a ſword-girdle 735
a Sybill 671
a Syeophant 711
a Syllable 896. 791
Syllogiſme 798
a Symphonie 828
a Symptome 1025
a Synagogue 675
a Synod 666
Syntactically 791

T

A Tabernacle 530
a Table 398. 565 584. 782
a Table booke 769. 784
a Table-cloth 565
a Table to count on 809
a tach 523
to take *Ent.* 12. 195. 416. 790

to take advice 344
to take away 1052
to take away the light 788
to take by adoption 628
to take heede 915
take heed of *ibid.*
to take hold 436
to take hold of 313 539
to take in 926
to take in hand againe 785
taken 195 242 284. 570
taken by assault 755
taken from him 283
taken into 156
to take nourishment 98
taken out 76. 85. 574
taken to use 932
taken up 430. 686. 729
to take out the backe bone 417
to take pitty of 983
to take pleasure 351
to take to themselves 615
to take up 843
to tak up againe 336
taking heed 935
talkative 903
to talke 579. 1005
to talke together 1003
talking 987
tallow 331. 415
a tallow candle 786
tamed 168
Tanais a river 839
to tangle 760
a Tankard 448. 816
a Tanner 513
a tap 446
tapistry 710
a Target 733
to tarry 1045
a tart 401. 585
tart 318
Tartarian 843
tartnesse *Ext* 7
a taske 635
to taste 317. 560
the taste 316. 585
tasted 333
tasting 245
a Taverne 650
taught 768. 656
a taunt 1012
a tayle 151
a Taylor 51.
to teach 763, 764
teachable 762
a teacher 762. 768 775
teaching 656. 766
a Teale 134
a teame of 6 horses 457
a teare 240
to teare and rent 141
a teate 177
tediousnesse 357
teeth 145
the Teile tree 107
to tell *Clim.* 1
tellers of fortune by lots of cuts 671
to tell what hee will have 498
temerity 955
temperate 895
temperature 84
tempered 769
a tempest 31. 469
a Temple 546. 667, 668, 669
the temples 241
temporall 1035
Tenasmus 295
a Tench 160
tender 271
a tendon 233
ten foote 815
a tennant 378. 645
tenne 656
the tenor *ibid.*
a Tent 530
terrible 46. 967
to terrifie *Ext* 6
terrified 752
a teritory 721
tertian 302
a testament or will 603
a testatour 631
testie 967
a tetter 278
a text 656
teysed 504
that 23. 374 343. 493
thanketull 947
thankfulnesse 949
than this 94
that 769
a thatcht shead 404
that hath an head 125
that is 380. 559. 766
that may be planted 104
that may be sowne *ibid.*
a theame 795
a Theater 1023
thee 934. 1043. 1044
theeves 409. 698
theft 939
them 763
their 54. 1052
themselves 728. 1052
then 30
thence 784
the one 383. 763
the other *ibid.*
there 211. 365
thereafter 1004

there are 834
thereat 362
thereby 656
therefore *Ent.* 13.266. 308
therein 795.843.912
there is 467
thereof 838.840
thereunto 47.823
thereupon 824
therewith 48.1006
these 101.136.326. 837.838
these few *Ent.* 16
they 762.1049
they who have swollen toes 306
they whose feete are as it were bound 306
they whose legs bend inward 306
thicke 37
to thicken 415
thicker 260
a thicket of thornes 131
thickned 35
thickneſſe 36
chicke or groſſe 10
the thigh 248
a thimble 511
a thing *Ent.* 24.10
things condite or preſerved 578
to thinke 280.367. 420.727
thinne 178.270
thinne pieces of mettall 539
thinne skinnes 301
third 9.26.186.683
the third part 631
thirſty 284
thirty 25.251
this 6.763
a thiſtle 114
a thiſtle finch 149
thiſtles 129
thongs of leather 461
a thorne 131
thoſe 105.136.483
though 91.289.902. 1008
thought 336.838
a thought 898
a thouſand 1050
to threaten 956
a thred 210
three 253
three at a birth 620
three buſhels 814
threefold 233.568
a three legged pot 431
three moneths 833
three quarters of a pint 816
to threſh 390
a threſher 390
a threſhold 550
thrice 581
thriftie 923.1001
thriftineſſe 923
the throat 293
the throat bone 144. 276
a Throne 705.1050
through 26.242.260
to throwe 169.456
to throw out 472
throwing out 748
throwne 1048
a thrumme 506
a thruſh 150
thruſt backe 755
thruſted 419
to thruſt forward 108
to thruſt in 389.537
thruſt in 535
thruſting out 467
thruſting through 749
to thruſt off a backe or boate 467
to thruſt up into 735
the thumbe 254.795
thunder 46
a thunderbolt 47
tickling 281
a Tigar 186
a tile 559
a tiler 541
till 383
to till 377
tillage 841
tilling 383
tiled 447
timber 536
of timber 476
timberwood 428
a timberworme 209
time 729
timely 730
tinkling 281
a tinderboxe 786
tinging 614
a Tinker 541
tinne 54
tired 956
the Tiſſicke 594
Tithe 665
a titling 148
a tinmouſe 149
a tittle 615
to 64.1000
a toade 204
a toade of fluxe 146
a toadeſtone 83
a toade ſtoole 83.134
together 447. *Cl.* 4.
a token 647.740
tokens of honour 750

a Tombe

a Tombe 1030
a Tome 782
to morrow 1044
the tongue *Ent.* 15
tongueleſſe 911
a tongue or language 485
the tongue of a ballance 819
too late 863
too much 242
to or towards *Ent.* 17. and 21
the tooth-ach 289
toothed 137.451
toothleſſe 226.306
too too 242
the top 71.555
a torch 787
torment 697
tormented 697
a tormenter *ibid.*
a tortoiſe 304
tortured 697
toſſed to and fro 469
to toſte 417
to touch 1015
touched 333
touching 308.313.315
a touchſtone 77.501
touchwood 786
to us 162
tow 504
toward 713
towards 28.71.845
towards him 989
a towell 568
a tower 642
to what purpoſe 782
to wit 333.811.920. 988
a towne 642.753
toyleſome *Ent.* 10
to trace 416
the tracke *ibid.*
a trade 682
a tradeſman 497.682
to traduce 305
to traffique 495
a Tragedie 1022
a tramell 421
tranſitory 1035
to tranſport 564
tranſported 463
a trap 418
traps of horſes 731
to travell 485.836
a traveller 480
a tray 434
a traitor 758
to tread downe 42
treaſure 714
a treaſurer 706.707
a treaſury 646
a treatie 928
a tree 104.117.537
to tremble 361.362
trembling 284.361.894
a trench 637
a treneher 565
a treſpaſſe 685
triacle 300
a Tribe 681
a Tribune 681.731
a Tributary 645
tribute *ibid.*
a triſle 222
a triſler 910
triſoile 129
triggers 461
trimly 479
trimme 540
trimmed 526.554.1023
the Trinitie *Clau.* 10
tripes 414
tripping 1014
triviall 776
triumphing 757
a troope 747
a trope 800
a trophie 757
a trotting horſe 454
to trouble 907
trouble 360
troubled 59.314
a troubler 725
troubles 758
troubling 1050
a trough 407
a troup of horſeme 744
a trout 159
truce 743
true 349.351
a true manner of ſpeaking 792
truly *Ent.* 3.17 474.498
a trumpet 746
a trumpeter 478.746
a trunke 564
the trunke of an Elephant 181
a truſſe 519
to truſt 789
truſt 935
truſtie 990
truth 984.997.998
to trye *Ent.* 16.77.468
tryed 501
trie it 303
a tryer 304
a tubbe 398.434
the tuffe of feathers on a larks head 152
tumbled 138
a tumult 725
a tune 324.832
tuneable 827
a tunne 447
a tunnell 45

a turbulent

a turbulent fellow 725
Turkie colour 388
Turkish 843
to turne *Ent.*16.542
to turne about 44.58
to turne against 81
to turne away 1052
turned 14.420.1008
turned milke 409
to turne into 30.696
to turne out of the way 480
a turner 541
turning 382.480.813
a turret 642.652
a turtle dove 141
a Tutor 630
twelve 25.460
twelve ounces 818
twice 282
a twigge 374
twilight 20
twinkling 82
twinnes 235.620
to twist 505
twisted 510
a twister 505
to twit 988
twitted 991
twixt 241.718
two 399.683.1020.1053
a two edged sword 749
two footed 137
a two handed sword 745
two moneths 833
two ounces 818
two yards 815
two yeares 25
two yeares old 222
to tye 522.524
tyed 451.523
tyed to 469
a Tyke 210

tyme 14.194
a type 793
a tyrant 703

V

A Vaile 520
a vaine shew 996
vaine things 227
the valew 590.874
valew 933
valiant 758.954.958
valiantly 955
a vallie 69
to vanish away 784
vanitie 911
vanquished 754
a vanquisher 757
a vapour 34.334.596
variableneſſe 935
variance 683
to varie 800
varietie 236
vaulted 563
veale 431.582
vehement 965
vehemently 963
a vehement south winde 43
a veine 260.262
venemous 130.206. 916
vengible 967
venice blew 328
venome 300.865
Venus 23
a verbe 792
verie 139.145.392. 1036
very redde 329
very well 229. *Clan.*2.
a verſe 106.829
verſes 805

verſifying 806
vertue 868
vertuous 872
very great 2
veſſell 1024
a veſſell 436.603
a veſſell having chamber roomes 479
a vetch 122.217
to vex 76.298.870.988
vexed 174.594
vice 862
a Viceroy 707.720
viciouſly 790.772
viciſſitude 1037
a Vicount 75
a victualling house 650
victualls 729
viewed 729.730
to view round about *Clan.*2
a vile fellow 988
a village 378
villanous 936
a villanous act 870
a vine 209.376.440
a vine-dreſſer 376
vinegar 294.586
to vintage 440
to violate 723
violence 545.749.754
violently 37
a violet 128
a violet colour 327
a viol 608.120
a viper 205
a virgin 611
a viſage 236
viſible 813
a viſion 1055
to viſite 370.1002
vitriol 97
unadviſedneſſe 870

unanimitie 981
unapproachable 191
unarmed 740
unawares 306
unbridled 169
uncertaine 483.1053
unceſſantly 14
uncivile 917
an unckle by the fathers ſide 626
an unckle by the mothers ſide *ibid.*
uncleane 872.898
uncleanneſſe 599
undauntedly 955
undefiled 872
under 10.140.248. 326.333
to undergoe 955
under it 241
the under maſter 478
to underprop 547
to underſet 440.547
underſet 568
to underſtand 356
underſtanding 349. *Ent.*11
to undertake *Ent.*11. 877
under the ground 32.72
undertooke 739
undeſervedly 964
undoing 1013
undone *ibid.*
unequall 727
unequally 27
uneven 893 813
uneven places 482
unexpert 877
unfeathered 437
unfit 728
to ungirt 524
ungraciouſneſſe 870
an unguent 867
an unhabited place 182
unhandſome 548
unhappily 872
unholy 669
unhoneſt 898
an Vnicorne 182
uniformely 829
union 666
univerſall 855
the Vniverſe 849
a Vniverſitie 776
unjuſt 947
unknowne 999
unlawfull 877
unlawfull deſire 703. 706
unlawfull meanes 98
unlawfully begotte 630
unleavened bread 399
unleſſe 76.163.242.256
unlike 190
unlocked 559
unlooked for 957.1040
to unlooſe 426
unmannerly 988
unmixed 584
unnoble 1001
unpenitent 659
unpleaſant 832
unpleaſantnes *Ent.*7
unpolluted 827
unprofitable 784.995
unprovided 727
unpuniſhed 866
unpure 872
unready 727
unripe 108.318
unruly 456
unſavory 321.911
unſenſibleneſſe 334
unskilfull 877
to unſowe 511
unſported 872
to unſtitch 511
unthankfulneſſe 948
unthought of 957
to untie 514
untill 54.498.971
unto 662. *Clau.*4
untowardneſſe 870
unuſuall 1041
unuſefull 995
unwary 889
unwholſome 596
unwilling 942
unwiſe 920
unwittingly 943
unworthily 964
a vocable 778
a vocation 958
voide 284
to voide 1000
a volume 782
a voluntarie 732
voluntarily 870
to vomit 284 896
vomiting 470
to vouchſafe 1013
to vow *Clau.*8
a vow 356
a voyage 52
a voyce 223.690.772
upbraided 949
up hill 421
to uphold 377
uplandiſh men 719
upon 29.96.539
upper 243
the upper eye browes 239
an upper leather 521
an upper milſtone 395
an upper roome 553
upright 594
an uproare 715

upward

upward 34.71
urged 68
urine 261
the urine pipe *ibid.*
an urine 192
us 41.167.1040
to uſe 347.474.493.672
uſe 347 479 662.712
uſed 499.516.701.777
uſefull 808.995
an uſher of the Hall 706
uſing firſt 802
uſually 648.723.747
an uſurer 536
uſurie *ibid.*
to uſurpe 931
a utenſile 370.557
to utter 154.791.910
vulgar 729
a vulture 141

W

A wafer 401.588
a wafer-cake 401
to waft over 475
wages 542.759
to wagge 151
a waggon 457.462
a waggoner 452
a wagtaile 149.151
waightieſt 88
to waile 178 962
wailing 750
wainſcoate 555
to waite 861.975
to waite at the chamber 706
to waite for 1045
a waiting maid 529
to waken 597
to walke 1004
a walker on cords 1015
a walking 640
walking 1003
walking about 422
a wall 534.535. 545.637
walled 642
a wallet 491
a wall nut 114
wall-wort 129
to wander hither and thither 1033
wandring 404
to wander out of order 701.552
wanne 329
to want 155
a want 197
want 343.920
wanting 589.604.608
wanton 897
a ward-roabe 564
a warehouſe *ibid.*
ware 502
warily 879
warlike 729
a warlike hooke 748
warmed 561
a warpe 748
warre 725.726.728
warfare 740
a wart 277
to waſh 67.568.599
waſhed 574.602
waſhed out 600
waſhed with ſweet cyntments 1028
a waſhing ball 602
a waſhing place 6
a waſpe 212
a waſt-coate 521
to waſte 306.1036
to waſte away 892
waſtfully 924
waſting 742
a waſting away 393
to watch 597
a watch 648.739
watchfull 652
watching 342.343.596
a watchman 652
a watch-tower *ibid.*
a watch word 740
water 95.57.58.156.303
to water 5.374
a water 9.57.58.303
water and honey 445
water colour 331
water creatures 136
a watercreſſe 120
watered 504
water-fowle 144
water gruell 570
wateriſh 34
a waterman 467
a water-mill 895
a water-pile or level 563
a water-pot 592
a water-ſerpent 205
a water-ſpider 215
a wave 64
wavering 349
wavering 958
to waxe 225 918
waxe 211.376
to waxe bald 272
to waxe blind 142
a waxe candle 786
to waxe cold 583
waxe colour 330
to waxe daylight 19
waxed ſtrong 873
to waxe gray & hoarie 272
to waxe hot 965
waxen 1206
to waxe old 980
to waxe over hot 38

to waxe proud 151.957
to waxe ripe 109
to waxe rotten 99
to waxe ſtrong 306
a way 481
to wayle 323
a way much uſed 841
a wayne having but one wheele 464
a waiter at table 584
wayward 904
a weake 965
weake 205.349.728
to weaken 343
weakened 1010
wealth 919
wealthy 920
a weapon 733
to weare 607
to weare away 1025
to wearie 342
weary 956.1004.1010
a weaſill 201
a weather 174
to weave 217
a weaver 506
a weavers pound 820
a weavers rolls 510
weaving 506
a web 210.506
wedded 613.615
wedding 612
a wedding chãber 618
wedlock 609.616.618
wedgwiſe 744
to weede 376
weeding 386
a weeke 609.621
the weeke of a candle 78
to weepe 962
weeping 323
a weenell 209
to weigh 875.820
weighed 819
weight 499.501
a weight 818.820
the weight of foure-teene graines 818
weighty 719
well 355.438.544
a well 604
a well deſerving ſoul-dier 754
well neere 25.833
well neere Ilands 836
well or healthfull 859
well ſmoothed 795
a welt 526
went 778
the weſt 28
weſt 845
weſterne ſouth eaſt 42
weſtward 842
the weſt winde 42
wet 96.313
wet it 239
wet or moiſt 8.313
a whale 164
what 186.774.797
whatever 179.355
what man amongſt you 126
what matters it 59
to what purpoſe 993
whatſoever 30 48.134
of what ſort or countrie 1000
a whearne 505
wheate 121.123.392.396
a wheele 460.604
a wheele barrow 464
wheele greaſe 460
wheeles 461
a whelpe 178
when 19.20.41.49.&c.
when all is done 759
whence 284.472.539
whence comes it 1030
where *Ent.*9.10. & 58.62. 212. 259
wherefore 340
whereof 87.309
whereout 604
whereupon 336.361
a wherrie 475
whether 57.96.313.558
a whetſtone 77
whey 409
which 72.241.778
whiles 849
whileſt 103.887
a whip 402.697
a whip-ſawe 538
whipt 697
a whirle poole 58
a whirle-winde 44
to whiſper 323
a whiſperer 988
white 80.331
white bread 398
white lead 97
the white of an egge 140
the white of the eye 238
a white rod 759
white rome 584
whither 480
whitherſoever 41
who *Ent.*2.& 49.793
whole 271.368.849.860
the whole *Ent.*15
whole footed 144

wholesome 438
wholly 845
whom 763.989
whomsoever Ens.3. & 30.48
a whorbat 749
a whore 899
whoredome 898
a whoremonger 899
whose 769.782
why 823.993
why not 498
wicked 872
a wicked deed 870
wickedly 872
a wicked man 697
wickednesse 870
a wicked spirit 1055
a wicker basket 432
a widdow 611
a widdower ibid.
wide 572.845
a wide opening 69
a wife 609.614. 617
wilde 192.843
a wilde Asse 104
a wilde beast 180 181. 416
a wilde Dove 147
a wilderneſſe 665
a wilde Flaxe 146
a wilde goat 191
a wilde grape 318
wilde oates 123
a wilde Sorbe or Service tree 115
a wilde swan 144
wilfulneſſe 870
to will 352
will 497.721.1040
the will 342
will bee 1058
willing 716
willingly 532.764
willing to please 973
a willow 105
a wimble 535
wincing 169
a wincing horse 456
winde 41.206.470
winde beames 555
the winde pipe 266
a winding 113
a winding staires 553
a wind-mill 395
a window 479
to winde up 506
wine 376.441.584. 893
wine of one yeares old 442
wine of this yeare ibid.
a wine presse 376
a wine vessell 441
a winged foule 136
a wing of horsmen 744
to winke at 978.993
winking 239
to winnow 391.451
winter 22.522.598
winter fruit 110
to wipe 568.571
wiped 602
wise 703.762
wisedome 132.349
wisely 691
a wise woman 671
to wish 355.953
wished 724
a witch 671
a with 46.763
with 381.589
to wither 99
within 4.54.64.102
without 58.102.208. 216
without a beard 121
without foule 137
without it 99
without knots 132
without noise 773
without order 145
with the edge 309
with the face downward 594
with the face upward ibid.
with the point 300
to witnesse 686. 1040
witte 346.761.895
a witty question 1012
wittily 798
witty 866
a wizzard 671
woe 1057
a woman 619.901. 1032
womanly 957
a wolfe 308 403
womans apparell 519
the wombe 619.853
wonderfull 136
wonne 755
wont 468.582.588
wood 30.209. 518
a wood 180.669
a woodcock 585
a wood culver 147. 424
a wood-cutter 370
woodden 385. 398
a woody tree 104
a wood lake 146
wood or mad 877
a wood pecker 148

a wood-ſack 537
a woodcock 612
wolfes-bane 130
a woll 507.510
the word 662.663
a word 154.791.809.865
to worke 246
worke 533
a worke *Ent.*14.197
a worke-man 542.761
workemanly 544
a working day 959
working in woall 509
the world *Ent.*15. and 219.842
a worme 146.201
worme wood 318
wormewood wine 442
worſe 287.984
the worſe 353
to worſhip 1050
worſhip 843
worſt 136
worth 874
worthy 777.943
worthy of praiſe 942
a wort-wo me 215
woven with a double and treble thred 508
would 347.771
a wound 309
to wrangle 988
to wrap 423
wrapped 220.418
a wraſtler 1019
wraſtling 1018
a wren 149
wretched 871
a wrinckle 225
wrinckled 237
wringed 371
wringed out 442
a wringing in the belly 297
to write 769.791.926.1006
to write after 796
a Writer 794
writing 785
writing tables 769
written 770.783.1068
a Writ of ſummons 688
wrongfull 937
wrung hard 697
wry legged 281
wry necked 279
wylie 888
wylily 889

Y

YArne 505
to yawne 242.244
yea 490 909.976
yea even 118.123.577
a yeare 222.1044
a yeare and a halfe 23
yearely 606
yearely comming in 377
yearely uſury 936
to yeeld *Ent.* 11.107.168
yeelding 975
to yeeld obedience 716
to yeeld unto 684.
to yeeld up 71
to yeeld up the ghoſt 107
to yell 284.330.962
yelling 71
yellow haired 27
yellowiſh 23
yelping 19
a yeoman of the guard 708
a yeoman of the larder 427
yeſterday 1044
yet *Ent.*15. and 95.168.243.311.35
a yew tree 107
a yoake 381
a yoake-fellow 609
the yolke of an egge 140
young 440
a young bud 440
a young man 24
young ones 140
youth 227
yron 535

Z

ZEale 366
Zebaoth *Can.*10.
a Zenith 21
a Zone 851
the Zodiacke 851

FINIS.

BRITISH MUSEUM 6 NO 73